



MY

CRUSH!

MY CRUSH

*1

16years earlier..

Six days later after my mother arrived from the hospital with me as the baby, the rain bore down mercilessly upon the heart of the city. Pounding on rooftops and pouring down on streets, creating ponds of waters everywhere. She laid by her tummy on a mattress eating soft porridge as grandma dressed me after the bath. My dad stood at the entrance.

Daddy:le tla thoka sengwe sa ngwana?(will you need anything for the baby)

Grandma: come in my son and see the baby, I've dressed her. I'm not superstitious. Fa a alogile jaana o ka tsena fela wa mo tshwara. (if her cord has fallen you can just come in and see her.) She is your child.

He pulled a chair and sat down, then received me from granny wrapped in baby blankets. He looked at my tiny pinkish fingers folded in a fist and he wondered if he won't break me. Tiny toes peeked from my blanket dangling in the chilly breeze of rain as he pulled the blanket to tuck them in.

He smiled joyfully proud of God's precious gift to his family. His phone immediately beeped receiving an sms. He looked at it as it flashed on the screen.

'Jacob I'm in labor, there is no one to help me here. I don't have money for taxi special, please come and take me to the hospital'

He uncomfortably put the phone back on his pocket.

Daddy: mme please hold her for me I just remembered something that has to be done at work, let me remind them before I forget

Daddy quickly dashed outside and dialed her number.

Him: Lucia you can't just send a message like that what if my wife sees it.

Lucia: aooch! Jacob the rra stop complaining and come. Ke toga ke belegela mo ntlong kana the rra and I'm alone (I will soon deliver in the house). My son is playing outside what if he comes in and sees me like this.

Jacob: okay I'm on my way let me see what I can tell her.

Lucia: tell her the truth. This child is yours, she will eventually know. You are going to support her whether you like it or not. Or should I report you for rape, kana you forced yourself on me Jacob. O seka wa bata go ntena ke go its hwaretse selo se se bothoko Jaana. (don't try to annoy me while I forgave you for something so painful)

Jacob: Lucia be honest. You loved me but you were just afraid of sex. Gape you were playing hard to get as if you are not old enough. Who will believe that I raped you when you allowed me in your house at night and you cooked for me. Who cooks for a man and expects to just sit around with no sex. O ne o bata gore ke reng Lucia, o apere mini dress re le two in your house bosigo? (what did you expect from me Lucia with a mini dress, just the two of us in the house) I couldn't resist you, gape I thought that's

what you wanted. So stop acting up, I'm coming. I told you to abort that baby. I told you that I have a family and you went on to keep it. It shows that you are not a victim. No victim of rape will keep the baby. So if you want to annoy me, mention rape again. I will make your life difficult. And if you ever threaten my family you will cry for your son. You will mourn your whole life. Even that one you are about to deliver you will cry for him. So comply please, stop sending me messages. Atleast do a call me back. But the best way is for you to wait for me to call and assist you.

Lucia: (tearfully) J acob please drop the phone and come I'm dying please, this pain! iyoooo!

He hung up and went back to the house.

Daddy: honey, let me rush to work. They are saying there is an emergency at the site I will be back just now, ke ta ta ke bona ngwana hela sente.(I will

come and see the child properly)

Grandma:okay go well son

Mom: please bring surgical spirit and cotton wool from the pharmacy

Daddy:okay my love I will do so

He rushed out and grabbed his car keys and drove to Lucia's house where he found her pacing up and down helplessly. Her face was closed in a grimace and she looked pale grunting in excruciating labor pains. She would go quite for a while just panting and when it struck, she shrieked. He quickly supported her to the car and went back for her bags by the veranda. Cold little raindrops wet him as he hurried towards his car.

Daddy: where is your son and who is going to help you with the baby?

Lucia: don't worry about my son I planned for him. He is safe somewhere. Aunty MmaMpotseng is coming to help me. With your threats I don't want you near my son. Just drive the damn car Jacob, ke a thuntshiwa. (shouting) drive the car, damn it! Drop me at Area W clinic and don't ever talk to me.

Jacob:ok this is a bad time for me. My wife just gave birth I don't have money because we bought a lot of things for the baby and and you are also giving birth. It's a real challenge for me.

Lucia:hey hey, are you stupid ne Jacob? Wasn't I clear when I said drive the damn car, drop me at the clinic and go back to your family. Do I look like I want to know your family budgets?

(held her waist and grunted as another pain struck)

is hhhhh!

He pressed the accelerator and rushed out as Lucia kept on screaming due to the increasing contractions. At Area W. Clinic, Jacob supported Lucia to get out of the car since she could hardly walk. He held her bag and helped her into the clinic. He took out from his wallet P500 and gave her.

Jacob: hope this will help you for now. I will see what to do.

Lucia: ke ta go tika ka madi a Jacob. (I will hit you with this money Jacob) O bo bone kae botsitse bo bewa ka P500? (where on earth did you see P500 being enough for confinement) Ja mosadi wa gago o bo beile ka P500? (did you use P500 for your wife) Mcm! wa ntwaela waitse wena. I'm expecting money from mots'helo not this rubbish. This should be your last time giving me P500. If you don't want to support your child just leave it I will struggle with

her. I've been there with my boy. I know how to raise a child alone it's nothing new. Get out. Ishhhhh iyoooh!

Her water broke as she entered the nurses station. A very active and diligent nurse welcomed them and greeted them with a smile. She placed her on a wheelchair.

Nurse: I'm taking her to the labor room to check her since her water broke. She might be closer to giving birth. Please bring her bags this side and take out her card and give it to that nurse.

Jacob followed the nurse with Lucia's bags as the contractions increased striking her frequently. He shoved the folded 5 P100 notes deep inside her bag. He then put his bags where the nurse showed him. He handed Lucia's card to the nurse he was shown and walked away leaving the clinic.

He typed an sms.

'I'm sorry for saying all those hurtful things I didn't really mean them. I was stressed ke matsetsa a mabedi at the same time. Hope you will deliver well. I put the P500 inside your green bag. I will hustle for you mo malatsing. Shap'

Throughout the confinement she had no one but her old aunt Mma Mpotseng who out of all her evil family members had a good heart to assist. Lucia often cried herself to sleep. She failed to fathom why Jacob had abandoned her with such a beautiful baby. She would rock her in the dead of the night when she found it impossible to sleep. She would soothe her with lullabys and stroke her tiny back and soft hair. She would smile looking at her sleeping peacefully. Staring at her delicate hands and brilliant eyes. She would whisper sweet things to her ears and cover her with kisses. She

would speak great words upon her life and pray for her. She swore to love her with all her being. Her little princess.

'I am her protector as long as I will live and my love for her will last a lifetime '

*~ *~ *~ *

16 years later

My diary was my best friend, my high school novels were my addiction and my tiny room was my world. Phone games were my entertainment. This was my lifestyle. The lifestyle I've endured all my life and enjoyed like honey and bread. But this particular year was different. I've turned 16 years, 5 months back and was looking forward to my 17th birthday. All of a sudden the things I've always valued didn't really matter. There was this void I didn't

understand. There was something missing. A real thing, some kind of action in my life. The fairytale world was no longer appealing. What was this thing that I wanted badly but could not really put a finger at? I threw my novel on my bed and scrolled through my phone rolling eyes to the games applications that my brother installed in my phone.

Me: this is too childish wtf am I supposed to do with all these.

I softly knocked on my brother, Rebonye's bedroom door and entered after he shouted Tsena. He was lying shirtless on his bed enjoying the wifi scrolling through Facebook. I innocently sat on the edge of his bed and said:

Me:Bonnie the monna I beg you my brother help me.Kana fa ke feditse tiro ya sekolo I get bored and that's the time I may use Facebook. Ke a go kopa the rra Bonnie create a Facebook account for me,

please.

Bonnie: I said it loud and clear, I cannot open a Facebook account for you Lele. O monnye thata for fb. What do you want from Facebook?

Me: ah Bonnie rra kana I'm turning 17 in a few months time and you still call me a baby. And you are just five years older than me. It's stil the same age group. Anyway, thanks for nothing. I will see what to do. You are too uptight it sucks. It's like you are a hundred years old. Aggg!

Bonnie : What!! wena ngwananyana ke wena fa nka go fithela mo facebook ke tsile go go kgama, what do you want to do on Facebook? To flirt with men akere? Ga o tsene mo dilong tseo, wa nkutwa.

Me: oh sis wena o tsene leng? ka tsena! my age mates are on fb, I also deserve to have an account.

You want to enjoy family wifi alone. Im over 16 rra wee and I choose what I want. So sort yourself out I'm going to find ways to create an account o rata le o sa rate Bonnie.

Bonnie: (angrily charging at me as I ran to the door)
Lele are you talking to me like that. Are you a woman this days? Ke ta go bolaisa diata kana Lele waitse mxm.

Me: (laughing naughtily) hahaha! I'm not your girlfriend Bonnie. Kana yone o na nayo. Ga o kake wa nkganela Fb. Wa go raya mama ore o mpelets a eng?

I left him fuming with anger and went to my room. I took all my clothes from my closet and scattered them on my bed. I selected my mini denim skirt and a lacey white crop top. I took off the shirt dress I was wearing and put on the clothes I selected. I grabbed my make up kit and pulled out my pink

stool under the dresser and sat down doing my make up. A few minutes later I admired myself by the mirror and let down my braids. I grabbed my small sling bag and placed my phone inside. Then I went out.

I bumped on Bonnie at the passage.

Bonnie:where do you think you are going dressed like that? And what's up with those blue things on your eyes and such a red lipstick?? Lele do you know that you are just a kid and right now you look like a prostitute! what the hell is going on with you kante?

He charged at me and I darted around and ran for the main door but he caught me half way.

Me:Rebonye the rra ntlogela wa mpolaya.

Leave me please you are hurting me.

Bonnie: I'm not leaving you until you go back and put on decent clothes. I cannot allow you to go out looking like that

I tried to pull away from him but he held me so tight.

Me:and who are you Bonnie, my daddy? No!

Bonnie: do you want me to drag you to your room. Go back and take off those things Lele.

Me:ouch ah Bonnie please leave me you are hurting me. Ah ouch! Bonnie I'm going to tell mummy ntogela the rra.

Bonnie:so you think mummy will celebrate and clap hands for you cos you left the house like this. O ya kae? O ya kae Lele o sa apara jaana

Me:mxm wat do you mean ga ke a apara? Ntese Therra. Ke ya ko bo Lone ko Donga.

Bonnie: Donga ko kampeng? oa lwala! you can't go ko go tetseng banna o apere jaana. I'm not letting you go themma. You want to hand yourself to masole ne Lele. You know how crazy those guys are? Lele stop it please.

Suddenly the garage door squealed and mom drove through into the garage. She parked her car inside and threw open the inside door entering the lounge. She noticed Bonnie dragging me along the passage while I yelled.

Mom: heela Bonnie what is going on here. Le a bo le nts e le lwa lona. Koore le ta Gola leng lona. Gorileng?

Bonnie:mama ga ke lwe le Lele, ke a mo kgalemela.

Bona gore o ntse jang mme a re o ya kampeng. Lele ga a apara kana mama. Look at her tummy e mo lebaleng and those red lips. Mama kana masole a sethogo.

Mom: heela Lele ga twe o ya kae, why are you wearing very short things like that.

Me:...

Mom:heela ke Bua le wena se nthotolele matho

Me:I'm going to Lone's place ko Donga.

Mom:but you look like you are going to a club.
Tsena mo ntlong o apare sente golo kwa ke kampa.
Those things you can just wear them ole mo lapeng
not our there ebile o ya kampeng where there are
lots of men.

Me: (with an attitude) OK but tell your son to leave me wa mpolaya.

Mom:mo togele Bonnie

Bonnie released me. Afterward he strode across the passage to his room and shut the door with force. He clicked his tongue getting back on his phone.

Me:mummy can I sleep over ko bo Lone?

Mom:no Lele just visit and come back. Ga ke bate motho yo nnang ko dijarateng tsa batho. 6pm o bo o le fa mma.

Me:But my clothes are not ironed what do I wear now?

Mom:ijo let me pass mma ke lapile Lele. (getting irritated) Tswa ha pele game wena. Yarona okae ngwanake batho? He is the only baby here that I can worry about. Ba bangwe le tsofets e.

Me:haha mamzo! Yarona went to the games room le daddy. the mma mama give me P100 for airtime le a ke pagamang ke ya Donga.

Mom:mxm are you crazy? akere I gave you P200 pocket money for this week.

Me:eish P200 o monnye for a week gone mme mama. Kana now I'm over 16 and my needs are no longer the same like before.

Mom:hahaha! ba re needs. What needs Lele? Cos I'm still buying you a panty. Bona ke lapile ngwanaka a ko o inketele ka di demands. Soo sa

ntha at your age you can't even cook a decent meal.
Fa ke riana ga re ke lapologe ke te ke le apee
wena o sasankega. Bona I'm going to rest neh.
Apola dilo tseo and wear jean and a top that covers
your body. Lesa go nkopisa thogo Lele ga o ngwana
. Yarona is not even as difficult as you aggg!

Me:okay mummy

She gave an exaggerated sigh before flouncing off
towards her room leaving me standing
disappointed by the passage. She then slammed
her bedroom door shut. After a slight hesitation, I
glanced around, keeping a wary eye on my brother's
bedroom door. I tiptoed carefully towards the main
door. Dressed as I was, I quickly rushed out making
show that nobody noticed me.

A few meters from our yard I dialed Lone.

Lone:hello chomza how are you? I've waited for you ka ba ka ithoboga ebile bo Oreneile ne ba re re ye swimming ko Ngiliche. I'm leaving the house now.

Me:ao mma but akere I smsed you ke re I'm coming there.

Lone: check your phone for my two smses ke re, how far? I thought you've changed your mind. Kana that was more than an hour ago o re o tla kwano. I thought you would respond o re, ke emeletse or something.

Me:okay should I stay home I'm not used to Oreneile, ke Oreneile le mang?

Lone: her boyfriend yo o tsenang ko UB is in town so they will be chilling there. The guy o nale his friends. Nna mma I can't wait gongwe motho oka iponela guy I'm tired of single life.

Me:what? UB? Wow bo girl ba busy. Can I come over ne mma. Mme ke apere mini denim skirt le crop top.

Lone: yah I will let her know kana o toga a re re ba ntsi mma. Anyway dress code ke yone. Nna ke apere dishorts and crop top. But I have my bikini with me cos obviously we are going to swim.

Me:eish mmata I can't go back to the house to get my swim wear. Mama o teng and o ntse a omana about my outfit. Ne mma where is your old swim wear.

Lone:eish Kelets o themma ke a go bereka tsalaame. Okay ke ta go tela swim wear ele ya last ke apere ko Thapama. I've bought new bikini.

Me:sure mmata wame. That's why I love you crazy,

so where do we meet?

Lone:let's meet ha Galo I told them to pick me there.
Nna mma taxi is already here shap ke a pagama.

Me:ok ke a go pagama le nna shap

At Lesedi's house

Lesedi raked the whole yard nodding as she connected her headsets and enjoyed the music of Rb2 in her small Nokia phone. Suddenly she looked at her watch and dropped the rake rushing to the kitchen. She washed her hands and took the oven gloves. She opened the oven and smiled at her crispy brown muffins. They looked yummy and they came out the way she wanted. She pulled the tray out and placed them in a large Tupperware bowl. She washed the tray and wiped the counter. Then went back outside to throw all the trash. She took

the wheelbarrow and placed all the trash then she pushed it out.

Just a glance at this young lady one could not ignore her beauty. she wasn't just flawless, her skin was like silk over glass and she radiated an intelligent beauty. She had sparkling and gorgeous eyes and lips which appeared awesome especially when she smiled. She looked amazing in her knee length floral dress which she had neatly mended its torn edges several times. She plaited her natural hair two lines with a wool, but even with this simple hairstyle her beauty was still evident. Beautiful as she was she seemed not to care much about her looks, which made it more breath taking. She had long graceful legs and a sweet humble character. She was reserved yet too mature.

When, she pushed the wheel barrow back from the gabbage pit towards the yard, she spotted her mother walking towards the yard. She was

struggling with heavy shopping bags hurrying along the road towards their home. She turned around and pushed the wheelbarrow towards her.

Lesedi:ah mama why o ne o sa letse o le ko stopong ka tla ka go tshwarisa. Put them inside.

Her mother heaved a huge sigh and placed the shopping bags inside the wheelbarrow.

MmaBobo: I didn't want to trouble you my girl I knew that you are probably overworking like always.

Lesedi: (pushing the wheelbarrow towards the yard)
- ah mama I'm not overworking I'm the only girl amongst boys so I'm forced to work and assist you. Gape o a lwala this days mama. I don't want you to overwork

MmaBobo: Ao Sedi batho, waits e mo go wena ke bolaile ngwanaka. (coughing continuously) eish sehuba se se a ntshwenya Sedi. Koore mogoloo yo o senang mosola Bobo okae?

Lesedi: mama don't stress yourself about Bobo he is just an irresponsible idiot. A high maintenance. He only comes home to eat and sleep. He even fails to wash his clothes. Goriana kamoso ke batla go phakelela washen cos ntlo ya nka ke leswe la Bobo. Even

Rea and Kgosi are much better than him. So take care of your health and forget about Bobo.

MmaBobo:eish you could have been my first born waits e.

When they approached the gate MmaBobo's last born, 4 year old son rushed towards her.

Kgosi:mama mama, Rea ne a nthumula ebile are thogo yame e tona are ga o to go nthekela Spiderman. Are gake na papa ene o na le ene. Mama akele ga o mama wa Rea mmeng akele?

MmaBobo:hey hey hey! lona le Bua dilo tsa kae tsone tseo. Rea ke ta go kgama wena ka dipuo tse o di buang le ngwana.

Lesedi: Rea needs a serious beating, o dipuonyana, gape o tshwenya ngwana. When you were out Kgosi o ne a lelets e ruri ke Rea ke lapile ebile ke go ba kgalemela

MmaB: Rea ke ta go bolaisa diata wena kana. Waitse Bobo o kile a ntisetsa meleko, a ta a nphuaganyetsa ngwana ke sa itse le lets o la ga mmagwe. Heish nna ke mmona dilo.

Lesedi:nna mama I ask myself everyday gore

wherever she is, Mmagwe Rea, a sa itse ko ngwana a nnang teng le gore o tshela J ang, o nna sente. Is she even normal?

They offloaded all the plastics from the wheelbarrow and entered the house.

MmaB: she is not normal ngwanaka even her family you remember fa nna le Malome re ba latile re ba bolelela ka ngwana ba bo bare bone ga gona se ba ka se dirang ga ba itse ko Mmagwe Rea a le teng. This child ga a na batsadi. Two responsible parents bathong that's sad.

Lesedi:ah go bothoko thata mama. But you are a good woman mama kana a lot of people think Rea is your child.

MmaB:eish ke ta reng ngwanake, he is just a kid and my grandson I have no choice but to care for

him if he has two irresponsible parents. I'm just going to suffer next year go mo kwadis a for standard one since a sena birth certificate kana nka bo a badile one this year.

Lesedi: eish waitse ke mathata mama. Let's hope ene Bobo will come and take responsibility for his son.

MmaB: owai yoo thoboga majalwa le metokwane dile kae. Sedi ngwanaka jarata le ntlo are very clean wa bereka themma. O itekanyets e tiro kana wa kwala this year ga ke bate o feila form 3 ke ditiro ts a jarata e.

Lesedi: ah mama I can't fail don't worry you know I've always passed ke ntse ke thus a mo lapeng all these years. Let me pack these things you brought in the unit. I have to go and rake outside fa pele ga jarata. Kana ke go direle tee? I baked nice muffins.

MmaB: ao when did you bake o ne o cleana J aana?

Lesedi: hahaha! I did at the same time. I love multi tasking.

MmaB:ah o bereka thata Sedi. J ust boil the water ke tla itirela ngwanaka. Go and finish your chores.

Lesedi: OK tla ke tshele hela and give you, it won't take time.

She switched on the kettle to boil water while taking out groceries from the shopping bags and packing them in the unit. She then put cups, sugar, milk and cutlery in the tray. She placed a side plate with four muffins inside and carried to the sitting room where her mother seated.

Lesedi:let me bring you water to wash hands and the boiled water for tea. Ijo le di teabag, I forgot them.

MmaBobo:(coughing) nna kana ga ke itse gore sehuba ke sa eng bare ga ke na tb eish!

Coming back with a jug of warm water and a bowl. She washed her mother's hands and stared at her worriedly.

Lesedi: mama you are losing a lot of weight maybe we should go back to the hospital. I think they should run more tests. I don't think this is just a cough, wa lwala. Look at you, you've changed

MmaBobo: yah babe I'm not well but don't worry much about me. Focus on your school and pass. You are the pillar of this home and in my absence I'm sure your little brothers will be taken care of so

ke batla o pase o nne le a bright future. Don't overwork yourself.

Lesedi:ah mama don't talk like that why are you saying in your absence wa ntshosa.

MmaB: no o seka ts'hoga. Some day I will be gone and your responsibility will be to care of the home. And now you are doing great with that. Mogoloo o paletswe. I will go to the clinic my girl

Lesedi:ok mama. Mama, rragwe Kgosi used to help in the home okae kante malatsi a? O bereka thata even when you are sick mama

MmaB:are o ko ga bone ko Serule wa lwala. Ga ke itse gore o lwala eng se se mo lathisitseng ngwana. Ah nna ke nnile bati le banna ngwana ka. I pray that this curse ends with me. I want you to get married to a responsible man my girl and I will pray for that.

Lesedi:ok thanks mummy. We shall overcome all our challenges some day mama. Modimo o teng. Let me leave you drink tea. If you need anything just shout or send Kgosi to call me ko ntle.

MmaB: haha Sedi mma ga nkake ka go tshwenya o bereka ke ta roma bo ne bo Rea. Tiro ya bone ke eng?

Lesedi:ok

She went out and started raking the outside area. Suddenly a white BMW slowed down a few meters from where she was working. She paused and looked at it. The man rolled down the window and waved, then he signal that she should come over. She hesitated thinking that maybe he was asking something but instantly she brushed it off and continue raking. The man drove more closer and

stopped just in front of her. She paused working and their eyes met as she waited for what he had to say..

:

:

HELLO READERS OUR JOURNEY OF MY CRUSH JUST BEGAN, KINDLY SHARE, REACT AND COMMENT. PLEASE LET'S INTERACT MORE IN THIS STORY. COMMENTS PLEASE. YOUR FEEDBACK IS MY MOTIVATION TO GO ON WITH THE STORY. YOU WILL GET AN INSERT EVERY DAY AT 6PM. I MAY DO BETTER THAN THAT WHEN YOUR SHARES ARE INCREASED AS WELL AS YOUR LIKES AND COMMENTS. HOPE YOU WILL ENJOY. PLEASE TAG YOUR FRIENDS TO START THE STORY

MY CRUSH

*2

She went out and started raking the outside area. Suddenly a white BMW slowed down a few meters from where she was working. She paused and looked at it. The man rolled down the window and waved then signal that she should come over. She hesitated thinking that maybe he was asking something but instantly she brushed it off and continued raking. The man drove more closer and stopped just in front of her. She paused working and their eyes met as she waited for what he had to say..

Man:hello princess, themma o mmamotse ga gona tsatsi le ke fetang ha ga lona o sa thinkgela and I'm impressed

Lesedi:(shyly) ao thanks I never really thought go na le mongwe yo a e teng a mpone nna ke a bo ke le busy, ga nke ke ela ope thoko.

Man:okay I just wanted to say Hi! My name is Alex. Ke mosha mo di blocking and I don't really have

friends around. Do you mind being my friend

Lesedi:(looking down) ah I can't be friends with men. Le gone jaana ke tshogile fa mama a ka mpona ke eme le wena wa go mopolaya. So just go the RRA.

Alex: ah wa bo oreng ne mma. Mme gone what's your name?

Lesedi(paused briefly) ke nna Karabo. Tsamaya the rra mama o toga a tswa mo ntlong. Gape ke a site ga, neighbors are looking at us. Tsamaya Alex.

Alex:hahaha! Karabo I like you already. Ke a sitega, shems. Ok to make it simpler just give me your no I will call you. 7..

As he spoke to her, he flashed his famous grin revealing his pure white well arranged teeth. He was

quite a handsome young man.

Lesedi:haha I don't have a phone.

Alex: ah Karabo mma wa gana waitse. (admirily looking at her from head to toe.) OK let me go before I put you in trouble. See you around. Be easy on yourself o bereka thata. Save that completion.
Shap

Lesedi:shap

He drove away as Lesedi remained startled staring at his car as it disappeared joining the main road. She didn't look at him that much but he seemed like a smart gentleman. But he also looked way too older than her or even her brother Bobo. What was it that he wanted from her.

Lesedi: mhm he thinks I'm this naive girl that he can play around with, sis! Nna I can never allow men to play around with me like they did with my mom. Ke yo wa lwala ga re itse gore o lwala eng. Mhm!

She finished up and took the trash to the pit still annoyed by the thought that maybe Alex thought she is this easy girl he can take advantage of.

As he slowly drove away Alex connected his phone to his car's Bluetooth and dialed his friend Obakeng.

Obk: hey monna Alex direng nfana?

Alex: heish laitaaka Modimo o itse go bopa. Waitse monna gona le cheri e nngwe e ntle mo hooding ya rona. That girl is beautiful the monna and ke senata. She is always cleaning ko ga bone and as simple as she looked monna I could not ignore her beauty. Laitaaka yaka monna that girl ke ya go mo nyala.

Obk:haha wena? Nyala? Wa bo o reng ne monna?
Ga se maid tota o re o nna a thinkgetse jaana?

Alex: no, a little girl. I love her innocence. O ka tswa a dira bo form 3 jaana. Sele ke a go se ikgodisetsa laitaaka, I'm in no hurry ka ene. That girl is smooth, figure ya gagwe damn it! Monna go a go tswa mathata fa a le bo 21 gone hale. Lips haibo! Ke fa ke ikgora kgora melomo fela se Bua softly se re, ke a site ga the rra Alex tsamaya. Monna Obk that chic is beautiful. Koore ga se mo gotweng hot ga banyana ba lona ba ba itakang dihatlhego ba monna. Koore it's real beauty.

Obk:hahaha wena kana monna ga o nke o fetsa go Lora laitaaka

Alex:the monna Kana you might be my best man.
Ke taabo ke go raya ke re I told you laitaaka re Sega

disutu tsa lenyalo. That girl is my wife the monna. I'm going to follow her until I wife her.

Obk: Ijo wa leka laitaaka nna ga ke ise ke mmone who makes me feel like that. Heish laitaaka kana ke imisitse. And that chic is dramatic. Koore nako tse dingwe ke kgona go mo blocka fela gore ke heme phefo. That girl talks, she complains about everything in the world. Koore ke setse ke sa itse what makes her happy.

Alex:wow congrats bro yaaka. You marked your territory. Nnya mme o berekile the monna. Ke di hormone laitaaka you should understand better ka o motho wa health le gone you just graduated so support the girl monna she is sacrificing a lot for you. O ya go tsoga a tshwana le wena ha ngwana o le proud.

Obk: hey im trying monna but ke bata sengwenyana go tsamaiwa nako. Ene ke mosadi wame. Hey gape

fa a tsogile sente o monate cheri ele damn!

Alex:hahaha what! Senthe the banna le ja mogopo o tets e. Take care of that lady monna o lese go complain. Nna I'm officially single ko ke neng ke re ke leka teng I literally failed. And gape I've just relocated to Ghetto so I'm thinking of starting afresh hela waits e with this dating thing. But mme like I said wife yone ke e bone. Ke tla nama ke batile nama o sa tshwere fela mo go ka njesa jesang kukunyana.

Obk:hahaha wena monna. Heish laitinyana o ba reng Ken are o tshwere stock sa ma 14 Ko Ngiliche kgantele. So I'm meeting them there gongwe nka sela snacknyana.

Alex:ah obvious macheri ke ntetsentets e malatsi a. Nna ke santse ke le shap banna I'm settling in ke tla bona mo malatsing. Banna the ask their age. Le seka la tloga la thathelwa. Macherinyana a ba gola

kana. Mebele o fithela ele fine. Mme motho ele lesea. Take care brayaka. Gake go bate ko zanthi.

Obk:eish kana wa bua the monna. E seng ke toga ke nna rragwe semang mang. But I don't think Ken will risk ka ma under age. O ne a re ke ma form 5 a Materspei. Ba bo 18, I guess.

Alex: okay shap laitaaka let me go and day dream about my future wife.

Obk: haha o telwa ke botsenwa wena laitaaka ga se gore ke go adimite ka ko psychiatric ko spaneng. Shap brazen thanks for checking.

Alex: Wa lwala the monna wena wa re go bereka mo Jubilee go Raya gore mongwe le mongwe ke sets e wa. Shap brazen

He hung and drove through into the new bachelor pad he just moved into.

At Galo Mall

At the entrance of the mall I dialed Lone.

Lone:girlfriend, I'm at milklane still waiting for bo Oreneile, are dude e sants e e organisa kolo i ko lapeng. I told her I'm with you ga a na bothata. A re itie tie ka milks hake

Me: Ok coming up

I joined Lone at Milkylane and we ordered milk shakes.

Me:hey mmata koore bo Oreneile ba bona di guy

kae nna singleness e mbora gore. Sale ke dump that guy I dated last year wa FSS, Bogosi, mma I'm lonely gore. Ah he was boring mma. Okare teacher. We were always talking books. Hela ha re kopana o ta bo are le tsamaya ha kae mo maths ke ta borega gore. Ele book worm gape

Lone:hahaha! e reng single life mo ngwaneng

Me: eish mma, A sa itse go suna gore Bogosi mma. Even though I don't have experience that guy was the worst.

Lone:hahaha! tsalaame. Nna mma I got a hunk mo fb re na le 3 days. A re he is coming to meet me month end. Mme le gale I'm willing to explore other options ebile akere yo ga ke ise ke mmone. Come to think of it, kante what's your Facebook name?

Me: ke e bona kae Facebook ne mma, ka Bonnie is

refusing to help me create the account. The mma
nthus a tsalaame

Lone:ah Lele mma, you think your brother o ka
dumela o tsena mo fb a le overprotective jaana. Nna
I created the account for myself. Oreneile guided
me fa le le fale but ne ke itirela. The worst part lona
le na le wifi, you should try these things Lele. Wena
tsalaame o diiwa ke go bala dinovel tsa bananyana
tsa dipopae

Me:hahaha! o nchautile gontse please themma. Ok
you are going to help me open an account girlfriend?

Lone:eish ke ta areng nkile ka ikgolega ka e
friendship. Hahaha!

Me:sure darlz, thank you sweetheart. I owe you for
this 1. Okay now back to the issue of the hunk.
Details details!

Meanwhile the waiter brought two cups of chocolate flavored milkshakes. And we sipped them as we continued chatting. Oreneile's call came through and Lone picked.

Lone: chomza.

Oreneile: le fa kae?

Lone: milkylane

Oreneile: tlang fa parking next to stanbic. Hope you are done with your order.

Lone :yah we are coming. We are done

She hung up and stood.

Lone:let's go

Me: okay details later. Mma ke shy gore GA ke a mo twaela kana Oreneile

Lone: yah details later. Iyoo tsa bo shy ga ke di tsene, are ye mma.

Me:hahaha!

We hurried to the parking lot and Oreneile came out of a black BMW and waved at us. We then hurried to the car. We greeted her and the guy who was driving. Then we got Inside and he drove away.

Oreneile: babe these are my friends, Lone and Keletso, we are also schoolmates. Guys this is my boyfriend Ken.

Ken: nice meeting you ladies.

Us :nice meeting you too Ken.

At Ngiliche

We took seats next to the pool and Ken introduced us to two of his friends.

Ken:Ladies these are my friends. We will be chilling together. Yo ke Mike, this one ke Ob short for Obakeng. MmaKen akere le a mo its e guys.

Them:yah of course

Ken:okay (pointing at me) this is Kefilwe.

Me:Keletso hahaha!

Ken:Keletso, I'm sorry my sister, and this one is Lone. Let's mingle and have fun. I paid for all our swimming you can enjoy the water.

Ob moved closer to me as Mike sat next to Lone. Ken and Oreneile left to seats far from us.

Ob:girl you are so hot in that outfit. Go and wear your swim wear re tsene mo metsing themma

Me:(blushing) okay.

I rushed to the bathroom where Lone was changing into her bikini.

Me:hope you didn't forget my swim wear

Lone:hahaha! (naughtily) sorry themma my friend
ke e lebetse

Me: ae themma Lone don't say that, o ka boa kana.

Lone:are lelets e Rebonye a go e dropele.

Me:mxm! o bata go ntshulafalets a monate ne mma
Lone?

Taking out the swim wear from her bag.

Lone:hahaha! tsalaame, thought you would also
need a towel and brought you one. You almost cried.
Sorry themma!

Memxm Lone the mma you got no chill. Ke tla go

tshwara themma. Thanks the mma eish ne o
ntsentse stress gore.

Me: hey o hot mme Mike themma. Ob ke gogonyana
but his dress sense is amazing. And body structure
Iyoo! Le cologne hey mma.

Lone:heish Mike o nkhemisa ka lethombo mmata
wame. Did you see his smile. Kana koore ha ke mo
leba nkare nka ithotela. Those lips ke bona fela di le
mo go nna. Girl that guy is hot iyo!

Me:and ba tshwanelwa themma did you see how
the polo tshirt nicely hugged Ob? Ene screen ke
mathata but body haibo! Erile a ntsha t-shirt a sala
ka beach shorts, did you see that 6 pack ne mma?

LONE: Hahaha! tsalaaame rwe within the mma.
Let's go and have fun. Nna mma boskono jaga Mike
ga ke kgone. Letsogo ka watch. Those veins. Koore

I couldn't stop staring.

We quickly changed as we teased each other. Then we stepped out looking bright wrapped in colorful beach towels with colorful bikinis beneath...

BLESSED EVENING MY READERS. PLEASE LIKE, REACT, COMMENT AND SHARE. TAG MORE OF YOUR FRIENDS BA SE SALELE HA MORAGO. ENJOY THE READ. NEXT INSERT TOMORROW 6PM.

[10/19, 15:08] : MY CRUSH

*3

We quickly changed as we teased each other. Then we stepped out looking bright wrapped in colorful beach towels with colorful bikinis beneath.

Ob:(biting his lips seductively) mmm! drop that towel girl

I dropped the towel and his heart skipped as he admirably stared at me. I guess he was intrigued mainly by my hourglass figure and the cleavage that was a bit too much. Probably because I had larger boobs than Lone and her bikini bra was a bit smaller for me. Almost every guy was staring at me which made me uncomfortable. I took the towel wrapping myself again as Ob and I headed for the pool.

Ob: babe o tsena mo pool ka towel ne? J ust leave the towel by the chairs o te kwano.

Me:can't I just watch you swim ke le fa ditilong. I'm not really a good swimmer.

Ob:babe I will teach you come on. You can't wear

such a nice bikini, o tshwanelwa so. O bo tswa fela o sa tsenya le fa ele maoto, come on. I will hold you ka ko shallow. You're hot girl! Baya taole themma Kelets o.

Me: hahaha! OK ta ke e beye. People are staring at my cleavage.

Ob:because you are hot. Don't be ashamed ba ntswela pelo cos ke na le hot Bae. Come on lov after this re nwa wine, ke pakile wine. Then we can order wings or ribs.

Me:ah but I don't drink.

Ob:ah Kelly mma it's just wine you will have a glass hela themma. It's healthy gape ga o kake wa tagiwa ke just one glass nana.

Me:ohkay.

We sat by the pool and put our legs inside at the shallow side as we watched Oreneile and her boyfriend intimately holding each other inside the pool. At the far end on the chairs seated Mike and Lone drinking. The rest of the people were swimming and having fun.

Ob:by the way are you schooling or what?

Me: yah ke tsena ko Materspei.

Ob:ok how old are you?

Me:(reluctantly) 18

Ob:ok you are an adult go riana, o lekane go thopa.

Me:yah but ke turna ka December

Ob: okay, babe you are beautiful themma. I've never seen such a beautiful girl like you. Your body, you face. O montlenyane themma Kelly.

Me(smiling lookin down) ah mme? thanks therra.

Ob:yes babe. Ne mma do you mind sleeping over at my house? I feel ke ta bo ke sa kgots ofalela go go bona fa re tswa fa. Bona gore it's already 5. Ka bo half six we will be leaving here.

Me:ish but my mom is a problem I'm sure ka 6 she will be calling demanding that I come home. So sleeping out nka bolawa ke motho, ga go ise go ko go diragale.

Ob: really? you mean you never slept out le fa ele ko

bo Lone?

Me: It's hard to convince my mom to sleep out. Ko bo Lone I did once. Malatsi a o a gana tota mama.

Ob:and wena you are this compliant and obedient girl? Ga o nke o roba molao fela for a guy you love?

Me: I never did for anyone

Ob:Can't you do it for me? Ga o nthate ne mma KELLY? I have my own house. I won't harm you, we will be watching movies. Ke na le laptop with all kinds of movies. I just want to stare at you nana. You are too beautiful

Me:ah Ob rra nna ke a tshaba. Mama o bogale and my brother. So tota ba ka mpolaya.

Ob: ae Kelly themma don't be this childish. You mean at 18 you can't plan something and sleep out just for 1 night. A ko o plane mma. Tell me what I can offer you to motivate you to plan.

Me: like a gift?

Ob: yes anything you want.

Me:a phone with good picture quality. Huawei. Then o bo o ntirela Facebook account and download whatsapp le selfie stick.

Ob:ok that's all you want?

Me: yes

Ob: OK I will give you exactly that. Deal

Me: wait first how will I know you will keep your promise

Ob:ok let me ewalet you the money a nne in your ewalet. 1k o shap akere

Me:I guess so

Ob:okay ke a ewaletta babe. Your number

I gave him my number and he did the ewalet

Ob: Are tswe mo metsing re ye go nwa wine. Then we go home akere

Me:sure lov.

My phone beeped receiving an ewalet notification.

I smiled putting it aside as he poured wine in my glass. I took and and slowly drank.

At home

Mummy woke up and went to the kitchen to start preparing dinner. Bonnie and Yaronna were watching soccer at the sitting room.

Mom:looking at the clock. Shee it's 7pm already bathong? I overslept letsapa la tiro e le ta mpolaya. Bonnie naare Lele ga ise a bowe? It's seven already.

Bonnie:no she is not yet here.

Mom:waits e Lele is a problem bathong. Did she

really change clothes mme?

Bonnie:I don't know mommy akere I left her with you ke ikela roomong cos o ne o re ke mo lese. Nna I can't wait to go back to school this short break ebile e a mbora cos there is no day we sit down hela as a family re le mmogo.

Mom:(sigh) ah daddy okae ene?

Bonnie:he just dropped Yarona a bo are o eta.

He stood and approached his mom at the kitchen who was picking the ingredients from the cupboards in preparation for cooking.

Bonnie:mama since I came here daddy arrives home ka bo 11 bo 12 or I even sleep ke sa mmona. Is this how you've been living or go go sha? Is

everything okay?

Mom:(embarrassed) ah he said he is on a project at work. I forgot maybe he went to work even now. I think it's a temporary thing son all will be well.

Bonnie:okay. And what do we do ka Lele a ise a tle lapeng this time.

Mom: let's wait gongwe o toga atla or let's just call her.

Bonnie: mommy we can't wait, what if one of the soldiers ba mo tserere. Kana ke gore Lele thinks she is an adult but she is just a kid.

Mom:ok let me call her. Lele wa lapisa waits e I told her to be here by six. Mme kana Lele e nts e e se motho wa mosepele. She loved reading and playing

games. Often when I told her not to go anywhere I always found her home. Ke ipotsa gore o tla bo a tsenwe ke eng.

Bonnie: she is changing mama. You should have heard what she said to me. She said she is an adult and she is going to see what to do to create a Facebook account. I don't want Lele in Facebook because she is still too naive and o ka tsiediwa ke batho. Mama you need to train Lele about things that matter in life. She is sixteen, she can't even cook and clean the house. What kind of girl is she? Mama I started cooking at 12. Ke nna le nkuku mama. And by sixteen ne ke dira all the house chores. Lele ene o godisiwa J ang kante mama?

Mom: eish ke a utlwa Bonnie let me call her.

She dialed me and my phone rang unanswered. She sighed as she dialed again and was still not answered. The third time when she tried the phone

was not available.

Mom:koore ngwana yo o mpontshang? O tima phone, Modimo wame. And J acob is no where to be found what do I do?

Bonnie came out the his room and bumped onto my mom by the passage.

Bonnie:o kgonne go mo tshwara?

Mom:(tearfully releasing a huge sigh) No, o timile phone.

Bonnie:what?? Okay let me call some guy ko kampeng ke mmots e gore ga a itse ko Bo Lone, I think o fana ka Roberts or something, she once requested me mo fb. Lone is not good for Lele mma, ke ene a mo rutang dilo tse.

Mom: eish try all you can ngwanaka. Ke helets we

Bonnie dialed his friend

Friend: hey monna Bonza e tsamaya J ang short vac.

Bonnie: yah Chikos go a bora laitaaka. Ke thusiwa fela ke gore there is wifi. I watch videos and download movies.

Chikos: ah wena o botoka laitaaka. Ke sale ke re ke ta go cheka for gaming. Nna ke a borega tota. I've watched everything in my laptop.

Bonnie: ee o ncheke the monna. Heela monna Chikos go nale cherinyana e nngwe e tsena le bo Lele ko Materspei ga twe Lone Roberts or Robert not sure. O nna gone ko kampeng koo don't you

know her.

Chikos: Lone ah ke a mo itse thata. Thaema ya gagwe ke chomi ya ga thaema ba nna a few yards from us. Nkile ka re ke a mmata e bo mthakanyana wa neighbor a nthaya a re, hey cheri yoo o loose blinde. Mathakanyana a masole mo kampeng gatwe ba mo heditse. Le nna ke ile ka turnega off fela ke bona a nna a heta ko tseleng kwa ka borokgwe nyana jo o kareng panty.

Bonnie:ao eish thanks God

Chikos:don't hit on her the monna, kare ke dilo dis ele

Bonnie:no Chikos we need Lele the monna. She left home ka bo 3 a ya teng. Right now it's half 8 and she is not yet home. Mama tried calling her she switched off her phone. I think it's best I drive that

side you will show me ko ga bone Lone ke cheke nmake.

Chikos:ah monna Bonnie wa bo o reng? that girl wa ithekisa kana if your sister is friends with her ke mathata. She is probably not home le ene. But just come re ba cheke. Ke ta botsa mathakanyana mo hooding gore ga ba ise ba ba bone.

Bonnie:ok let me talk to mom.

He hang up and ran to mom at the kitchen.

Bonnie: mama give me the car so that I check Lele, my friend says he knows where she stays. Gatwe ga a utwe ngwanyana wa teng. o ratana le batho ba ba tona what if a rekisitse nmake. eish!

He rubbed his head frustrated.

Mom:OK get the keys by my dresser. I don't have enough fuel Bonnie, just make sure o ya gone ko Donga fela. And please drive safely its a weekend there are a lot of drunk people mo dits eleng. I can only pray that where my daughter is o safe. Eish ke nale stress. I wish aunty wa bo Yarona nkabo a theogetse a nthusa go apaya le go thapis a Yarry. I have work to do gape ya ko tirong plus my research project. Boy go and find your sister.

Bonnie rushed to mummy's room and glanced around looking for the car keys. He found them and grabbed them hurrying to the garage. He clicked the mobilizer and entered his mother's Benz. He smiled repositioning the mirrors and seat. He proudly started the engine and drove out.

At Pretty's house

Jacob's phone beeped receiving an sms as they sat around the table eating dinner.

Mavis: Jacob may you please come home tonight ngwana ga a yo mo lapeng. Lele sale a ile and I'm afraid maybe some men are taking advantage of her somewhere. Ke a go kopa the rra come home ke tshogile. Bonnie went out with my car to look for her. Gape the rra Bonnie is asking me a lot of questions. He is not aware of this. Please your son will be disappointed in you just come home re bue.

He sighed putting down his phone and remained silent for a while.

Pretty: is there anything wrong sthanndwa. Is it Mavis?

Jacob:yes babe I need to go home.

Pretty: ah babe rra why is it that Mavis always gets

to you like this. Every time she sends something, all of a sudden our plans change. You said you are sleeping over tonight ke fa wa re wa changer why?

Gape nna I'm tired of this arrangement I might as well get my own boyfriend cos you've been saying you are divorcing and you are not actually doing it. Ga se gore re lese J acob.

J acob:No babe don't say that themma it's an emergency gatwe my daughter is out there ga a yo mo lapeng. Look at the time 9pm. What if some pervert is using her somewhere. Let me go and help in looking for ngwana themma babe I will make it up to you.

Pretty:ok what should I expect then

J acob: OK let me ewalet you 1k my love o ye shopping for your favorite lingerie kamoso. Love you so much come here.

He pulled Pretty closed and French kissed her.

Jacob:babe I have to go. Im worried about my daughter. Love you

Pretty:thanks for the ewalet my love make it 1.5k I want to buy something. Love you too.

Jacob:okay noted love. Tomorrow im all yours. Ke a go tswa fa phakela ke a go tsaya diaparo ts a spane

Pretty(smiling seductively) you should move here once. You kids are old enough there will understand nna ke a sokola my love.

Jacob(winking) we will get to that don't worry. Let me go.

He grabbed his car keys and left. Dialing Mavis...

BLESSED EVENING KINDLY LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:09] : MY CRUSH

*4

He grabbed his car keys and left. Dialing Mavis

Mavis:hello

Jacob:I'm coming right now. I'm sorry what we did took a while.

Mavis:you are not at work Jacob. I'm not that stupid. But this is not time for that I'm afraid what if those

soldiers rape my girl. (voice trailing off) she is just 16. Jacob I will not forgive myself because it seems like I failed in raising her and protecting her

.

Jacob:I'm coming love, listen to this I just started the engine. I'm coming. We will look for her.

Mavis:shap

She could feel anxiety building up like a little mountain at the pit of her stomach. She rubbed her sweating palms together.

Yarona yawned and switched off the TV.

Yarry:mama ka otsela, re ja leng?

Mom:ok babe let me prepare a sandwich for you

and juice

Yarry:but where is the real food mama I want meat.

Mom: ga go a apewa Yarry. Im stressed oseka wa bata go ntena. if you don't want sandwich you will see what to eat rra

Yarry:ok just give me. I want to sleep.

She quickly prepared for him a sandwich with cheese and polony. Then she poured juice for him in a glass.

Mom:there you go. Then you take an apple or pear o kgorisa. You can't eat lots of food ka past 9 Yarry. O tla bo o kgotsa.

Yarry:(disappointed) Ok, is daddy coming? He said he will buy me KFC, cos when we came from the game's room he was rushing somewhere. He said fa a boa he will bring the meat. That's why ke nts e ke mo emets e.

Mom:go and sleep, daddy is going to come very late gape ko KFC is closed. He was busy he failed to buy. We will think about KFC tomorrow Yarry.

Yarona:you promise mummy?

Mom:yes boy, good night.

Yarry:good night mummy

Immediately when Yarry entered his room J acob flew open the main door and Yarry changed his mind and came back to the living room.

Jacob: Mavis where is my child? O go reile are o ya kae?

Mavis: if you were a present father, she could have told you where she was going. Nkabo a go laets e le fa ele ka sms Jacob. If you cared about your family. But then wena where were you?

Jacob: Mavis this is not the time to blame me for any other thing. Re batla ngwana

Let's focus on that. Let's stop selfishness of making everything about us. You will whine and complain later ke bone ngwanake. Do you know where I can trace her.

Yarry interrupted them as he passed through his mother and stood in front of his father

Yarry:daddy where is my KFC?

Jacob: (patting his back) I'm sorry son they kept me till shops closed at work. Tomorrow I will definitely buy it. (leading him to his bedroom) go and sleep boy mommy and I are still talking. Tomorrow you are going to eat your box of KFC alone o tima Bonnie and mama.

He disappointedly dragged his feet and got into his bed. Jacob squatted beside him and pulled a blanket over him.

Jacob: goodnight boy, daddy will keep his promise this time

Yarona:goodnight daddy

He stood and softly closed his bedroom door as he

buried his head on his Spiderman pillow and cried softly. Jacob approached Mavis who was pacing up and down dialing Lele's number which was still not going through for the 10th time.

Jacob:Wa re what do we do?

Mavis :I am awaiting Rebonye, o tsere koloi o ile go mo cheka ko kampeng.

Jacob:ok let me call Bonnie, ke ba latele. Wa re ko Donga akere

Mavis:yah

He hurried out.

At Donga

It was already 10pm when Bonnie and Chikos knocked softly at Lone's house. Lone's father opened the door.

Lone's father:le ba fe banna masigo a?

Bonnie:dumelang, my name is Rebonye Basiname. Ke ngwana wa ga Jacob ko block 8. This is my friend Charles.

Chikos:ke ngwana wa ga Bragadier Charles ke bidiwa Charles Charles

Lone's father: (deep voice staring at them suspiciously) ehe, buang the banna gore la re le bata eng masigo a kana.

Bonnie: (rubbing his hands together anxiously) I'm

looking for my sister o bits wa Kelets o. I was thinking o lets e kwano. Ke tsala ya ga Lone. She left home motshegare ka bo 3 a re o tla ko go Lone. Now her phone is off.

Lone's father: she is not here banna, yo go tweng Lone I've been disciplining her gore she arrived ka 8 mo lapeng ke sa itse gore o tswa kae, o tla ka eng. My daughter is in her room as we speak. Ke mo rile cha cha ka lebante. J aanong shortly ga ba kopana kwano, there is no a Kelets o here. Banna tsamayang le a mpelaetsa le lona banna. Ga se lona le ntse le na le ngwanake tota?

Chikos:nnyaa rra goraya gore o akile ko lapeng Kelets o are o ta kwano

Lone's father: definitely cos she is not here.

Lone's mom came through to the entrance.

Lone's mom: ke bo mang ne babe?

Lone's father: no go back to sleep love. These boys are just leaving, ne ba le brave hela to enter my home ka ga ke na dintsa. (loudly) hey banna le santse e ntibile eng ne banna, go!.

They disappointedly hurried out of the gate as Bonnie's phone rang.

Bonnie:hello papa

Jacob: Bonnie where are you I'm at the Donga BDF GATE.

Bonnie: OK papa ebile o ka bo o tla o re thusa.
Rragwe Lone o re kobile re re cheka pele ko go Lone.

Jacob:is Lele there ko bo Lone?

Bonnie: no gatwe ga a yo ba re ga ba ise ba mmone.
Mme ga twe Lone o tsile ka 8 bosigo. Maybe we
could ask her if is she was with Lele or not

Jacob:ok ntsayang ha gating re boele ko bo Lone.

Bonnie:ee rra o bogale mme monna wa teng.

Jacon:I need my daughter bogale a bo beele kwa
thoko.

Meanwhile at Roberts' house Mr Roberts loudly
knocked at Lone's room.

Frightened as she was Lone quickly reached for the

door lock and opened.

Mr Roberts:Lone it seems like your behavior is getting out of hands. I have been away for 3 months at a trip and I think your mother o ntse a go lesa o itirelela mo game. Mosetsananyana ke tla go gata molala wa nkutwa?

She was shaking looking at him fuming in anger.

Mr Roberts:ke nts e ke koba basimanyana ba babedi ha kgorong yo mongwe wa ga Mr Charles. Do you happen to know them?

Lone: did they say they were looking for me?

Roberts:what? Lone are you going to answer my question with a question? Are you serious?

Lone:I don't know them papa,ba ne ba re ba nkitsets e kae?

Roberts:ke ta go bolais a diata kana Lone. Do you know how old you are? Fa o palela mmaago nna ga o kake wa mpalela kana Lone. I will not entertain maitseo a go kokotelwa ke basimanyana masigo ngwanaka. Koore for that 1 nka go bets a gore o ye go nthipota ko childline.

Lone:but pap..

Roberts: hey hey hey! I'm not your age mate seka ya re ke bua Lone o bo o batla go arabisana le nna. Tsena mo dikobong o robale akere wa re you don't know them.

He stepped out and when she pulled the door closing it, there was a knock at the main door.

Roberts:batho ba Modimo re tla robala tsatsieno tota gatwe go eng?

He strode to the main door and opened. He stood face to face with Jacob and the same boys he chased away.

Roberts:sir can i help you? Go bosigo the batho re leka go itheetsa. Kana le nyatsa gone gore ga ke na dintsa.

Jacob:we are sorry sir, we didn't mean to disturb like this

Roberts:but you are disturbing. Wareng tota ne monna?

Jacob:I understand sir, we are very sorry tota. We are desperate. Ke bidiwa Mr Basiname sir. I'm

looking for my daughter. Gatwe o sale a dule ka bo
3 are o etela ngwana wa gago kwano.

Roberts:and you believed her?

Jacob:no nna ebile ke ne ke seo but gone re ne re
botsa hela gore ene Lone ga a ise a mmone
gothelele or maybe she could guide us where she is.
Ke na le stress sir. Tota please forgive me for
disrespecting your house like this bosigo. Ke
stresiwa ke gore malatsi go nale bo human
trafficking, rape cases are high. So tota the world is
not healthy for a 16year old to be out there bosigo
Jaana.

Roberts:(reluctantly) OK let me call ene Lone a tle a
ikarabele. These kids are giving us headaches Mr
Basiame. Wame ke mo rile cha-cha ka lebante o
gorogile ka bo 8 a apere mo ke go bitsang ke re
kamponwana. (opening the door wider) come in
bathong le nne mo ditilong. (calling his wife)

Babe ako o te kwano le Lone. Mo tsose hoo a ithaganele batho ke ba ba mmata.

Mma Lone knocked on Lone's room and woke her up and she followed her to the sitting room in her pyjamas.

Meanwhile Bonnie received a call from mom.

Bonnie:re ko bo Lone....She is not here... but we are asking Lone in case she knows where she is... I will update you as soon as we are done.. Shap mama.. We will find her don't worry... Shap...

BLESSED EVENING PLEASE CONTINUE TO SHARE THE INSERTS. LIKE AND COMMENTS

[10/19, 15:09] : MY CRUSH

*5

At Obakeng's house

I laid uncomfortable at the urge of the bed thinking of what I was going to say to my parents the next day. My heart pounded as if it would come out of my chest when I remembered how my mom warned me not to sleep out.

Me:the rra Ob let me switch on the phone at least ke aketse mama ke re I'm safe ko bo Lone. Kana she is probably worried about me.

Ob: babe just leave the phone alone. Akere when you left home you told them you are going to Lone's house. They know you are still there obviously. So when you call them now they are going to destroy our mood babe. This is our time we sacrificed a lot of things for it. Let's not spoil it. Let's have fun like we did with the movie. Come closer my girl you

can't sleep that far from me. Gape take off those clothes nana. You can't bath and get back to the clothes tse o thotseng ka tsone. You need to enjoy this moment my love.

Me: eish nna ke tshogile I don't know what I'm going to tell mama phakela. Gape it's my first time sleeping at a man's house ka tshaba tota the rra.

Ob:don't worry babe I'm going to teach you everything just come closer. Guess I've already shown you how much I love you. O bone akere gore erile fela o re phone I ewaleted immediately. Facebook account is up akere. Phakela when you log in you will be seeing all your friends you requested ba acceptile. This shows how much I'm loyal to you baby. I love you my Kelly. And if you allow me I'm going to fully take care of you. You will lack nothing my girl. I want you to be comfortable around me. Wa utwa my girl. Touch me like you want. I'm all yours. Oska wa ntshaba tlhe beautiful.

Come here cupcake. Come closer let me help you remove the skirt.

Me:okay but can't I just sleep with clothes

Ob:no babe akere Im teaching you adults staff.
Kana babe akere o motho wame kana jang

Me:yes but can't we do it just some other time. Ke tshogile.

Ob :just relax babe I'm going to be patient with you all the way. Imagine breaking virginity ole over 18. Most friends will probably laugh at you. Gape le wena o kgona go thoka dikgang o na le bone. So let's just try it re se in a hurry akere. If we fail today we will try again next time. Ke a kgomisa a utwa?

Me(hesitant and scared) okay

He pressed his lips against mine and I sat frozen from fear and uncertainty. He continued brushing his lips against mine passionately and demanding.

He took off his boxers as I watched his hard manhood scared. I never really thought a man could be that big. And I wondered if that huge weapon will fit my small unsealed little hole. I held my breath as he pulled down my skirt and panties and pointed his manhood towards me. He looked into my eyes with a soft smile and pulling out my top and unhooked my bra exposing my pointed breasts. I covered my eyes screaming in fright.

Ob:ae babe? don't make it seem like I'm raping you themma. I won't be too hard on you. Like I said ke kgomisa hela. I won't hurt you. I promise. Wautwa cupcake?

Me(nodding tearfully) okay

He placed butterfly kisses down my chest and belly.
He whispered to my earlobe,

Ob:sure babe I'm putting on the condom. You are going to be brave my girl. We are going to try it, right? Actually we are going to do it. Then you will be a big girl

Me: (slowly nodding as her eyes popped) OK I'm scared though I will try.

Ob:ok babe you will do I know you will

He instantly flipped me violently. He buried his head into my neck and his hands roved all over my body. I felt his heavy weight pinning me down and I uncomfortably laid there not knowing what to do.

His breathing increased as I let out an unaudible scream. He placed the tip of his manhood to my uncovered treasure. He pulled apart my stiff thighs and he savored. Taking all of it. My innocence.

At Roberts' house

Roberts:(raging in anger) Lone if you think you can lie to all of us here. We are adults, we are supposed to be sleeping not discussing silly teenagers like you who want to jeopardize their lives. Yet we work very hard for you. I don't want to repeat myself a hundredth time. Tell Mr Basiam where his daughter is if you don't want me to whip you harder than I did earlier.

Lone:(with teary eyes) she she she...

Roberts:hey hey hey girl girl! wipe that shit off your face. What the hell is wrong with you? Gatwe you

were with Kelebogile motshegare, tell us where she is.

Jacob:(chipped in correcting him) Kelets o.

Roberts:ee gone moo.

Lone:she left with Obakeng I don't know gore o nna kae re kgaogane ko Ngiliche.

Jacob:what?? Who is Obakeng and how old is he?
Girl give me Obakeng's number.

Lone:Ga ke na yone basimane ba teng ke ditsala tsa ga Oreneile.

Roberts:re fe ya mosimane wa gago ene ke ene mang.

Lone:ga ke na mosimane.

Roberts:ke ta go rutha thogo e kana Lone, o ithaya ore go a tshamikiws golo fa. Re dimata rona ka 11 re lebile because of you. Re fe numbers tsa mosimane yo wena o duleng nae fa Keletso a tswa le Obakeng. Ene yo go isitseng ko ngiliche a ba a go tisa ha masigo ka bo 8..(shouting) Bua monna pele ke go tsenya clapa.

Mma Robert's watched her daughter tearfully with no words to say.

Lone: ke Mike (looking through her phone) ke e number ya teng.

Robert's gave the phone to Bonnie.

Roberts: tsaya monna call that guy and pretend to be one of his friends a go fe numbara ya ga Obakeng or preferably plot number. Don't flop if you flop go ile hela jalo, ba go go jela monnao mathaka. Wena Lone you are going to physically take me to Mike's house ka moso. Basiame go tsoga go dubegile bra yaaka. I'm not going to sit back and allow this girl to bring a fatherless child here in my home at her age a sa ithuta. Tsamaya o ye go leka wa gago bra yaks ga se sepe ke di hormone di a bela mo go bone. Ke bana, di bata go thanthamololwa ka lebante. Nna ke a mo shapa Lone, wa itse ga ke te go mo lesa.

Jacob:thank you very much Mr Robert's you've been very helpful I don't know how to thank you. I'm hopeful re ta monna and I will do my best to discipline her.

Roberts:Goodluck bra yaka. Ba reporta malatsi a, o seka wa mo golahatsa.

Chikos and Bonnie broke into laughter

Jacob:haha erra tanki. Mma Robert's re lebogile the mme. Re its hwareleng to disturb your night.

MmaRoberts:go lebogile nna because you alerted me about a lot of things about my daughter. I pray that your daughter be safe wherever she is. I wonder how her mom feels at this time of the night.

Jacob:eish ba a re siants ha bana ba. Boroko batsadi bame.

Jacob Bonnie and Chikos left The Roberts house as Mr Robets closed all the doors and burglar door. He then warningly pointed at his daughter who dragged her feet to her room.

Roberts: ts amaya o ye go robala re mmogo phakela ngwanaka.

Meanwhile outside Bonnie dialed Mike's number and it went straight to voice mail. He sighed putting his phone on speaker so that his father could hear for himself. They disappointedly drove out and dropped Chikos at his home before leaving to our home.

The following day at Lesedi's house

Lesedi's mother coughed continuously and spit blood as Lesedi rushed through with warm water in a jug.

Lesedi: mama this is bad let me call taxi to take you to the clinic. Mama o kgwa Madi mma

Go rileng?

Lesedi's mom:(weakly grunting in pain) tsaya numbara ya ga Meshaka mo phoneng ya me. Call him to drop us ko cliniceng I'm not well daughter.

Lesedi:(panicking) ok let me talk to Mmagwe Chedu are salele le bo Kgosi. Legale tla ke leletse Meshack pele. Mme ene he is a reliable taxi driver.

She took her phone and dialed the taxi driver.

Taxi:hello MmaBobo

Lesedi: hi ke Lesedi ngwana wa gagwe, mama wa lwala tota. It's bad she is spitting blood and it seems like she is in real pain. The rra rush here, re mo ise Area W clinic.

Meshack:ok I'm on my way girl ke tswa mo Gerald

ne ke drop a mongwe so ke thamalela koo. Get her ready.

Lesedi:thanks a lot we will be waiting

Mama Meshack is coming let me take Rea and Kgosi to MmaChedu.

She dished soft porridge in a large bowl with a lead then put nicknax for them in a plastic.

Lesedi:Rea, Kgosi rwalang dithako ke le isa ko MmaChedu. Fast boys, mummy is sick we are going to the clinic. Ke le paketse motogo ke o. I will tell MmaChedu to dish for you when you are hungry. Take your jerseys also cos we don't know when we will come back.

Minutes later Lesedi crossed the road to the neighbor's house holding Rea and Kgosi by hand and a plastic of their food. She knocked softly in

her door and MmaChedu opened.

Lesedi(flashing her famous grin) dumelang

MmaChedu:hello baby, is everything okay Sedi?

Lesedi: (tearfully)Mma Chedu, mama is not well, she is too weak, coughing continuously and spitting blood. I am taking her to Area W clinic. So ke kopela bo Kgosi go Sala fa. I will pick them when we come back.

MmaChedu: (smile disappeared) of course my baby, come in boys sit on the mat and watch cartoons . Kabo wa thapa he will join you soon. (To Lesedi) Sedi, whats wrong with MmaBobo, spitting blood that's bad nana. Let me go with you ke e go mmona before you leave. Bo Fondo ba siame they will remain watching TV

Lesedi and Mma Chedu hurried across the street to MmaBobo's house where they found her still grunting in pain. She looked pale and helpless as pain licked up her throat like scorching fire.

The fever came fast on her robbing her of her strength. Meshack came through the gate and parked in front of their house. Weak as she was, she tried to stand walking to the car but failed. She grunted on the floor she was stuck on since morning. She bent over, and felt a sharp struck as if she has been punched on the stomach and drops of blood spattered from her mouth staining her dress. Mma Chedu and Lesedi supported her to stand

Mma chedu:heelang! MmaB go areng ne nnaka, go bothoko hakae mme? Sedi ke tla mo pega le Meshack. Bring her clean clothes. Go ta re re berekele mo nakong ngwanaka mmaago ga a tsoga. Mme ke laele Kabo a sale le bana ke tle ke le boledise. Ng Ng motho yo ga a ikutswe ngwanaka.

Lesedi:ee mma

In her mother's bedroom Lesedi anxiously looked for her clean dress and took her handbag and cards. She put on flip-flops and locked the door. She joined them in the taxi and they drove out..

BLESSED WEEKEND READERS. KINDLY LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE. USE THE WEEKEND TO INCREASE THE SHARES. SEE YOU ON MONDAY. KEEP SAFE, STAY HOME, FIGHT CORONA

[10/19, 15:09] : MY CRUSH

*6

At Ob's house

I slowly opened my eyes and yawned stretching as almost every part of my body ached. I checked for Ob at his side but he was not there.

I reached for my phone by the side table and switched it on. It beeped receiving several messages that were pending and I read them.

Lone: Kelets o mma how can you sleep out o sa laela ko lapeng? What kind of foolishness is that? o batile go mpolaisa batho. Your dad and bro are here looking for you, wena o timile di phone. My father is angry tota. You can't start dating with such stupidity. Sleeping out on your first date. They took Mike's number and they are probably going to get Ob's number and come there. Ga re itse gore wa go araba o reng.

I covered my mouth as my heart pounded and I opened a thread of my mother's messages.

Mom: Lele my daughter, where are you ne mma? I'm freaking out. Please come home

'Lele why is your phone off ne mma where the hell are you ngwanaka, wena o ta ntsenya BP.'

'Lele I hope you are not exposing yourself to risks and diseases ngwanaka. This world is sick my girl, I know I failed to teach you how you should behave when boys want you. I know we never really talk about things like sex, but now I am freaking out my girl. Come home. I can't bring myself to think someone is using you now. But you so young you are my little girl.'

'Lele if I failed to give you anything you want tell me. Don't let men use you ngwanaka. Imagine if you could get pregnant at your age. No! You are my princess, don't.'

Then there was Bonnie's message.

'Ga o reets e Lele, where are you at this time. If I was your parent ne ke tsile go go kabolola dits ebe tse. A 16 year old a letse nageng?'

I put my phone away as tears rolled down. Regret washed over me like the long slow waves on shallow beach each wave was icy cold and sent shivers down my spine. How I longed to go back and take a different path.

At that moment I felt least proud of who I was. Remembering how I easily gave away my virginity on a first date. Do I even love this guy? I couldn't get to the bottom of why I was pressurized to go to his house. How I failed to firmly say no to his sexual advances. But the fact remained that no amount of analysis will turn back the clock. I kicked off the

blankets and wrapped my self with a towel going to the bathroom. I bumped on Ob carrying a tray of English breakfast to the bedroom.

Ob:babe you are up I didn't want to wake you cos you are probably tired. I'm happy for what you did for me last night, hey motho wame you were amazing. You are a fast learner. Next time I'm teaching you other techniques. Get a new toothbrush and face cloth in that mirror cabinet at the bathroom. Then come join me for breakfast.

Me:I need to go home. I will just wash my face and go. I will eat at home.

Ob:no babe you need to take a full shower. No woman goes out a sa thapa after having sex. Gape babe I made food for you what's the rush. Who will eat all this if you go before you eat cos I cooked for you.

Me:eish Ob I'm scared. There are lots of messages in my phone. Bo mama ba lets e ba mpata gatwe they even went to Lone's house. Papa le gone. How will I explain all this to them?

Ob:switch off that phone babe. I will take you home. Don't worry and we need to be strategic and see how we can better handle this. Go brush your teeth so that we eat babe. Then you take a full shower. After that we go.

Me:ah wena Ob o Bata go mpolaisa papa rra. How can you take me home?

Ob:okay I will talk to my sister a go nkisets e. Wena you need to switch that phone off. So that whatever story we try to create ebe go sa nne le kgang ya gore jaanong why o ne o sa letse. It's going to be tough but we need to think on our feet babe. Guess

you still love me kana J ang?

Me: but babe maabane you said wa kgomisa and you ended up penetrating me. Why?

Ob:but you enjoyed it babe let's be honest. Didn't you like the experience?

Me: I did, but I don't know why now I regret and feel guilt.

Ob:it's normal my love. Especially that we didn't plan well and ga wa laela batsadi. I understand you are probably asking yourself questions gore wa go Raya bo mama o reng. Let me call my sister to help you, a go ise.

He dialled his sister

Connie: hello

Ob:le Conza themma wena nsiza ha nnaka I'm in trouble

Connie:eish e a bo e ntse ele bana ba batho. Odirileng this time?

Ob:just listen to me Conza. Go na le ngwana wa batho fa wa batiwa. Her parents might come here anytime with the police. She is your agemate. Hahaha a bit younger though, 18 years, but for the sake of this let's say she is your age mate. So please help me take her home my sister. You will tell the parents she is your classmate. You spent the night together studying and unfortunately she lost a phone in the combi when she was coming to you. I told her to switch her phone off since yesterday. So for the purpose of this to pass she will hide her phone and pretend she lost it. We will see what to do going forward.

Connie:hahaha wa di dira di a go dumela kgaitadi. Kana batsadi ba bangwe ke di tsenwa Ob. What if ke ya go ipolaisa batho. Will they buy that story. Ah Ob please stop dating kids. Right now Joyce is in confinement while you are running around with MA 10.

Ob:hahaha ba re ma 10. You will help me, right? My favorite sis. I owe you big time for this one. Ebile ka o tiny nnaka, bata bo ba ipoenla le form 5 hela. Please wear something that makes you even more younger.

Connie:(sigh) an 18 year old my brother? ah you are worse this days. Bring her. I want to go out with someone later.

Ob:sis wame! Thanks a lot my sweetheart, I owe you big time. Tell that guy you are checking to take

care. If he messes with you I kill right away!

Connie:hahaha I'm not checking any guy

Ob:I know. Shap we are coming in bo 20 minutes.

He hung up and looked at me.

Ob:we are sorted baby please prepare yourself and let's go

Me:babe ke tshogile are you sure this is gonna work?

Ob:trust me it will work.

Me:okay

Ob:next time we should come with a better plan

when we meet.

I hurried to the bathroom and took a quick shower.

At home

Daddy sat on the outdoor bench and dialed his brother Sam.

Sam:Mr J howst?

Jacob:eish bro it's bad. I failed my family waits e monna Sam

Sam:what's going on Mr?

Jacob: ah laitaaka I don't feel man enough monna. Lele did not sleep at home and I'm worried that

maybe some pervert somewhere was using her the whole night. I came late at home ke diilwe ke side chic . I failed to find my daughter monna Sam and Mavis can't even look at me. I have neglected my family for a long time now look what is happening.

Sam: eish Lele bathong! she is still a little girl . Wa jola ha o bona a riana. What you have to do teach her to be assertive and never to allow anyone to have unprotected sex with her. But hela what you have to know ke gore le fa ekare a tswa kwa, wa mmetsa wa mo gata molala kana wa mo fa 4 gran ha a setse a utule kuku girl child o dingalo laitaaka. You need to be wise about this whole issue. Then back to issue ya gore you abandoned the family. Gone mme laitaaka kante ware what's wrong with Mavis. J aanong kana o kare side chick o go tseela thaloganya o go lebatsa mosadi why?

Jacob:ah Sam monna kana Mavis is always busy and tired. When she knocks off she comes with files

and work laptop and she continues her audit shit. O apaya masula fela. Re utwa dijo tse di utwalang fa go apeile cheri ya maid. Yo eleng gore ka di weekend ga a theogele. Mme le ene e se gore she knows. Ke Raya fela gore she is better than my wife. Pretty kana laitaaka wa apaya both kitchen and bedroom eish that girl is talented. So tota nna Mavis wa mbora malatsi a. Le fa re bapile I don't feel anything. I think we lost the spark.

Sam:I get you J acob, but cheating is not solution. And yours is not cheating its moving out and neglecting the family. Ga ke gane you can get a side chick to relief wife coz wife has many duties. She sometimes gets tired to satisfy you. Ie wena wa itse ebile wa mmona gore o lapile. But man, don't lose focus ka bo Pretty. A girl without a career monna J acob kana wa re o dira dinala kana wareng? You want to risk losing an auditor over her. A woman that helped you build a fortune. The mother of your children. Wa itse le wena laitaaka gore Mavis built your home from scratch. You know he helped you

get your business off the ground. You know she loved you when you were not working and had nothing. O tsamaya ka la Moshe o sena le fa ele koloji. You used to tell me that Mavis bought you clothes nnaka o sa iphe sepe. That woman loved you as you are. Here you are. You own a big construction company cos of Mavis. You own a house cos of that woman. That woman deserves to be applauded for her hardwork. The work she has done in your life will not equal to a plate of food e oreng ga a go e neele. That's nothing bro. So rra respect your wife and stop giving credit to Side chic. Hela cos she can cook. Heela what about the intelligent one who can think and bring money in the home. Tendering ke matakala laitaaka. You need a financial stable partner. And Mavis is the right one. And she is humble koore ga a mo pekise Madi a gagwe. Now she is the CFO but o ete o utwe areng mogatso. She is as humble sa ever. And wena you want to lose focus. Gape o dira ha Pele ga bana. That's wrong and you know it.

Jacob: eish you are saying nothing but the truth the rra. That's why I feel bad.

Sam: nna laitaaka wa itse gore I respect Mmagwe Fifi Jang.. I cheat ga ke gane. I'm a guy nako tse dingwe ke a bo ke bata snacknyana. But I can't any day compare those girls I cheat with to my wife. Le bone they know their place. We never discuss my wife fa a kaa Lora ke a mo kgama. So be an example to your son and let your daughter not seek love and affirmation from any other man but you. Nna hats e le Mmagwe Bonnie and tell her your issues and complaints. Sit down and solve them. Boela mo lapeng fully rra.

Jacob: yah eish ke ta ipaakanya laitaaka. Eish I am also troubled by this issue that I have a child out there whom I never supported. she is Lele's age mate kana . The last time I saw her she was 2 years. So basically she doesn't know me. and the last time I gave her mother money for her she was doing

standard 5. I met her mom in town. I know their home but I can't bring myself to just show up in the kid's life when she is 16..

Sam:J acob I've long told you to do the right thing. Ngwana ga a lathiwe. You are cursing yourself. But did you tell Mavis ka ene.

J acob:no

Sam:ah laitaaka you have a lot of assignments. Go and do them.

J acob: yah I have a pension policy ko Botswana life. I got nomination of beneficiaries form and le jaana I failed to fill them cos ke ipotsa gore ke dire jang ka ngwana yo. Ke itewa ke lets walo fa nka tsenya my beneficiaries ke sia ngwana yo.

Sam:it's simple. Tell your wife first then start looking for the child lotthe. Secrets destroy families. I've long told you to tell your wife ka ngwana yo. J ay I have to go. Kana go ipaakanyetsa go iwa kerekeng golo fa. Ba eme ka nna gore ke te go apara re tsamaye.

J acob:ok shap laitaaka. I admire your family the rra. I will try my best kwano. Thanks for the talk.

When he turned around he saw his wife leaning against the wall staring at him and his heart skipped...

GOOD EVEENING PLS LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE.
LET'S INCREASE OUR SHARES FA KE
KGOTSOLFALA I WILL GIVE YOU BONUSES.
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS BA TLE GO BALA NEXT
INSERT TOMORROW AT 6PM.

[10/19, 15:09] : My CRUSH

*7

When he turned around he saw his wife leaning against the wall staring at him and his heart skipped...

Mavis:koore o mo monateng J acob. O bua le di phone, kana ke banyana? You are relaxed sitting outside. Nna I'm looking for you so that we can go out and look for our daughter. What's wrong with you?

J acob(released a sigh) :babe it's not like I'm relaxed themma. I was talking to Sam telling him that Lele is missing and that he should assist us finding her. I can't relax go ntse J aana tthe my love

Mavis (tearfully) ga ke a robala ke Lele, waits e

Jacob. You know what she was wearing when she left here? A mini skirt le top e nts hang dimpa. Ke mmusitse ke re a chenche Wai erile ke tsena mo roomong a bo a tsamaya fela. So with that attire men cannot leave her.

She sat down on the veranda floor and buried her face on her lap crying. He stood and sat next to her.

Jacob: I will look for her babe, I'm leaving just now. I will not come home without her. I will loo..

Before he completed the sentence his eyes met me at the gate with some unfamiliar girl. His Jaws dropped and he froze not believing his eyes. Mummy raised her head and quickly rushed towards me. She tearfully embraced me tightly.

Mommy:Lele ngwanaka I nearly died. This is new to

me. Where were you? where is your phone? Why is it off nana? O tswa kae ne mma Lele?

Tears stung my eyes as she hysterically cried in my arms.

Connie stood speechless staring at us. She recognized Jacob and her heart skipped.

Jacob took steps closer to us and nearly fainted recognizing Connie. Finally my mother cooled down and requested Yarry to bring chairs for us

.

Connie: (innocently but she kept giving Jacob a stern look) dumelang my name is Kefilwe I am Kelets'o's friend and school mate.

Jacob stared at her and swallowed hard and continuously coughed after choking on his own

saliva.

Connie: she came to my house maabane maitseboa and said they were just chilling le bo Lone and some friends now she remembered a revision book which I once borrowed her. I told her gore nna ga ke sa adimana dibuka. if she want to revise for a test she can join us. Cos nna le my friends we were having an all night revision ko lapeng.

Bonnie came out and stood closer to me staring at Connie as she spoke.

Connie:She was kind of stressed and are bogolo a boe cos she lost her phone e wets e mo combing. Ka fa ke neng ke bona a le stressed ka teng I told her to just sleep over re revise ke ta mmoledisa phakela. Gape go ne go setse go le lehihi a sena Madi a cab and I was afraid she might be mugged cos some guys malatsi a take advantage of girls wearing short things. So ke mo tsetse. She lost her

phone but she was safe with me the whole night.

Mom:wow wow! We thank God for people like you Kefilwe. I thank God my daughter is safe ke lets e ke sa bo bona.

Connie:you are welcome I can imagine how stressed you were.

Bonnie noticed that his father was strangely staring at Connie speechless.

Bonnie: what! Mama you believe this fake story. This is not true. Its fabricated there is no truth to it. Lele ntsha phone, e kae?Kana ke go thuse go e tracer ka wa re o e lathile. Banyana ba ba yaka mama.

Mom:ah Bonnie wena kana o rata modumo nna I'm

glad Kefilwe brought my daughter home safe.

Bonnie:papa bua sengwe I can see you don't believe this girl. Bolelela mama gore this isn't true. Let Lele answer for her behavior. (facing me) Mma se dirise ngwana wa batho bua gore where were you.

Mom:ah it's okay Bonnie nna I think Kefilwe can just go. Thanks my girl for bringing my daughter. Kana Jang Rraagwe Bonnie?

Daddy: (with a serious face staring at Connie) yes she can go

Bonnie:itsamaele mma Lele wa go akela. She thinks we are fools to believe this. Lele you are old enough to know any one of us cell number by head. How come you failed to atleast borrow your friend's phone and sms or callback? Nice try!

Mom:(to Connie) thanks my girl to bring her home. Re tla sala re bua mo lapeng. Hey ke batile go swa ke stress. Yarry give me my purse by the dresser so that I give Kefilwe taxi fee.

Yarry rushed to the room to get the purse while everyone remained silent. He gave it to her mother who took out a P50 note and gave Connie.

Bonnie:P50?? Thats a lot of money ke a eng fela mama? Ke eng o sa mo fe P10?

Mom:shut up wena man. (To Connie) Go shap nana God bless.

She left and J acob sighed getting into the house and Bonnie followed him. Mom faced me as I looked down.

Mom:my girl wherever you were, you should have borrowed a phone and sent me an sms. Akere o itse my no. Lele. I know I have not been close to you my girl. But one thing I want is for you to excel in life. O pase o ye University and secure a job. I work very hard to give you the best life ngwanake, don't disappoint me. I hope what Kefilwe said is the truth. If not tell me the truth now so I help you if there is need.

Me:(still looking down) it's the truth.

Mom:ok babe I'm sorry for doubting you. Ke a go kopa my girl when you go out there always dress properly, men always blame women's dressing on their evil ways. I don't want you to be a victim of rape. Nka swa ke stress ngwnaka.

Me (shyly) : ee mma ke a utwa. I'm sorry I will never freak you out like this. Thanks for caring.

Mom: OK one last question, do you have a boyfriend?

Me: hahaha! I don't have mummy.

Mom:ok themma feel free to ask me anything if you want to. I know I'm always busy but I realized it's important that once in a while re nne re nna le girl talk like this.

Me:ee mma

Mom:okay go and make yourself breakfast rona re ne re setse re jele.

I regrettably stood entering the house and went straight to my room. I took off my clothes and put on pyjamas then jumped into my bed. I stared at the ceiling as my mother's words repeated in my head. At that moment regret seeped to the foreground of

my mind demanding me to re-examine what I did. But will I turn back the clock? No, I can only make better choices next time. But again deep down within me I felt fulfilled. I felt like an adult and Ob had arose within me, feelings that I never knew existed. I was dissapointed that I was not really angry at him and I actually wanted to learn more. I was happy that my mother believed me and didn't really made it much of a big deal though she was too concerned about it.

I was still uncomfortable with my father, he didn't say a word to me and I was wondering what he thought. As for Bonnie he should suit himself. He likes adulthood too much. Is he even dating, Mr perfect. My brother is too serious its damn boring. I bit my lips and thought, like Ob said, next time we need a better strategy to avoid worrying my parents when I am with him. I missed him already, but I was afraid to switch on my phone. That ugly dude knew his game! I remembered how he changed my pain into instant pleasure and took me to a world I never

knew. I smiled remembering how I curled my legs, shaking and moaning holding tightly to his sheets when he hammered me with his weapon. I felt the kind of pleasure I never knew existed. I was falling in love with him. I took my phone out of my sling bag and hid it in my closet behind my clothes. I smiled naughtily. Then I pulled a fleece blanket and covered myself falling into a deep sleep. It was a rough but amazing night I had.

Meanwhile at their bedroom my parents had a talk.

Daddy: areng ngwana wa gago? ga a go bolelela nnete?

Mom: she said what Kefilwe said is the truth.

Dad: she is lying, that girl was lying. Lele probably started boys. You need to talk to her a lot about boys.

Mom:ok whatever, but I tried. I will do it often though. It doesn't mean you as the father should relax. I am a bad parent, that I know. But I never meant to be. I wonder if it just what happens when you prioritize your ambition and climb the career ladder. Following my ambitions and working hard with the thought of securing a better future for my kids robbed me a relationship with them. I thought I was driving them towards goal attainment. Thinking they will just copy me and at the same time believing they will be happy when I don't pace behind them. But in the process I starved them parental love. Yes I did. And I am afraid they might want to look for it elsewhere. While trying to build them a legacy, I failed as a parent. So ke bata go simolola go iteka. It's not easy

Jacob:but to me you didn't fail. You are a hard worker Mavis. Don't blame yourself ka di phoso tsabana. I won't relax le nna, ke bata go Leka go ipaakanya. I'm letting her cool down we will chat

later. But Mavis I'm sorry for abandoning the family. If there is a bad parent, it's me. I know I've been running around a lot. Even our sex life hela is a prob...

Suddenly Yarona knocked loudly in their bedroom door.

Yarry:daddy, daddy! I bathed, let's go to KFC the rra. I didn't eat bread because I don't want to be full before I eat KFC

Mom and daddy both broke into laughter.

Jacob:hang in there boy, daddy has to bath first and fix something for mummy.

Yarona:ok but I will get hungry if you make me wait a long time. Fix it fast daddy.

Jacob: (holding back laughter) coming boy

He left to knock at Bonnie's room.

Yarry: Bonnie I want to play a game

Bonnie: come in big boyza

Inside their room mom and dad chuckled about Yarry's request.

Jacob: hahaha enough with the pity speeches Yarry o buile I need to follow instructions or else I'm in trouble.

He gave her a soft peck on her cheek and stood.

Jacob:I think I might as well buy KFC family meal for all of us to feast and forget yesterday's stress.

Mavis: haha! now you are talking gape waitse gore wifey o tshaba pitsa akere. Ke tla tla ke apaya hela ka dinner.

Jacob:sure babe

He left his wife making their bed and knocked on my door. I woke up stretching and yawning

Me:who is this?

Jacob:ke daddy

Me:okay just a minute.

I picked all my clothes scattered on the floor and the chair and shoved them in my closet then closed the door. I wrapped myself with my fleece blanket and opened for him. He came in and pulled the chair sitting down. My heart pounded faster I sat on my bed and faced him.

:

:

BLESSED EVENING REMEMBER TO SHARE, LIKE AND COMMENT. NXT INSERT TOMORROW AT 6PM

[10/19, 15:10] : MY CRUSH

*8

I picked all my clothes scattered on the floor and the chair and shoved them in my closet then closed the door. I wrapped myself with my fleece blanket

and opened for him. He came in and pulled the chair sitting down. My heart pounded faster I sat on my bed and faced him.

Jacob:(looking into my eyes) I know you were not telling the truth. I know that girl. She was lying. She is not your age mate or schoolmate. She is an adult o ka tswa a le bo 24. So ngwnaka don't do this to yourself. You are hurting us. You are still our little girl. We don't want you to be hurt. Guys can be rough out there. Don't allow them to use you. Boys are liars my girl, especially if someone is older than you. He is going to promise you heavens lying to you. Now its time to focus on your studies and reach your dreams. I'm sure you have dreams. Im sorry I'm a bad father. I failed to advise you before you make mistakes. I was always busy with my job. But I promise to try my best from now on. Anything you need tell me do it now. It will be sad for me to see you being used by men because you lack something that you didn't tell me about. So babe anything you need talk to me. At least re budget for

it

Me: (embarrassed that he knows Connie) okay
thanks daddy

Jacob:okay that's all, if you want to tell me
anything about maabane you are free to..

Me:ah ga gona papa

Jacob:ok shap my girl. Take care.

Thanks. I hope you are sure you didn't do anything
that could put your life at risk

Me:I didn't do anything daddy.

Jacob:perfect, always be careful if any guy is trying
to trick you let me know.

Me:hahaha ee rra

Jacob:I'm serious Lele don't laugh you freaked us out

Me:ee rra

Jacob:shap

He stood and went out while I sighed still wondering how daddy knew Connie.

He leaned against his car and dialed Connie

Connie:hahaha I've been waiting for this call Mr right. E batile go wela fatshe pelo ya gago, right? Karma is a bitch waitse J. It located you straight

this time.

Jacob:where the hell did you meet my daughter you bitch? What do you mean Karma located me?

Connie:haha yes! Mr Clever man. You betrayed me Jacob. Sleeping with me and dumping me for my sister and pretending nothing happened between us. You thought your life will always be smooth with your humble wife and my crazy sister for a side chick. Now big things are coming. Ba mo gauditse mathaka your little princess. Re a tshwana and ba ya go mo roba pelo fela like you took advantage of me then left me for my sister.

Jacob:wareng??

Connie:exactly that and that's what I wanted to tell you before I block you. I knew you would call me so I'm blocking you after this. Actually this

conversation is over you will talk to Pretty and cry on her shoulder. But just know that your little princess is no longer a virgin. Ne ke mo thus ets a Modimo hela. But now it's interesting she is your daughter.. Shap never call me.

She hung up before he responded and immediately blocked him in everything.

He tried calling back but she had already blocked him. He sighed as he felt his palms sweat and rubbed them together anxiously. He paced around his car and Yarona came.

Yarona:daddy I'm hungry when are we going?

Jacob:ok tell mummy to give you my wallet at the room so that we go

Yarry:you are not bathing anymore?

Jacob:no we will buy ko KFC ya drive through and come back

Yarry:ok

He hurried to the room as Jacob got in the car and placed his head on the steering wheel frustrated.

Yarry rushed from the house with the wallet and hopped into the passenger's seat.

He lifted his head.

Jacob:go and sit at the back Yarry and put on the seat belt.

Yarry:ok daddy (smiling) I thought I will learn how to

drive if I sit in the front.

Jacob: hahaha! you are too small to drive. Even your legs can't reach here fa o nna mo setilong. O kile wa bona kae le 2 le kgweetsa Yarry. I will teach you when you are doing standard seven my boy.

Yarry:oh Kay I still have to go through standard 3, 4.5, 6 7 eish can I grow fast already!

Jacob:hahaha wena rra Yarry

He drove out as they laughed out loud chatting with his son. They went through the drive through and ordered family meal. They paid by the small window and drove to the next window where they collected their order and drove out.

Jacob:Tla re tsene ha Choppies wa Loja re reke

some drinks and snacks for you.

He drove to the Loja mall and drove around looking for parking. He spotted Pretty's Toyota Yaris. When he lifted his eyes he spotted her with her sister Connie pushing a trolley with some groceries out of the shop. One glance at them and he felt the inside of him burn with anger. Then he decided to drive away.

Yarry: papa where are you going again this is choppies?

Frustrated as he was, he quickly reversed unaware of another car that was also reversing from the opposite parking. He powered the accelerator as the man hit the brakes and honked but it was already late. He heard a gush! sound as he hit the back of a corolla..And Yarry instantly screamed Daddy! He applied the brakes and pulled the hand brake and closed his eyes briefly in frustration.

People left what they were doing and rushed towards the accident scene. Pretty and Connie quickly offloaded their groceries and headed to the scene.

Pretty: ba bo ba tagilwe ke eng mo parking fela e thamaletseng J aana.

Connie:oka ipotsa tota..

She paused looking closely to the car.

Connie:Heela golo mo ke Legend 45 ya ga mogats o kana ke a Lora?

Pretty:what! Heela this is J acob's car. What?

She hurried to the scene and Connie followed her.

As Jacob took Yarry out of the car and examined the damage done. He then approached the owner of the corolla.

Jacob: brayaka eish!

Corolla owner: yah sir I tried applying brakes and I honked but monna you were too fast. Are you okay?

Jacob: yah eish laitaaka gone ke phoso I admit. I just glanced once at the mirror and thought o eme then I reversed. Mathata ke gatile lehura thata. I'm stressed my brother can we not involve the police please.

Corolla owner: but then how sure will I be that you will repair my car brayaka. This is not even my car, I can't risk. And this damage might need a lot of money cos kana your car e tona. E phothants e tota.

Meanwhile Pretty came closer to them as they spoke.

Pretty:babe gorileng ne rra o go thudile?

Corolla man:Madam just wait for him to explain don't rush to make conclusions. Ga ke a mo thula o nthudile.

Pretty: ehe! (he held J acob by waist) what happened babe?

Corrolla man:themonna tell your wife to move so that we talk. At least a tseye ngwana bona jaaka a roroma o tshogile laitinyana e.

J acob:she is not my wife

Corrolla man: uhu so.. okay sorry. Mme ga a go tshwara sente e se mogatso.

Pretty: gatwe go eng ne baby motho a tapeya jaana. Let me get Yarry we will wait in the car.

Jacob: keep quite and go back to your car Pretty. Leave Yarry I will take him home

Pretty: what?

Jacob: (shouting) yes get the hell out of here, we are talking

After offloading the groceries into the car Connie also hurried to the scene and froze when she saw Pretty tearfully walking away.

Connie: gorileng rragwe Bonnie? What happened?
Are you crying ne Pretty?

Jacob:girls I am about to lose my temper get the hell away from here re a bua. You think you are special ne lona? Tswang ha le ntia ke Bua le motho, you attention seekers.

Connie:uhu gatwe go eng?

People who surrounded the accident scene exchanged glances and murmured as the sisters shamefully walked away. He pulled Yarry next to him and whispered to his ear. Yarry opened the door and sat inside the car

Jacob: (taking out his ID card and showing him.) brayaka, my name is Jacob Basame. You can also take my number plate no. if you doubt me, but I think you can follow my car to my home in Block 8. I

want to drop off my son. Then we go together to the mechanic so that he tells me what we will need to fix the car.

Corrolla:okay nna I'm Mothusi. If you say so I will follow you. This is not my car bra yaka. Olady ne a nthumile some few things mo choppies. Bo olday ke tse di sa bateng even a single scratch mo koloing so nka nna le mathata. I will let her know what just happened

J ACOB:Thanks for understanding and not involving the police. Ok follow me re ya Block 8 just after the Junior school.

Mothusi: OK sure thanks.

They got into their cars and drove away as Yarry asked his father endless questions about the accident.

Meanwhile in Pretty's car. They watched the cars leaving and she sighed disappointed.

Pretty: ne mma ke dirile eng J acob mo a ka nkgomogelang J aana? Kana ke stress sa kotsi?

Connie:ah I don't think so cos his car ga e a direga sepe. And that guy is driving Corolla. Its parts are cheap. Ga ke itse mma o ka botsa nna ka mogats o? Ga se gore o tennwe ke gore Obakeng o ja ngwana wa gagwe.

Pretty:Wa re wa mo reng?

Connie: second born ya ga J akes ke snack sa ga nkgonne mma. Le a le rata lwapa le le the.

Pretty:what?

Connie:yah you heard me right

Pretty:and J acob knows? Wena o di tsaya kae dilo tse Connie?

Connie:yes he knows cos maabane chic e lets e ko go Ob after that when he was stuck with the girl not knowing how she will go back and convince her parents where he slept. He convinced me to go and drop the girl at home. I acted as her agemate blah blah. Only for me to find out that the girl is J acob's daughter

Pretty:and you kept quite until now?

Connie:yes

Pretty:Connie o worse waits e. Did you tell Ob to

stop seeing that girl?

Connie:No, why?

Pretty: he can't date ngwana wa motho wame. Le nkopakopanyetsa dikgang Connie waitse. How did J acob know jaanong?

Connie:ke mmolelets e but not the whole thing

Pretty:(shaking her head) no Connie! Obakeng should leave this girl

Connie:he can't its their choice. Wena why can't you leave J acob cos he is someone's husband. And ebile mosadinyana wa gagwe o sweet gore

Pretty:mxm! no J acob is mine he is divorcing that

fool.

Connie:you think so? What did he just do embarrassing you in front of everyone telling you, you are not his wife? And you still think he cares about you?

Pretty:mis understandings doesn't mean we are breaking up. He was just stressed by the accident

Connie:heela Pretty start looking for a man my sister. I know you are older than me. but I just need to tell you the truth. You are nothing but a side chick to J acob. He might leave you and find another one. But he won't leave his wife for you. Never!

Pretty:mxm let me drop you off okare o ta nthodia Connie. I will personally call Ob and tell him to leave J acob's daughter alone. And that child is too little for Ob, is she even above 16. Nnake ene toronko o

ta e tsena. Gape OB is in a serious relationship mo ke go tsamaisa nako. He can still find another girl.

Connie:like you can still find another man

Pretty: mxm! O ne o le busy o tatsa trolley o ntse ore sis the mma ntseela this. Wena wa re Madi a ke a sedile. No I got this money from my J acob. He also pays without fail my rent every month and gives me 1.5k pocket money. So ware ke mo lese. No I can't.

Connie:ijoo so you are a gold digger this days sis?

Pretty:ok enough with this. O gaufi le go nthoga
Connie. Leave me alone. I will take care of my own problems.

Connie:hahaha ok ta ke tsenye headset. Don't forget to drop me off.

Pretty:okay

She then clicked her tongue and increased the volume as RB2 played R. Kelly's When a woman loves. She sang with the radio trying to get her mind off what Connie just said.

"When a woman loves she, she loves for real.

She took me back

After I broke her heart

About a thousand times

She gave her life to me

With no regrets, she followed me

And she, and she, the girl, she raised me

And I'm forever indebted

And I'm forever indebted

I'm forever indebted to her 'cause

When a woman loves she, she loves for real. "

Connie covered her mouth holding back laughter and finally broke into laughter looking at her sister seriously singing off tune.

Connie:so you think you are that woman. You think he will sing that song for you, J acob? Shem sis

Pretty:mxm (slowing down at Connie's gate) mxm fologa mo koloing yame mma.

Connie:hahaha Mma J acob, mong wa mmu o ke o gatang. Sorry themma my sis

Pretty:get out Connie o toga o swaba.

Still laughing and teasing her big sister. Connie offloaded her groceries and got into her rented 1 room. Pretty quickly drove away offended.

GOODEVENING. PLEASE DROP A COMMENT AND A LIKE. SHARE THE STORY. THANKS

[10/19, 15:10] : MY CRUSH

*9

At Lesedi's house

Lesedi laid on her mattress scrolling through her Nokia phone looking for numbers of relatives she could call. She sighed dialing her mother's cousin Mpotseng.

Mpotseng:hello

Lesedi:dumelang, ke Lesedi ngwana wa ga Lucia, ke ne ke re ke le bolelela gore mama wa lwala o robaditsewe ko Nyangabgwe.

Mpotseng:ok re utule fa re kgonne re ta mo thola

Lesedi:ee mma gosiame

She sighed disappointed by the tone of her mother's cousin.

She went to the kitchen and looked for a Tupperware bowl. She placed 20 scones inside and covered with the lid then she went to Mma Chedu's house. She knocked softly on her door but the kids' noise overpowered her knock. Realizing they might not be hearing her she slowly opened the door and

found Rea and Kgosi running around the sitting room throwing cushions at each other

Lesedi:hey hey lona sit down ke maits eo a kae one ao. How can you make such a mess in MmaChedu's house. Sit down, damn it! Where Is MmaChedu?

Kgosi:bathing

Lesedi:Kabo ene?

Rea:behind the house with some men.

Meanwhile MmaChedu came out from the backrooms to the sitting room.

Mma Chedu:ah Sedi you here. Are you checking molwetsi ka 1 or what.

Lesedi: yes I brought you scones to eat with the boys when I am away. I will cook when I come back.

MmaChedu:don't worry about cooking. I will cook for them so that at seven we go together. I don't want you to stress about the boys cos you have a lot on your plate my girl.

Lesedi:hey MmaChedu I'm stressed kana Bobo can take the whole month not coming home. How will he know that mummy is sick? What am I going to do with the kids? Mama's relatives are heartless Mma Chedu. They don't care about us. Both her parents are late. Her aunt who was grandma's big sister, MmaMpotseng, ke ene wa last year re ile losing la gagwe. She was the only person that cared. Now her children ga bana sepe. I called the other one named Mpotseng telling her, she just said, re utule re ta mo cheka. We really don't have relatives MmaChedu. I doubt they will come. Bo mama ba ne

ba tshotswe ba le 2 le my uncle. My uncle defiled a girl of 15 years then was taken to prison when I was doing standard 6. He is still there. She was sentenced for 7 yrs cos he impregnated her. So his wife decided to leave with the kids. The wife wants nothing to do with our family. She once insulted my mum the other time she called her. Other distant relatives ga ke bue they don't care about us. I'm afraid MmaChedu, mama should get well. Re beile fela mo go ene. What will I do with the boys I'm just a student.

MmaChedu: ee my girl ke a utwa. I understand how stressed you are, but since Lucia came and stay here we became family. My last born Kabo is exactly the same age as Bobo, re ne re le batsets e ha rothe. Mma Mpotseng lorato la gagwe le itsewe ke nna. O beile Lucia matsets e otthe. But my point is Lucia became my little sister. At home I am the only woman amongst men and the first born. So Lucia became my family. A sister I never had. We used to dish for each other when you were a little

girl. You know that she used to leave here going to sell food. So my girl this is your other home. Don't think too much. Lucia has told me everything about her relatives. I know they don't care and they will probably not check her. So oseka wa ikutisa bothoko ngwana wa nnaka. We are together in this. Go and check her ka 1. I will cook for the kids. Then at seven we go together. Kabo will remain with the kids. Bring the scones so that we all drink tea before you go. Wena kana baking ga oe bone ka sepe.

Lesedi:(smiling) I try but mama is the best. She taught me cake and ginger bread. I think I need more practice on them.

Mmachedu:Lucia mma ke mmakapei. I told Kabo to help us find Bobo. He will tell his guys. We will find him.

Lesedi:okay ah Bobo o padile tota MmaChedu.

She got into the kitchen and boiled water for tea then she brought all the necessities for tea and they enjoyed with the scones. She also brought two plastic cups for Rea and Kgosi. She poured tea for them.

Lesdi:Kgosi, Rea, come to the kitchen and wash your hands.

She helped them wash their hands by the zinc. Then they went back to the sitting room and sat on the mat. She gave them 1 scones each and their teas after she let it cool down.

Kabo and his friends came into the house.

Kabo:hi Light how are you?

Lesedi:I'm good and you

Kabo:ke wena wa dikuku tse dintle J aana. Mmm!
malaitaaka nna wa chuna kana. Tlang ke le
kopele one, one, ke le ntshe pelo fela.

MmaChedu:These scones are for kids Kabo. Le tsee
one, one fela.

Kabo:ee mma. Le fa ke toga ke ipolaisa mathaka a,
a toga a nna a ganelela mo garona

Kabo's friend :ao monna skhebo wa bo ore tsaya
jang. Re ta go tshwara laitaaka

Everyone broke into laughter as MmaChedu kept
teasing.

Kabo's friend: he Mmagwe Skhebo, yo la go mo turisa ka bokafe, ke beelets e ruri? Kana ke ta bo ke bolaile dikuku tse di monate so. I'm sure le tse dingwe dijo wa chuna.

MmaChedu: ee thata. Will you manage 50 cows boy? Gape I'm going to take her to expensive university so that she becomes a Dr. And when she is a doctor the price will go up.

Kabo's friend:ah ha Mma Skhebo le a tura thata le lona bogolo eseng tse 20

MmaC:hahaha ke mo makgoa ba go bitsang ba re take it or leave it my boy. Not negotiable

We all laughed out loud as MmaChedu kept joking with the boys.

A few minutes later I took all the utensils we used for tea and cleaned them. I wiped MmaChedu's

counters.

Lesedi: Mma C I'm leaving its quarter to 1. I will pass by the shops to buy her fruits and juices

MmaC:ok nana.

3 days later

At Sam's house

In that afternoon daylight, there was a sense of serenity a peace that invited itself into the soul.

Sam relaxed on his swing chair sipping his wine at his thatched bar. It was around 3pm and he couldn't wait for 5pm to see his wife when she knocked off.

He composed an sms

Him: Baby the thatch is a lonely place without you.
The swing is boring, you could have taken
afternoon off nna ke a borega my

20 seconds later.

Her:babe im not concentrating knowing that you are
home

Sam:I can imagine. Ga wa thwafalela lollipop nna
I'm day dreaming about my cake.

Her:Iyoo ke sule mothoowaka

Sam:ok dira o te mma I have good news

Her:wow you won the tender

Sam:just finish up work and come home love

Her:I can't wait shap let me help a client.

Meanwhile the school bus dropped off her daughter who waved at her friends and hopped out pressing the intercom. Her aunt opened the gate for her and she spotted his father at the thatched bar and ran there. She wore blue tshirt and white shorts for PEand a bucket hat with J ohn Mckenzie logo.

Mia:daddy how are you?

Sam:daddy is great and how's my Mia

Mia:I'm super

Sam:that's cool

Mia:can I join you on the swing?

Sam:no this one is for adults akere I made yours at the back.

Mia:but daddy I'm tired of playing alone when is Yarry visiting, or aunt Priscilla's twins. It will be much fun cos bone they are girls.

Sam:tell mummy to arrange that for you guys.
Otherwise how was school princess

Mia: amazing like always. Today was PE day we did a lot of swimming and then exercises

Sam:I know that's you favorite lesson

Mia:ok daddy let me go and take off my uniform and eat. (paused) You didn't go to work?

Sam:sure my baby. Yes I'm off today and rest here

Mia:okay

She took her school bag and hurried to the house.

Meanwhile at the gate J acob's car slowed down and he pressed the intercom.

The gate slid open and he entered. Sam sighed looking at his watch and the time was 430. In about 30 minutes his wife will be there but now here comes a J acob with no appointment..

EVENING, KINDLY LIKE AND SHARE. THANKS

[10/19, 15:10] : MY CRUSH

*10

Jacob:laitaaka with this thatch o itiretse the monna.
Wow it's a cool and refreshing area

Sam:ee thata fa ke bata go akanya sente I sit here.
Or nna le Mmagwe Fifi re ja diplan tse serious. Let
me get you a glass o nthuse mofine ke o.

Jacob: yah ebile I need something like that ke
fodise thogo e

Sam hurried to the house and brought a clean wine
glass.

Jacob(filling in the glass) eish monna I wasn't sure you are available was just checking. Are you not at work?

Sam: no I'm just home today I wanted us to just rest.

Jacob: ok sorry for coming unannounced laitaaka. Heish I'm stressed

Sam: the only moment you know my home is when you are stressed Jake. You are so predictable. I'm getting impatient of that

Jacob: yah that's true I understand and I'm sorry that I've not been a good brother lately

Sam: okay what's wrong

Jacob: eish I just messed up everything in my family bro. I admire how well you are running your family. Refilwe and Reagile are mature kids. They are at varsity. But you never really had problems with them as teenagers. I guess Mia will grow responsible too. Nna with Bonnie nkase ipoke cos he was raised by his grandmother. It shows hela gore ke sale ke palelwa bogologolo. Imagine o godisetswa ngwana. Now Bonnie and I have no relationship. We can't even chat about anything but ene he looks responsible. Then there is Lele, it seems like o tla mpalela di toga. I tried to get to her she said she slept at a friend's place. Yet the girl yo o neng a mo tisitse is not even her age mate. She is just a lose girl yo ratang banna who is around bo 24 I think o itira monkana wa ngwanake. The worst part is Lele wa ganetsa gore o diritswe but I know for sure she slept with a guy. What if they didn't use protection Sam? What if my daughter is pregnant or worse case even she is infected. I had so much stress ke felets e ke thula koloi ya motho mo parking

Sam: why are you certain she slept with a guy?

Jacob: eish I've done things I'm not proud of my bro kana ene cheri yole who came with Lele she was once my side chick then I dumped her and dated her sister. She is Pretty's sister but Pretty ene ga a itse gore nkile ka mo jela monnawe. So this girl called me after she left home and told me my daughter has been used and she was laughing about it rubbing it on my face that guy's are going to use my daughter like I used her. But mme kana ene she was 23 she was an adult. Sam, Lele is just a kid she is 16. Isn't it defilement ne monna?

Sam: it's defilement ebile okare it has been moved to 18 years. So if Lele a ka nna honest you could report him. Mathata with defilement cases they are going to need proof. Right now Lele o thapile ga ntsi ntsi and it destroyed the evidence. So I advice that sit down le Lele le sa omane o mo lebise mabaka le borai ja se a se dirang. What if she had sex and was

exposed to malwetsi like Hiv. Try to dig the issue from her and establish if they used protection or what. If they did not use protection you can take to the clinic before 36hours elapses for her to start PEP which will help her not to get the virus in case the guy is HIV positive. Sit down with your child monna o mo kgalemele and teach her the dangers of what she has gotten herself into. I used to do that ka bo Fifi. Ne ke ba fa molao then I give them freedom. Ga gona ngwanake o kileng a lala nageng. Even now when they are home ga ba dire dilo Tseo. This short Vac they visited their grandmother ko Molepolole and I have no problem with that.

Jacob:ok ke a utwa laitaaka. So with this pep ga a kake a felela a le positive?

Sam: yes as long as she gets help before end of 36hours. You have to hurry up because akere this is the second day ke tsaya gore e toga e chaya. So from here go straight to your daughter and be firm

when you talk to her. Because ga a tsenwa ke bolwetsi monna you are always going to blame yourself. She is still very young. If there are measures that can be taken against that guy try them. But J acob you know that nna le wena ko gae we are breadwinners with six siblings who are all looking up to us. Tota ke feeler gore you are too relaxed. You have a hard working wife whom you could be sticking to and build a strong family . But there you are, you still date 24 year Olds. Bankana ba monnao wa bofelo monna?? Monei is 22. That's almost the same age of that girl you were talking about. How will you feel a man your age a mo dirisa. Or worse Bonnie is 22 how will you feel if she was a girl a dirisiwa ke banna. Ae J akes, try to be responsible for a while and stop whining. Ga ke a ikgolega sepe ka bo first born. I also need help from you. Bananyana ba batla Madi J ake's. If o becha mme bomonno ba sokola J aana o ikaeletseng?

J acob: eish wa Bua laitaaka. Le nna tota I'm not proud of my life.

Sam: e do something about it. Re sale re re re
tsenyetsa Bana motakase ko gae and ke eme ka
contribution ya gago re ye go connecta

Jacob: eish ebile maloba Mavis was asking me
about it. I will do something about it.

Meanwhile Mmaagwe Fifi: 's car slowed down at
the gate and the gate slid open and she entered and
drove to the garage.

MmaFifi: (to herself) mxm Jacob wants to disturb
our plans what does he want? Mxm my husband o
tshotswe le dio disele hle fa gongwe o adima Madi.

At the thatch

Sam: My wife is here monna. Ke kopa gore ha tsena

ha bo o mo dumedis a o laela. Because o goroga
J aana ele gore we planned that she should rush
here when she knocks off. Ke Bata afternoon
snacknyana. Nna I snack with my wife laitaaka. You
should try that also

J acob:ok I think I have to copy a lot of things from
my own brother. Thanks bra yaka for always
intervening in my mess. You are the best big bro. I
won't disturb your snck laitaaka. Ke a bona wa
kgora

Sam(punching his chest as he blocked) wa ntwaela
the monna.

J acob:hahaha Modimo o ta re a araba le rona
themonna

Suddenly Mma Fifi came out in a denim skirt and a
tank top.

She smiled greeting Jacob and went straight to her hubby on the swing chair and planted a soft kiss on his lips then sat next to him putting an arm around his waist.

Jacob:(smiling naughtily) MmaFifi ka re o ntse le 14 the mogatse nkonne. My brother chose well

Sam:ng ng wa sulafalelwa the monna Jake's! o mmona Jang gore ke le14

They all laughed out loud as Sam and Jacob continued to tease each other. Shortly Jacob bid them goodbye and drove out. The couple chatted on the swing for a while until they decided they were better off in their room especially that Mia was fully concentrating on cartoons.

At the Hospital.

Lesedi walked into the female ward holding a plastic with 1 litre juice and yorghut. She wore a knee length navy blue dress which lost its color due to its many years and a black pump shoe. She held her shiny well combed afro neatly with a wool. As simple as she was her beauty was still noticeable especially her light complexion and smooth skin. She greeted nurses at the nurse station and instantly locked eyes with a familiar person..

She froze not knowing what to say but the handsome male nurse attended to her. With his well ironed nurses uniform he was amazingly handsome.

Nurse:Hi Karabo, yesterday when I came into my shift you were already going out so I failed to say hi. So Lucia Mosweu is your mom?

When he said Karabo she instantly remembered

the time she told him she was Karabo and smiled. This time around she noticed that this guy was exceptionally handsome. He had the kind of face that compelled one to pause and stare. From the depth of his eyes to the gentle expressions of his voice. Amongst all his other fine features Lesedi could not stop noticing the softness in his eyes and gentleness in his smile

Lesedi:(flashing a grin) yes she is my mom.

Nurse:ok go and see her then pass by me to give you some message from the doc.

Lesedi:ok thank you.

She headed to her mother's bed and felt a chill on her spine staring at the empty bed next to her mom which had a critically ill patient the previous day. Lucia flashed a weak grin to her daughter standing

beside her.

Lesedi:hello mummy how are you feeling today

Lucia:(inaudibly with a cracking voice as Lesedi brought her ear closer to hear her) noot fine(pointing to the empty) I watched her die. This place is bad I wan.. tto go.. oo home.

Lesedi:ok mom but you can't go home while you are still not well the doctor needs to confirm if you are okay first. (Looking at her drip bag running dry)let me call the nurse. That thing is sucking your blood the drip is finished. (She faced the nurse station and called out) Nurse!

The handsome guy rushed to assist

Lesedi:this thing is sucking her blood. It seems the

drip is running dry

Nurse: Okay thanks for alerting me let me help her.

Nurse: oh yah blood is backing up into the tubing. (Touching Her hand.) Let me assist as fast as I can Mma Mosweu.

Lesedi attentively watched as he used a syringe to pull back and get any air out and checked for blood return then flushed the line and clamped it. Then he hang the new bag, re-primed the line, re-hooked and unclamped. Then flushed again and restarted the drip. He held his hand checking the cannula.

Nurse: no pain felt akere mama?

Lucia: no pain

Nurse:(to me with a smile) perfect, you are watching attentively lady you should consider being Dr Mosweu. (Lesedi smiled back) Otherwise it's now sorted. Are you okay MmaMosweu?

Lucia: (hardly audible) yes

Nurse:ok let me excuse myself and give you guys privacy Karabo don't forget to pass by the station for the message

Lesedi:ok

He walked away as Lesedi talked to her mother

Lucia:Sedi how are the kids. Is Bobo back?

Lesedi:the kids are well mummy. Mma Chedu is taking good care of us. Last night we all slept at her house. She cooks for us and bath them when I am

moving up and down coming here.

Lucia:the Lord shall bless her. Bobo

Lesedi:don't stress yourself about Bobo. Mummy you need to get better for us. Only a week is left for schools to open. You should get better so that you go back home. Mama re beile sengwe le sengwe on you. Rea, Kgosi and I are praying that you get well.

Lucia:I will be fine. My throat is like a furnace itself, its burning. I can't eat my girl. What kind of disease is this? The doctor is refusing to tell me what's wrong with me. He said he will tell me tomorrow. Suddenly my ears are also painful. Koore o kare ke na le dikodu Tse di sa foleng.

Lesedi:eish I understand mummy it must be painful. Hope the Dr will advise us on what to do.

Lucia:don't be afraid to use my card to buy all you need. Le Seka la felets a mmaChedu dijo. Do you have pads Sedi?

Lesedi:I do mummy Im trying to use your money wisely we may need more of it to assist you if you don't get better ka bonako

Lucia:ah ke ta fola ngwanake.

Lesedi:okay mummy, give me your hand and let me pray for you. I don't know how to pray but I will just try.

Lesedi knelt beside her mother's bed and held her mother's hand. Then she prayed.

Lesedi:Morena wame I'm just a kid. I know nothing. Forgive me because I never pray to you. But today I

want to pray for my mother, she is in pain. Please God release her from these blankets of pain. Heal her and protect her. I pray that the doctors who help her may know what her illness is and heal it. I pray that next week before I go back to school she should be healed and discharged. So that she can continue her business and take care of me and my brothers. Lord I promise to be a good child and if you heal my mother I will work hard at school and be a doctor one day. In Jesus name I pray amen

Lucia:amen Daughter. Thank you, your prayer will heal me my girl.

As she prayed the nurses quietly listened and some murmured emotionally as the male nurse's eyes got teary and he blinked looking away...

GOOD EVENING PLEASE LIKE AND COMMENT.
YOUR OPINIONS ABOUT THE STORY, YOUR
ANALYSIS MEANS A LOT. PLEASE DO COMMENT

AND SHARE. MORE LIKES AND COMMENTS WILL
MOTIVATE ME TO IMPROVE ON HOW I
FREQUENTLY POST. EVEN BONUS KA WEEKEND.
CONTINUE TO MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

[10/19, 15:27] : MY CRUSH

*11

As she prayed the nurses quietly listened and some
murmured emotionally as the male nurse's eyes got
teary and he looked away.

Nurse 2: (noticing that the guy was getting
emotional) Mr Oreboleng are you?

Him:I'm good

Nurse 2:dont get emotionally attached to patients
my brother, o tla lwala. This field has worse

scenarios. Rona re twaets e

Nurse 3:haha kana lona le bo fresh from school. You will get used my brother. I was like that my first year too. Di case tsa Nyangabgwe nnaka di ka go bopamis a fa o ka di tsaya ka mahatha

He ignored them and attended with a smile another visitor who wanted to see the other patient.

Lesedi stood wiping her knees.

Lesedi:yes mama I also believe. I know God heals, he will heal you. I have to go mama. Today MmaChedu said she will come alone in the evening so that I save taxi money. I will come tomorrow at 1 again. I love you mommy.

Lucia(with teary eyes) love you daughter. Bye.

Lesedi took her phone and walked away. She paused at the nurse station and the cute guy stood.

Nurse:ok let me walk you out.

Other nurses exchanged awkward glances they walked out.

As soon as Lesedi and the nurse guy left, the nurses started gossiping.

Nurse 1: mxm bokgaitse adiarona ka bomatla kana wa bo a ka ithaya a re o kgathegetsengwana eneyole.

Nurse 2:hahaha really?

Nurse 1:ee ga o mmone fela wena. Where is he going?

Nurse 2:mxm re le fa hela a sa bue sepe ga a re bone ne mma Grace?

Nurse 3:and motho o ka snacka ka ene. The guy is cute bathong. Ha e ne e se colleague wena.

Nurse 1:haha akere mma. The first day mma ke fa ke sa kgone ka ene. This days I'm getting used to his handsome features.

Nurse 3:smile sa teng mma se bogale. But I don't think wa mmata ngwananyana, she is too simple for him. I think he is just feeling pity for her

Nurse 2:yah you are right.

Along the corridors Lesedi had a chat with the cute nurse.

Nurse:Karabo

Lesedi:haha! kana my real name is Lesedi. I was just brushing you off that time that's why I gave you a wrong name. Now that I'm probably going to see you here often I think you should know my real name.

Nurse:hahaha! okay I really understand mme gone. I realized you were getting impatient with me ke go lapisa hela. Hahaha. Okay do you still remember my name though?

Lesedi(scratching her head) Allen or what?

Nurse:hahaha waitse ne ke sa batiwe tota le leina

ga le a tshwarwa. Alex themma.

Lesedi:haha okay

Alex:Okay Lesedi I wanted to tell you that tomorrow by 1230 you should come here with your aunt or any adult to meet the doctor he wants to discuss some few things about your mom.

Lesedi(worried) is my mom going to be okay Alex?

Alex:yes. she will be fine especially if you pray like you did

Lesedi(sighed) okay but I don't have relatives actually they don't care about us. I told them about mum but no one will come. That woman who often come with me is just my neighbor. But she is a sweet lady because since mommy fell sick she

took us like her own children. My little brother's are with her as I speak. She cooks for them so she is all I have. My big brother never stays at home. Right now he doesn't even know that mom is hospitalized.

She swallowed hard and looked away tearfully.

Alex:okay I understand dear. I'm sorry you are going through that as young as you are. How old are you?

Lesedi:I'm 16

Alex:oh you are very young but I'm pretty sure God heals. If you continue trusting him and praying every day. Mommy is going to get well. I guess in that case you can just come with your neighbor. She is such a good woman. Ok see you tomorrow. Take care of yourself. I will pray for you too. Don't let any one take advantage of you though especially when you are faced with these challenges

Lesedi(smiling) thank you, you are such a sweet nurse. I will definitely take care.

Alex:really ah? I'm humbled. Bye see you tomorrow

Lesedi hurried along the Nyangabgwe corridors going out of the hospital to catch a taxi home.

Then Alex went back to the station smiling ear to ear.

At home

I had just arrived from galo mall and guess what I bought myself, a new phone. Mommy was at work, daddy and Bonnie were out. Yarry was playing P. S with the neighbor's kid. I was basically home alone. That's sweet. Two days without my Phone was like a lifetime. Okay I couldn't take it anymore. I reached

for it under my pillow then I took a deep breath.

Me:okay this time im switching it on. What if some girl snatches my guy. I can't believe I have a new phone Samsung J 2. (Kissing the phone box) wow I didn't know it was going to be this easy to get a guy a bo a nthekele phone gone Foo. Mmm. I must be very beautiful.

I took my old phone from my closet and removed my Sim card. Then I placed it in my new phone. I sighed remembering that I have to set the email, whatsapp and Facebook on the new phone.

Me:oh my God will I manage? Ok let me put back the Sim ke lelets e Bae Pele. Yarry wa phapha kana let me lock the door.

I locked the door and sat on my bed Putting back the Sim card on the old phone. I immediately dialed Ob.

Ob:babe you took forever to switch on your phone.
I've been damn worried

Me:eish love, my brother is a nightmare. Corner to corner he kept saying you want to tell me you don't have a phone. Kgantele he goes like: wena o relaxisitse J aana o sena phone? Wa yaka kana Lele, take out the phone. Wa phapha ngwana wa mama batho!

Ob:hahaha he is just watching out on his sister. I do that on Connie sometimes. Was she helpful connie?

Me:yes very helpful.

Ob:that's nice. So you were not in trouble?

Me: no I handled it intelligently

Ob:I realized and I'm so proud of you. I kind of have patients babe will call you later. Actually a better plan is that tomorrow o tle go thola ko ga me. I will be off the whole day. 6pm you go back home. No more sleeping out until we have a wiser plan gape akere. Gape now it's still new

Me: wow babe you are a nurse or a Dr? I didn't know kana we never really got to talk. Hey I would love to see you on uniform. Tomorrow babe re mmogo.

Ob:ye my love let me help patients. Ke nurse motho wame at Jubilee clinic.

Me:thats nice shap my love.

He hung up and I looked around smiling

Me:wow nurse mmmm! Eish I made it in life. Let me call Lone. Eish wa go nthoga gore.

I dialed Lone's number

Lone:Kelets o are you alive?

Me:very alive Lonza Lonza themma I miss you wena Lone two full days re sa bue

Lone:mxm you my friend kana my father nearly killed me cos of your stunts. What was going on in your head sleeping out o sa laela

Me:eish I'm new in the industry o seka wa mphelela pelo my friend but hey, damn it I'm soo in love the mma Lone. Thanks my friend for going out with me.

Lone:what are you serious?

Me:very serious mma I had the best night of my life
mma ka Saturday

Lone:Wa rialo Choma? O go utusitse eng Ob?

Me: mmata? I got what I long wanted. Kana that time when you told me Dick e monate I thought you are exaggerating. Then when I saw it live. I saw a big scary thing. I literally screamed ke ipotsa gore ya go tsena kae. Then the dude did his magic mma the sweetness that I felt nearly drove me crazy.

Lone:hahaha moghel o within tsala yame. Dick mma e kgona go nna sweet fa o kopane le senata. It means Ob knows his job.

Me:more than you can imagine

Lone: wow happy for you girl. At least you are no longer this boring innocent virgin. Kana you used to make me seem like a slut tsaalame o le all innocent.

Me:hahaha. Mma my Bae is a nurse

Lone:wow really! Hey lele already working kana it means o motona wena?

Me:ah nna I really don't mind. Age is just a number. Our age mate ga ba itse sepe tsala yame you know better.

Lone:yah wa Bua. You used protection right?

Me:yes he put on a CD

Lone:yah that's the most important part. Never ever do unprotected mma. We are too young for babies wena

Me:akere

Lone:mma nna I'm stressed Mike ke dds. Maabane when I called his number ke fa go araba girl ya nthoga gore. Mxm it means he has a girlfriend o ne a bata go nts hamikisa. I've let it go. Now I'm pursuing the Facebook dude. A re he is coming from Gabs this Saturday can't wait to see him. You should see his Pic the dude is hot.

Me:mxm bo Mike ba tshamikisa batho. O go is a kae jaanong a na le girlfriend. Wishing you the best for guy ya Saturday my lady

Lone:akere mmata

Me:nna mma tomorrow I'm going to spend the day with Ob atleast he will be off the whole day. Evening I come home

Lone:make sure you come home mma ga ke bate di knock ts a bosigo mma nna kana papa wa shapa

Me:hahaha I won't do that again my friend.

As I laughed I was interrupted by a loud knock at my door. And I started whispering

Me:hey choma go shap let me attend to a knock kana they think I don't have a phone.

Lone:shap

I quickly took my phones and placed them at the

back of my clothes as my dad continuously hit the door knocking loudly. I looked around for anything he should not see and it was CLEAR, then I opened..

BLESSED EVENING. PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:27] : MY CRUSH

*12

Daddy: (looking around) princess who are you hiding there. The one you've been talking and laughing with.

My heart skipped remembering the phone call.
Hope he didn't hear all the details

Me(smiling) ah papa no one therra

Daddy:so o simologelwa ke bots enwa ngwanaka o
bua ole nosi.

Me:no I was not talking alone.

Daddy:you were doing what?

Me:I was singing

Daddy:singing o eta o tshega Lele, or you were
talking to your phone. Tel me the truth where is the
phone?

Me:no phone daddy.

Daddy:it's only the two of us here I want nothing but
the truth nana. Actually that girl told me the truth. I

know you slept at a boy's place

My eyes popped and I froze speechless.

Daddy:like I told you I know her so I still don't believe you. So this is our secret I won't tell mommy but I want to help you. So tell me did you and the guy have protected sex? Please my girl be honest with me. If not, I will have to take you to the clinic now so that incase he has any kind of illness they give you medicine to prevent it. Im sure you don't want to have Hiv. You are a teen and if you catch it on your own not like those who were born with it. People are going to laugh at you and think you are not a good girl. So tell me the truth now. Will you manage spending all your life taking pills? Babe mpolelela I won't tell mommy. We will sort ourselves rele 2 but the good part is you will be saved from diseases

Me(sighed and looked down shyly) I...

Jacob: come on princess my only diamond in the house, tell me my girl.

I started biting my nails and stammering

Me: I.. I.. ah daddy eish!

Jacob: trust me tthe ngwanake I want to help you. Bua batho ba ise ba tle themma.

Me: okay daddy I'm sorry I will never sleep with a guy again. But he used a condom

Jacob: (sighed teary) OK princess are you 100 % sure?

Me: yes I'm sure and I made sure he did. I wouldn't

agree without it.

Jacob:okay you are clever then my princess. Is he an adult or age mate?

Me(hesitantly) my agemate

Jacob:ok then where were the adults?

Me:he was home alone only that night

Jacob:did he somehow force you to do it?

Me:no he didn't

Jacob:don't you think you are young for sex?

Me:yes I'm young I will not do it again daddy

Jacob:why did you do it

Me:peer pressure I think, but now I've realized I don't have to do it again because it hurt my family. But I must admit the whole situation brought us closer and I love it daddy. I've long wished that one day I could have a conversation with you like this.

Jacob:ok babe sorry I was not available maybe I drove you to that guy but I promise to correct myself I will be fully there for you. So should we report this guy?

Me:thanks daddy. No let's just leave him tota I agreed to do it with him. I will just stop seeing him and focus on school

Jacob(smiling) that's my girl you made this conversation easier than I thought

Me:thanks daddy. One last thing my phone e teng I was talking to my friends on the phone. Im just wondering how I will tell mama I found the phone

Jacob:ok I will tell her for you. Re ta re Kefilwe o e bone a bo a e tisa hahaha! She is fond of her gape.

Me:akere wow I'm relieved thanks

Jacob:my girl don't disappoint me ke a go kopa the mma wena Lele next year you are writing Form 5. Then varsity. I no you can make it to varsity if you are serious. Bona gore at J unior school you were getting Cs all year long only to get a B at the final. You can do better ko BGCSCE girl. Maybe I should buy you these revision books

Me:yes they will be helpful

Jacob:okay I will look for them. So what's your dream career?

Me:ah I never thought of it. I don't know daddy.

Jacob:you should know my girl so that you work hard on subjects related to the field. Anyway research about it on the internet. We will have another chat next time you will tell me what you found, akere?

Me:smiling) thanks daddy I will do so. Thanks for your time. Daddy don't you think we can do something for mama when she turns next of next week.

Jacob: Good idea. That's your other assignment

find out what we can do for her and tell me. I will provide money

Me:okay it should be a surprise don't tell her.

Jacob:of course I wont

Me:wow I'm excited already I will plan all this. Will keep you posted dad.

Jacob:yes Princess. Let me go

Me:sure daddy

He walked out of my room and I punched the air excitedly, Then I took out my diary and wrote :

My first interesting chat with daddy... I wrote a

page long about our conversation. This was the first time in many years we had that long embarrassing conversation. To imagine I even told him I had sex. Oh my God what have I done! I smiled alone then opened another page and wrote Mummy's birthday surprise. I remembered Mmaagwe Fifi's surprise birthday party. Eish I want exactly that for my mother. The cake was big. Uncle Sam bought her a car, Audi, as a surprise. Okay can daddy manage to buy mommy a car? Not really sure. Okay, but mommy has a Benz. Then what can he buy her? Oh Kay Mmagwe Fifi has an iPhone and mama is using an old Samsung which means the best gift for mama now is iPhone. (biting my lips) then he should book a night for two at Marang like bo uncle Sam did. Then I don't know if bo Fifi cooked those fancy food or were they bought. Okay mummy doesn't have friends, what do I do. I will call Monei to assist me then. I was excited about this whole thing and I jotted down all the details and went on Google searching for party ideas and decor. Okay Monei will assist me about this things she once told me they organized a baby shower. I put away my

things and happily went out to the kitchen to find something to snack on.

At the Hospital

The following day Lesedi and Mma Chedu arrived at the hospital and greeted the nurses. Alex appeared from a patient and smiled greeting them. He then ushered them to a small room where the Doctor was seated. They took seats and faced the Doctor.

Alex: Dr. Chris this is Mma Mosewe's family they came for the appointment

Dr. Chris: oh yah. Good afternoon ladies

Them: Good afternoon Dr.

Dr:thanks Mr Oreboleng for ushering them in.(pointing to Lesedi) Is this one not too young?

Alex:she is young but she is the only close family to the patient. She is her first born so she really needs to be here.

Dr. Okay thank you

Alex:welcome Dr, batsadi tla ke le sieng fa I'm discharging some patients ka kwa wardeng.

Lesedi worriedly stared at the doctor with a few files on his desk and the stethoscope around his neck. He cleared his throat and spoke.

Dr. I'm glad you have honored my request to meet with me in such short notice. I've been attending to Mrs Mosweu since she was admitted here. Can I

please know you.

Lesedi:ok thank you Doctor for taking care of my mother. My name is Lesedi Mosweu I'm her second born daughter, this my aunt Miss Mantswe. We are the only family she has.

MmaChedu: yes doctor we are all Lucia has. She also have two little boys at home 4 and 6 yrs.

Dr. Okay I understand where is the first born?Lesedi said she is the second born.

MmaChedu: the first born is an irresponsible boy he is not home we are still looking for him. He doesn't even know that his mother is sick.

Dr. Oh yah I understand. Okay let me now get to why I called you here. After Mma Mosweu was

admitted here, we ran several tests on her since her cough was abnormal and the spitting of blood was a concern.

Lesedi felt like she was sitting on pins as worry attacked her.

Lesedi:(tearfully) is she Okay Doctor?

MmaChedu:Sedi the doctor is explaining nana. Se mo tsene ganong, o tla thalosa ngwanake.

Dr. so after the tests we discovered that there is a tumor in Mma Mosweu's throat, or what we call cancerous cells. We..

Lesedi: wait.. mama has cancer Dr.? Oh my God is mama going to die, oh God what did I do to deserve so much pain in my life

Dr: no Lesedi calm down your mom is not going to die. That's what we all pray for, because we want to start her treatment procedures as soon as possible. The cancer is at stage two which is treatable.

Lesedi sniffed as tears rolled down her cheeks listening to the doctor as he explained. Mma Chedu rubbed her back as she attentively listened to the Dr.

Dr: The tumor is between 2 and 4 cm and we will have to find out whether it has grown to nearby areas or not. So she is scheduled for an MRI scan of the whole neck to determine how far it has spread. After determining its extent we may decide on surgery to remove the tumor, then radiation therapy. I know these are big words which you probably don't understand. So in simpler terms re ya go mmonesa molala otlhe ka Labone. Ke gone re ta bonang gore re dira loaro kana Jang. Mme fela tsothe Tse di diragalang we will be taking you

through the process. And she might be transferred to Princess Marina for surgery, so we will let you know in time.

Lesedi: do you mean she can be healed after all this doctor?

Dr.:yes she can be healed and we may keep screening her for any possible growth. After surgery we do Radiation therapy to destroy any cancerous cells left by the tumor.

Lesedi:so the chances of her being healed are high?

Dr. We hope so Lesedi because we believe it hasn't spread much but the MRI scan will be helpful as it will clearly show how far it has spread. We can only pray for the best.

Lesedi:I'm going to pray for her harder than ever. If it means fasting I will.

MmaC:yes Sedi we can only pray for Lucia. Dr. We hope you will do your best in treating her. She has little kids who look up to her. They are getting worried. Kea kopa ngaka le tsiboge mongwame le thuse mme yo. Go bothoko tota

Dr:yes mam we trust God for healing our patients. Because our skills and treatments have limitations but him only can do the impossible. I will be explaining to Mma Mosweu her condition this afternoon and the reason why I told you first is because I want you to support her through this. Try to help her accept it and give her hope. She will also undergo counseling because most of our patients when they hear the word cancer they think it's over. But they are actually many people who have healed from it or who lived many years with it ele manageable. So I trust that you won't break down in

front of her. You will encourage her. If she is a church person you can invite the church people to sometimes pray for her. Let's hope for the best.

Lesedi:yah if this God lives, he will heal my mother. Thank you Doctor.

Dr. You are welcome my girl I like how strong you are. Definitely God will answer your prayers.

MmaC:we are so thankful Doctor. We will try our best to support her. She has only us. We will see what to do. Keep helping her to be healed. Thanks a lot for informing us about this soon. It's 5 min past 1, can we check her before we go home.

Dr.yes please. Go well

They worriedly left his office back to the ward to

check on Lucia..

PLEASE APPRECIATE THE STORY WITH LIKES,
REACTIONS AND COMMENTS. SHARE PLEASE!

.

[10/19, 15:27] : MY CRUSH

*13

Later on during his lunch break ALEX thoughtfully sat on the hospital outdoor chairs and dialled his friend Ob. Knowing how naughty he can be OB answered the phone walking out, leaving me lying on his bed.

Ob: brazen

Alex:yah monna Ob,

Ob:nna monna I'm busy today Bae is here. Re berekela mo nakong cos ka bo 6 ke a mo isa. Haha!

Alex:hahaha! o off ne monna?

Ob:yah I'm off

Alex:ok I'm on my lunch break I thought you are alone. I'm a bit stressed kana that chic yo ke reng ke tile go mo nyala laitaaka her mom is critically ill

Ob: ofe, o bone cheri?

Alex:no that one I told you she is beautiful and staying in my hood.

Ob:Wa ngwananyana?

Alex:yes

Ob:uhu were you serious about her?

Alex: yes I was serious the monna I'm going to marry her. Ke a mo rata tota. So now se nthomola pelo, her mom o mo wardeng ya rona. She has throat cancer and the girl are ga ba na masika she comes alone or with her neighbor to check her. Today the Dr was telling them ka condition ya ga Mmagwe se dule mole sele sad gore. I was deeply hurt. Heish kana are she is all alone o thusiwa ke mosadi wa neighbor. Some people have problems laitaaka waits e!

Ob:yah eish it's sad let's hope the mother will get well. What stage is the cancer is it too bad?

Alex:I don't think so but mme ene wa lwala waits e.

bo ngaka are going to do MRI to check how far it has spread.

Ob:eish cancer ke stress laitaaka. Go ta nna shap. So o serious mme ka Cheri e kana o mo utwela bothoko hela

Alex:I have never been that serious in my life she is my wife. Since I saw her ga ke kgathegele ope fela waitse.

Ob:ijo ke mathata. Ok may her mom get well. Let me go back to my Bae rra ga re na enough time.

Alex:haha ma 14 a sokodisa laitaaka bosigo o tlaabo ole 1. Mme le gale o tla kgona go thola mosadi sente. Shap

Ob:hahaha shap monna.

He hung up and Alex absent mindedly walked to the gate to get something to eat.

At Ob's house

The whole time he was talking to the phone I stood closer to the bedroom door eavesdropping. I sighed relieved after I picked that whoever he was talking to was a guy. I then went through my Facebook account impressed by the 100 friends that I already had. I requested all the people in the people you may know section. I then took a few selfies.

Suddenly he opened the door. He was shirtless and I couldn't stop staring at his fine body. His six pack was so defined. I quickly glanced at his dick print and smiled naughtily.

Ob: babe sorry for taking long on the phone. Please excuse my bad manners mathaka a ba buetse ruri

le fa okare wa mo kgslemela. Its my friend Alex

Me:it's OK babe.

Ob:so you bought the phone babe?

Me:yes my love

Ob:oh that's nice but you are still using the old one?

Me:bcos I have to set Facebook and wats app. So can you please help me babe.

Ob:hahaha my babe batho. We will do them later. This is our time my love a re seka ra itia ka di phone. Come here.

He pulled me closer and kissed me passionately.

He undressed me. Okay this time I was dressed properly. A knee-length bandage dress exposing a bit of cleavage. He struggled pulling out my dress.

Ob:babe mose e o go ngapare tse gore. But mma wa go tshwanela fa o tsena fa, I held my breath and was like oh my God can a girl be this hot. Ke bolaile ke sa tshwara thobolo.

Me:hahaha babe thank you. I always hold my breath looking at your 6 pack.

Ob:really?? You like it?

Me:yes

He smiled then he pulled out my dress and unhooked my bra. He reached for my breasts. In that split second before his touch, every nerve in my

body and brain was electrified.

Ob:you are irresistible

He said while kissing my chest. He moved to my lips then down my jaw line, neck and collarbone. He kissed every inch. He looked straight into my eyes and a small teasing smile crept upon his face.

Ob:you are supposed to do something on me, touch me, don't be afraid to touch me. Touch me as you want. Lick me, do anything you want with this body. It's yours hey. Touch the six pack girl.

Me:shyly I will try my best babe

As he said the words goosebumps grew on my skin. Not the kind that one gets in the cold but the one that one gets when nothing else mattered but that

very moment. He whispered my name as our bodies touched. Those touches and those whispers, Damn it, they drove me crazy! His tongue carved every inch of my body. He directed my hand to his hard weapon and I touched it as I felt a rush of blood over my whole body. He directed me to the balls and I found myself playing with them. Yes I caught the tune and rhythm.. I went with the flow and enjoyed every moment. His kisses were long and deep such that I found myself gasping for air. He inserted his fingers down the wet pond. Damn it! I didn't know it could make such magic. I moaned louder than ever. He went on and on flicking on the clit, that feeling came again, the moment of vibration and satisfaction. I didn't know it can come this easily even before the dick touch my pot. What an adventure we had that day.

At Lone's house

While seated on their couch with her mother

watching soapies repeats, Oreneile's call came through. She picked rushing outside.

Lone:Nei how's it?

Oreneile:hi Lone I'm good, Bo Ken are leaving on Sunday kana, back to varsity. They were suggesting that we meet at Thapama by the pool for the last chill session. Are you and Kelets o coming?

Lone:I can't come I was disappointed by Mike. I can't be in the same place with him. Her chic insulted me tota I want to move on sorry my friend. I'm crossing fingers that this guy wa mo Facebook should come

Oreneile:Mike has already left to Gabs I'm sorry you were that disappointed. I wish you could have picked Ob. He is the mature one ebile wa bereka.

Lone:yah my loss, I've realized my friend won. As we speak she is at his house. It is just that, my friend is stupid. She just started dating and she was a virgin. Don't know if she knows what to do. Eish nkabo ke mo its eets e mma.

Oreneile:okay, but Ken said it will be him, Ob and the other guy who is also a nurse. I will find out if he is single or not. Maybe o tla tswa ka sengwe. But he is also hot, cuter than Ob and Mike. I saw him several times. He is a bit reserved ga a phaphe jaaka Ob. Kana these guys were Ken's classmate at senior school but bone they went to IHS. So ba feditse cos it takes 3 years. Ken ene is graduating next year. So bone mma ba bereka ke bo nurse. Ob is at Jubilee, Alex at Nyangabgwe.

Lone:okay that's interesting I pray that Alex a bo a sena motho eish. Ok in this case I'm coming. Obviously Lele will come ebile gongwe Ob o setse a mmolelets e.

Oreneilr:that's cool I will ask Bae if Alex has a guy. I will text you the response so that you are sure whether you will have a person or what.

Lone:that's better

.

Oreneile:sure better. She is now on Facebook your friend? hahaha ke tshaba go jola. I approved her friend request

Lone: hahaha ee mma go serious. Ebile dude bought her a phone

Oreneile:Wa fos a?

Lone:I'm serious. He ewalleted her the money same day they met, 1k girl o rekile phone. I'm not sure which Samsung is it.

Oreneolwe:liyoo Kelets o made it in life Ken never bought me a phone but we have 1yr 4months anyway. Nna tota ga ke rate go bechetswa ka expensive things. I just like bo chocolate and flowers. Gape what will mom when I bring a ne phone she never bought.

Lone:ke hoo nna mma ebile kana my daddy wa shapa ga a bate dilonyana. Ke ipotsa gore ene Kelets o what did she say to her parents

Ore:ke mathata, Iyoo mma shap I will text you

Lone:ne mma ga o na photo ya Alex ke mmone?

Oreneile:haha, no I don't have he is very hot, trust me.

Lone:I will just wait and see him gone ko thapama.

Oreneile:Shap

She hung up and Lone smiled getting back In the house.

At Lesedi's house

Earlier that morning Lesedi unlocked their door from Mmachedu's house. She swept the whole house then took the laundry basket outside. Then she went back to the house and took the washing powder, sta soft and baths. She poured water in the baths and started sorting clothes the clothes by their colors humming the song o lefika laka. She washed all her little brothers dirty clothes and any thing which she found dirty in the house.

Later on she picked the bucket of clothes with the stasoft and headed to the washing line. Mma Chedu came through the gate followed by Rea and Kgosi who were racing.

MmaC:ele gore o sale o tsoga leng ne Sedi o thatswitse washen ee kana kana J aana?

Lesedi:ne ke sa bate go le tsosa fa o bona ke tsile fela ke sa le laela J aana. I want your clothes Mma Chedu so that I wash for you, I'm done with ours.

MmaC: no Sedi I can't give you my clothes to wash for me. Nna wa itse ke na le mosadi wa was hen, Gloria o tla tla a thatswa yame. I can't be using you while you are so steessed

Lesedi:it's not like you will be using me nna I like working it keeps my mind busy. Gape you have done a lot of things for me. I want to return the

favor.

MmaC:you don't have to return any favor it's okay.
You are tired Sedi, sit down. Finish up so that we go
and drink tea. Rea le Kgosi ba re ba tsile go tsaya
bolo ya bone

Lesedi:ok fa ba feta ka lebelo J aana. Thank you so
much MmaChedu I feel like you are my other
mother thanks for taking care of us.

MmaC:you are welcome babe I wish I could do
better than this.

Leaedi:do you think mama will be healed mmaC?
Cancer is a serious disease

MmaC:she will be healed just believe. I want us to
go to church on Sunday

Lesedi:I think so too. Mama ke motho le Thapelo o tla fola

Meanwhile while they were still chatting their jaws dropped to the noise coming from the gate...

BLESSED NYT PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE THANKS

[10/19, 15:28] : MY CRUSH

* 14

Bobo arrived loudly SINGING.

Bobo:wenaaa lefi... kala... ka ke tsha.. be tse go wena.. Olady wee seka waa mpolaya themma wena oladyz! ke se ke ta tsa.. maya. Eto la go... kana

gatwe go twetela ah hey dipina tse tsa lona olady di thata. Sedi dikuku di kae hoo sis..

He staggered across the yard as MmaChedu and Sedi both froze and stared at him speechless. He seemed like someone who was drinking the whole night. As he approached he smelt beer and dirt.

As he came closet he realized that the woman with Sedi was MmaChedu.

Bobo: uhu MmaChedu wa bo o phakalets e dikuku tsa ga nake. Go ta jewa le le kae kante lona.
(losing balance and holding onto the veranda pillar)
Ooolady wee!! Olady raya motho o a ye gabone.
Sedi weee le lets e le sa sia namanyana Gano la kua eish ga go bate borotho mme

MmaChedu: Bobo wee heela wa rasa monna take a chair and sit down

Bobo: and then what's your problem. So early in the morning you don't have work at your home?

Meanwhile Rea and Kgosì ran out of the house noticing him.

Rea:papa papa mpha wanpula wa dibonzi

Bobo:ah laitinyaaana wame! Wa gola the monna
Rea

Searching his pocket he took out 2pula coin and gave him.

Kgosì:ah Bobo Bobo ye nna ke Bata wampula ke Bata dibonzi.

Bobo:yah monna chief! this is two pula monna, Rea will buy for you also.

Kgosi:ah nna ke Bata wampula wame Bobo

Bobo:eish Bari e.

He searched his pocket and gave Kgosi one pula and they both ran to the tuckshop.

Lesedi sternly looked at her brother and suddenly she burst into tears and ran into the house slamming the door shut.

Bobo:(looking at MmaC raising his shoulders) and then??

Mmac:Bobo learn to be quite and greet people then

hear them when you arrive. You've been away for 3 weeks. Don't you think there changes?

Bobo:what changes?

mamaC:Lucia is hospitalized kwa monna wena you don't even know that she is sick. When are you going to grow up Bobo? Sedi is suffering with your mother alone while wena you are busy with alcohol. Why can't you quit alcohol and take responsibility once in a lifetime. Who do you think is taking care of this son of yours.

Bobo:olady is hospitalized?? Damn it what's wrong with her?

MamaC: you are annoying me Bobo a lot because Lucia has worked hard for you but you turned out to be selo se sele. O mo phuaganyeditse ngwana and now you are failing to do anything. Ngwana yo ga a

robale, It's like Sedi is the first born. O imelwa ke mathata a nkabong a lebagane wena so Bobo please stop disappearing like that on your family nako nngwe o ta fithela mmaago a bolokilwe.

Bobo:ae MmaC don't say that, olady okase re sie. Sedi! sedi! I'm sorry nnaka eish don't cry please. I'm sorry tell me where olady is so that I check her. I can go even now. I have 50 pula I will buy her mageu and bananas.

Lesedi stood at the entrance of the house and stared at him as tears continued to roll down her cheeks.

Lesedi:don't dare go to mama o nts e jalo Bobo. Just get into the house and sleep coz that's what you know better. Messing up and sleeping, leswe and bojalwa. That's you my brother. You've failed us and my mother who worked hard for you only to turn out like this. Mxm sis!

Bobo:ok bona Sedi wee o seka omana. Kana koore I was trying to look for jobs it's hard out there. Go kwakwalets e thats why I delayed to come cos everytime I came home with nothing, unemployed we always fought with olday wa bona. You are her favorite child. Nna I'm a failure Sedi. Yah that I know. Nkomanye fela nnaka. Ok let me go and see her at 7. She is at Nyangabgwe right? Go siame I will try to bath nnaka gore ke Seka ka go thabis a di thong.

Lesedi:mxm and shave those beard kana o kare o monnamogolo. Nobody will believe you are Kabo's age mate just 10 yrs older than me okare you are my father

Mmac:haha Lesedi is right Bobo my boy. J ust try to correct yourself. Kana you are a handsome boy. And make sure you support your sister in helping your mother heal. We were at the hospital yesterday regarding your mom and the doctor told us she has

throat cancer so she is going to undergo a lot of procedures. So we all need to support her since we are her only family. So togela bojalwa ngwanake le oke mmaago.

Bobo:frustrated scratching his head) eish yah I will quit. O lady o tsaya kae cancer eish. Ba re e ta fola?

MmaC:they are hoping so. We need to pray for her to be healed. I was just telling Sedi that we should improve on going to church. Even for weekdays prayers. So le wena papa go tsile gore o lathe tsa lefatshe and focus on God to heal your mother. She is your pillar.

Bobo:yah she needs to get well. Thanks mmaC for supporting the kids. I'm not proud of myself but ke ta Leka go ipaakanya

MmaC: now you are talking my boy.

Lesedi:kana mama o rata Bobo mo go maswe. All the time ke mo cheka Bobo o kae, Bobo this Bobo that. She is going to get healed ke a go bolelela

Bobo:haha wa rialo sis, shem olady banna

Mmac:go and cut that hair e te e re Lucia a go bona a hole rra. Use ene P50 yo mo tshwereng

Bobo:hahaha OK let me check some guy to cut me. Le na le dijo ne monna Sedi?

Lesedi:yah mummy bought food before she left

Bobo:ok let me take the boys mothaka yole o ta ba beola le bone

MmaC:good now you are being a man. Lock the house Sedi. let's go that side re ye go ja. Bobo are yeng go nwa tee Pele.

Bobo:ok

They all left to MmaC house chatting cheerfully.

At my house

I washed the dishes after aunty Rose cooked supper for us. Mommy was doing her office work at the bedroom so I reluctantly played music in my new phone and placed it on the kitchen counter while I washed.

Mummy came through to refill her lemon water bottle. She frowned looking at the unfamiliar phone on the counter which loudly played music. When I

turned around and realized her eyes were on the phone my heart skipped but I pretended to be okay.

Mom:Lele e phone ke ya kae?

Me:hesitantly) I swapped mine with Lone's

Mom:Lone gape ngwanaka. Are you serious you are back with Lone re buile mo go kana. Gape I'm surprised wa re you swapped yours. You forgot that you lost your phone in the combi. That's what I know when did it change?

Me:oh okay, mummy I forgot to tell you I told daddy thought he told you. Kefilwe brought my phone she found it in their yard it means I dropped it before getting in their house.

Mom:(not convinced) are you serious Lele? Dikgang

tsa gago di di ntsi ngwanaka. I don't know what to believe. And this phone looks new why did you swap with Lone. Phone e ncha?

Me:no o nkadimile fela for this week I was interested in some app in it a bo a nkadima I m returning it next week

Mom:ehe okay. Lele did u ever touch books since the schools closed? You are only left with a week to go back to school.

Mw:yes I read a lot in the afternoons mama.

Mom:you have to you know you are a slow Lerner. Next year you have to join Bonnie at university

Bonnie came through in the kitchen and I quickly grabbed my phone and shoved it in my pocket as

it's music continued

Bonnie: mommy I want to go to TNT tomorrow to check on nkuku because on Saturday I'm leaving for Gabs.

Mom: OK my boy I will give you money to give mom. I will see them next month this month it's very busy at work.

Bonnie: (looking at me suspiciously as I wiped the counter and placed the plates inside the unit) and then wena go Lela eng in your pocket?

Me:(stormed out of the kitchen) ija!

Bonnie: mama wa monna your daughter o lets a eng? Didn't she say she doesn't have a phone.

Mom(:Taking her bottle) ah nna Lele ga ke mo thaloganye. There is something that she is hiding coz her stories are not adding up.

Bonnie:she spent the whole day out maabane. She arrived here ka bo past 6. Kana nna Lele never listens to me

Mom:yah eish. Teenagers are a problem I thank God you were never a problem. Bomme fa ba re ba go Bua kana Bonnie. O tla bo are: okae mosimane wame Rebonye batho!

Bonnie:hahaha granny that's my favorite human being. Kana even at my age when I arrive I'm given money. ke nna o fithelang ke swaba hela ke re it's okay mme

Mom:you are blessed my son. Taking care of old people is a blessing. I will try my best with your little

sister okare o tla nna dingalo

Bonnie:yes mommy

They went separate ways to their rooms

Meanwhile at my room I locked the door then I dialed Monei to discuss mommy's surprise party.

Monei:Kelz how's you nana?

Me:I'm good aunty how are you?

Monei:I'm great my girl.

Me:I'm doing a follow up on our whats app chat about mommy's surprise birthday

Monei:yah it's a good initiative. I got delayed by my school project but I've been wanting to call you. Ive talked to Refilwe and Rea to join us in planning the whole thing. I also talked to Mmaagwe Sasa to help us since she has decor things. We can just set up at your garden area. Or what were you thinking?

Me:I don't know but I think it's best we do at Marang then they book a night there because if we do here home she might find us and the surprise will be ruined.

Monei: okay time is not on our side let me create a whatsapp group. I will add all the people who can help us organize. I think le fa re ka nna 5 it's fine because dilo tsa batho ba bantsi di a lapisa. Wena tell daddy gore he needs to buget for the gift, food and accommodation for their night there. I can ask bo Refilwe to contribute ma 200 for the cake that is if they agree. If they say it's short notice he can

include it in his budget.

Me:ok bona Nei I think let's not bother people with money. I just wanted daddy to do this for mummy. E seka ya nna gore batho ba kolekile. So the organizers le fa re le 3 it's okay. No contributions. People who attend is close family and mommy's friend at work. So I will list down things we need and give daddy the budget. The gift like I said he will buy her iphone

Monei:eish I hope he has enough money iPhone ya tura. Why can't he just give her a less expensive gift. I think iPhone ke bo 10k or more

Me:I'm sure daddy can afford that. I want him to buy her something valuable. It could be a car but mama has a brand new Benz so mommy deserves an iPhone especially that she is a boss at her workplace

Monei(rolling her eyes on the other side) okay keep me updated on what you agreed on with your daddy. I think re ka ntsha decor and just buy balloons since Marang o montle fela ka bo ene

Me:yah I think so if they set a table for us at the garden area its fine.

Monei: okay nana ware ke tsenye bomang mo whatsapp group to organize?

Me:can't we just leave everyone else and organize the two of us. We will invite them when it's all set. I guess it's not a lot of work if daddy pays for everything.

Monei:ok it's understandable. Google the cake you want so that tomorrow we check mosadi wadi cake. Tell daddy to give you deposit for it.

Me:okay shap other things we will talk via app

Monei:sure thanks nana. Nyt.

Me:thanks a lot for agreeing to help me my favorite aunty. Nyt too

Monei:anytime nana

She hung up and Monei rolled her eyes us calling her other sisters..

:

:

GOOD EVENING PLEASE LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT.

[10/19, 15:28] : MY CRUSH

*15

Monei(clapping hands) :Mmagwe shosho come and hear this.

MmagweShosho:what, nna ke a otsela mma go bosigo

Monei:ngwananyana o gotweng Lele wa claima. I think she forced Jakes gore ba direle Mmagwe surprise birthday party. Dilo tsa go kopela Mmagwe Fifi fela because Sam once did for her, jaanong she is saying she want Jakes to buy her mom an iPhone. Kana iPhone ya tura themma Nchadi wena bo 10 k or more and she says a le shownynana: 'ga go thoke di contribution papa will cover every thing.' mxm! Will they ever connect electricity for us. While they play with money like this.

MmagweShosho:mxm! J acob kana o laolwa ke Bana ba ntena gore makgoa ao, ba ipona. Mme le bone bo Fifi bao kana they don't want their father to help us. Sam was willing, he could have long connected electricity for us. Mosadi yole le Bana ba gagwe ke balotsana fela. Ebile mmagwe ene Lele o botokanyana.

Monei:yah hey. People are living good life. She is saying fancy things like the party will be at Marang and they will be eating fancy food and cakes and then J ake's and wife will sleep there at the hotel.

MmagweShosho:mxm nka bona gore J acob o belwa ke Madi if he can agree to that rubbish. But wena make sure o ba jela Madi nnaka fa o ntse o organizer J aana. Be clever enough. O Seka wa lebala go patisa a seshabo mma. Batho bao ba kgora.

Monei:for sure. It's like you are in my mind. That's

what I thought. I'm going to start with the cake ke bits a double price ke bo ke its eela half.

Mmaagwe Shosho: now you are talking. Dira o fets e sekolo nnaka o re thabolole. Bo mogoloo ba paletswe ba ikhumiste ba le nosi ba laolwa ke batsadi mxm. I can't wait for you to graduate next year Nei

Monei:yah neh let's sleep mma it's late. koore Maduo o lala nageng labobedi nna kana ke lapile ke go mo thapisetsa Bana. And I'm busy with my school project.

MmagweShosho:ah that 1 ke seitaodi se se padileng. Nyt girl.

Monei:mma mme ke time ke save parrafannyana e.

She blew off the paraffin lamp and they remained silent listening to the snores of five children in the room who were deeply asleep.

At the hospital

MmaChedu, Bobo and Lesedi arrived at the female's ward and went straight to Lucia's bed.

When she saw them she flashed a weak grin.

Lucia:oh son is that you Bob?, Bobo is that you?
Look at you gompieno o cuttile? kaana most of the
times o ne o boa ka seriri se se boitshegang

Bobo:olady ke nna I'm back. I'm sorry.. I.(He
swallowed hard as he failed to control tears that
streamed down his cheeks)

Lucia: (tearfully and slowly speaking with a hoarse e

voice) Im glad you are back son. I will die peacefully knowing that ke ta kgona go go laela Bana. Hope what I will say to you today will change you.

Lesedi:(irritated) Bobo can you stop crying monna. we agreed no crying here o tsenya mama stress ka go Lela monna!

Bobo: (sniffing and wiping tears with the back of his hand) eish olady I'm soory for being a useless son.but you can't leave us olady. I'm a failure you know, don't leave us.

Lucia:I'm going, I'm dying of cancer the doctor told me you should man up Bobo. O rragwe Rea wa its e akere. Sedi, Rea and Kgosi are all under your care. Ke Bana ba gago jaanong Bobo. Stop alcohol and work for these kids. You know how hard I worked for you. Ke ne ke le jes a sekgoa everyday. Look at me, I'm now weak. Bobo wee Lesedi need to concentrate at school and pass a tle a le ntshe mo

lehumeng so wena your responsibility now is the kids. Make sure they eat. O ganne go dira some courses while I still had money now I'm helpless so you will work with your hands to put food on the table. Bongwanake ba Seka ba lala Tala Mr.

Lesedi:mommy don't talk like you are dying. You are not dying the Dr said your condition can be healed. Don't give up. God heals mama. We will pray for you

Bobo:yes mama, like Lesedi said you will come back home for us. You will be healed. I will quit alcohol and try to find a job, go ta siama olady.

Lucia:ok I hear you my children. I don't want you to suffer in my absence le fa ke santse ke le mo sepatela. So Lesedi your father is Jacob Basiamona ko block 8 in a huge mansion. The last time he gave me money for you was when you were doing standard 5. I've tried to ignore him and raise you alone cos ke ne ke iperekela and I didn't want to

trouble his marriage . But now I'm stuck here so like you see if you run out of things you may have to contact him so that he take over his responsibility. I don't have a choice. As for you Bobo you father was a truck driver he was long gone when I was pregnant of you till today. So I don't know where he is. Rragwe Kgosi is in Serule ke ene Isaac Dikgole. Le ene take his no. From my phone he stopped supporting his son since last year. So le ta lebelela bongwanaka if the situation gets tough contact these two men to take responsibility.

Lesedi:what!so I have a rich father who decide to ignore his responsibility? What kind of people are men kante? Mxm I don't know if I will manage to face this man, I'm so angry at him.

MmaC: Lucy my sister don't give up and sell your kids to those monsters. I'm here to help you and guide them. If these men were not responsible enough to take care of their children all these years

it means they don't care and what makes you think they will care now. This will only hurt your children. Nna I don't think it's a good idea.

Lucia:but what should I do MmaChedu? I'm here helpless look at me I might die anytime. I'm used to going out there and hustling for my kids. My own hands helped me raise them up to here. Go apaya hela. Ke ta thola ke dira J ang? MMAC. I can't give you so much burden . You have your own life and Kabo still needs your help. Bo Chedu ba go reng ba utwa gotwe ke go rweitse morwalo. Youve already retired. Pension is not the same as salary so oka se rwale morwalo wa Bana ba le 4. Bobo le o bona a tsofets e jaana MMAC, ke morwalo. So I can't do that. Let J acob and Isaac take care of their responsibility. I was unlucky with men bo ngwanake. But now they need to take care of their responsibility. What if I die during surgery.

Lesedi:"mama please don't talk like that. You won't

die. It's okay give me the numbers of those men. We will see what to do. Please don't stress yourself. We will be fine. Focus on healing. I've been not using money in your account. Its for emergencies. Re siame mama. Focus on your health please.

MmaC:Lesedi is right Lucia, focus on your health. The kids don't need anything. I dish for them every day. You are like a sister tome so taking care of your children when you are sick is not really a problem. The food you left for them is still there. All is fine now, Bobo is here. We want you to be positive about your health. We want you to fight harder so that you can be healed. Your children need you Lucia. Don't give up. I know you to be a strong woman. It's not time to give up nnaka. Please pray that God give you strength. We are also praying for you. This will be over soon.

Bobo:MmaC is right olday nna I know I failed you. Ke letlakala fela but mme gone I promise you olday

ke ta Leka go bata tiro gape i will never leave the kids now that you are not home. Ke tla ikaga olady. Please get well. We will see what to do. Focus on your health.

Lucia:okay thanks bathong Modimo o tla le sirelets a bongwanaka. MmaC may God bless you for what you are doing for me and my kids.

MmaC:thanks sis let's all hold hands and pray before we go.

They held hands and Mma C prayed for Lucia as they kept on nodding in agreement, even Bobo.

At Home

The following morning at home daddy and I seated by the outdoor chairs while Yaya played with his

Ball. Bonnie left the house with his backpack.

Bonnie:daddy I'm leaving. I'm checking grandma in
Tonota weekend ke boela Gabs.

Daddy:okay son do you have transport fee?

Bonnie: ee rra.

Daddy: OK -(searching his pocket) take this p100
you will give mme or buy her something

Bonnie:okay thanks daddy she will be happy for this.
Gosiame

Daddy:shap papa

He stood still staring at me.

Me:and then..

Bonnie:hahaha ke bona o sa mpuisse. Aren't you going to atleast send greetings to granny.

Me:hahaha! o rata go feeler big the Bonnie. O dumedis e nkuku rra ijo.

He left then I put my notepad on the outdoor table.

Me:daddy I've managed to ask Monei to help me with organizing of the party.

Daddy:okay that's nice

Me:so here is our budget (handing over the notepad to him)

Daddy:(reading) gift iPhone? Uhu who buys an iPhone?

Me:you

Daddy:do you know much it is baby? I don't have that kind of money. I thought it's just a birthday session, no expensive gifts.

Me:but how can we have a party without a gift. Mummy deserves an iPhone daddy the phone she is using is something else.

Daddy:okay I understand, but do you know how much is it? My whole budget for the session is 3k. I thought o montsi and enough thats all I can afford. Is it not just a small session for mommy? jus a family thing.

Me:(disappointed) yah it is but the cake is 1.5k then your accomo is 800, food served and drinks 2500 so a shorta there is nothing for the gift.

Daddy: what kind of cake is 1.5 baby? ele gore e dirilwe ka eng? Or is it a wedding cake. A three tier wedding cake is the one that can cost that much. Le fa gotwe ga ke itse dilo my girl no eseng 1.5

Me:(showing him an internet pic of a handbag cake.) Monei says this cake will be 1.5k

Daddy:she is lying, ke nnake, I know her she wants to use the change for herself. I think it can be around P500. Let me ask a friend of mine, his wife makes nice cakes. He will do it for us so our maximum budget for cake is 700, but I will convince her to do it for us ka P500. Nana ntsha Monei in our plans.

Me:ok will we manage to do everything alone?

Daddy:yes cos it's jus a small session for mummy, we can't spend so much. So a night at Marang is my gift for her. And maybe we can buy her a gift voucher for massage and maybe manicures, let's budget P500 for that. So here is our buget. P800 fo accomo, P500 for cake, P1500 for food then P500 massage and manicure voucher. It becomes p3300 so I will just add P200 for more drinks. Our buget is 3.5k. No Monei involved, I will sort the cake issue. Otherwise the other thing is to book at Marang. I will sort everything out baby girl. Then I will talk to Mmagwe Lefika and will see how to contact mummy's friend wa ko tirong MmaMmuso. Maybe steal her number from mummy's phone and invite her.

Me:ok I understand daddy wish you could have bought her the iPhone though. The massage is

good for her though she will like it I'm sure.

Manicure le one she never really have time for these things. I guess she will appreciate. So who else do we invite?

Daddy:Mmaagwe Fifi and rragwe Fifi then you can invite ene Monei coz she already know about this thing. Babe you shouldn't be fooled by bo Monei. Her intention was to benefit from this. I know my sisters. But thanks for all the effort. And for encouraging me to do something for mummy, Miss iPhone.

Me:hahaha. Welcome daddy

Daddy: OK princess let me go to the office, watsapp me that cake picture I will pass by the lady wa teng and give her deposit to start it.

Me:ok daddy shap. Thanks for agreeing to do this it

really means a lot to me.

Daddy:I know you want it to be like mmaagweFifi's but it's good if we do it our own way.

Me:you are right.

Immediately when daddy stood Monei's sms came through.

Monei:Lele tell daddy to send 1k deposit for the cake. I'm meeting the lady in a few minutes.

I sighed then dialed her.

Monei:hi Lele did you see the sms

Me:yah but daddy decided to do everything he

found someone else for the cake and he said the session will just be small. He will organize everything wena you will just have to come to the party. Atleast we are relieved.

Monei:what! How can a man know how to organize a party? It's going to be disaster Lele. And you just gave up on your idea just like that.

Me:it's OK he sounded reasonable it's not anything big gape. I think it's fine. Re ta ta go jela fela.

Monei: I smell disaster. That cake e Bata professional and that's the woman I found. Mxm but you wasted my time Lele why didn't you get your facts straight and be sure before you claim your daddy o tla nts ha Madi. I've been running around like a headless chicken ke Bata batho ba di cake. Now this, last minute. What am I going to say to motho I promised her that I'm coming with the deposit. Ah this is boring

Me:I'm sorry I..

Monei:bona Lele, sorry ga a na mosola. I am the one who is going to look like a fool here. I told the cake woman I'm bringing Money now o emets e Madi ene J aana. Now this how do we compensate her?

Me:for what?

Monei:for wasting her time waiting for us Lele! This is business she could have helped other customers. You need to ewalet P200 now for her compensation o tla mpolaisa batho Lele.

Me:ah but she didn't do the cake o Bata Madi a eng?

Monei:that's business you wasted her time. You are paying for her time. You will not understand this

nna I know better cos I'm doing a business course

Ne:but my daddy's budget is tight there is nothing we can do we have to follow it.

Monei:ok ask money from your mom o re ga o na dipad or something akere she usually give you ma p200 for such things

Me:but she doesn't this days. She buys me everything and give me weekly pocket money P150 or P200

Monei:so where is the pocket money we can use it cos we are in trouble here and you are the one who got us where we are

Me:go setse p100

Monei:ok tisa ene mma. Let me rush that side ke te go mo tsaya. Jakes ga a yo akere

Mr:yes he is leaving now

Monei:ok no need to tell him let's just sort it out bogolo ke kope mme yo ke mo neele p100 ene yoo. It's a cost to me Lele cs gompieno ke a pagama ke ta koo. I used money to come here ko mosading wa cake. So next time you get your pocket money you need to budget P50 for me cos I used my transport money moving around trying to organize a party then your father a bo a ikgagapelela everything. Tota ta ke re 150 cos re tla bo re kolota mme wa cake. Cos like I said we need to compensate her with P200. If I come and get 100 pula go tla bo go setse p100

Me:ok but I'm going to suffer if I give you P150 of my pocket money kana next week the schools are opening I will be using the money for school things.

Monei:the least you can do now is to cooperate Lele. See what you can do to raise that money because re dietse motho nako. Gape Lele you could have got your facts straight before involving me in this whole thing cos it seems like your father doesn't want me to help in this party of yours.

Me: I don't think that's the case. (sighed) Anyway I will see what to do come and get the P100. So please come to the party then

Monei:okay I'm coming now. About the party I will see whether I will be able to come. Shap

Me:shap.

She hung up and I sighed scratching my head.

PLEASE LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE. PLEASE
NOTE THAT I WILL CHANGE THE POSTING TIME
TO 9PM EVRYDAY FROM NEXT WEEK MONDAY.
ENJ OY THE WEEKEND.

[10/19, 15:28] : MY CRUSH

*16

At Pretty's house

Pretty dialed Jacob for the 20th time and sighed
defeated. She then composed an sms:

'Jakes my love rent is due ke bona o sa tsenya Madi.
Gape I've been trying to call you o sa nkarabe, is
there anything wrong I did? "

She waited for a while for his reply but nothing
came through.

She then dialed her friend Tshidi.

Tshidi:hi Pretty

Pretty:hi Tshidi how have you been?

Tshidi:I've been good ke nts e ke bona wena o sa busisane this days. I sent you two inboxes o nts e o nshapa ka seen.

Pretty:ao sorry themma I've been busy with customers ba dinala so I often forget to reply. I'm good though. I miss you my friend

Tshidi:a mme? I'm good too. I thought we are no longer friends since you started dating that guy wa block 8. I thought I was annoying you as I kept telling you that married men are a no go area.

Pretty:no my friend mme we are still friends. You were advising me right. I just realized you were right.

Tshidi:ao what happened?

Pretty: the guy has changed but when we started he promised he was divorcing. And he was checking me everyday. Sometimes he spent the night going home early in the morning. Now it's been a week. He is not taking my calls or even smsing.

Tshidi:yah I don't want to say I told you because it will hurt you even more, but that's how married men behave. It means he reconciled with his wife. Wena you are there thinking he will divorce, he can't. So nna I would rather stay single my friend than date a married guy. When he gets back to his wife they will be telling the world you've been an obstacle in their marriage. Imagine, after all the sex you gave him.

Pretty:eish ne mma you think they reconciled?

Tshidi:I don't know but that's how married people always behave. Ba ngalelana ba bo ba its hwarelana wena o sala mo phefong.

Pretty:yah eish my nails business is slow this days, everyone is doing nails here. Ke kgona go thus a 1 customer ka letsatsi. Imagine.

Tshidi:ao that's bad.

Pretty:, I don't even know what I'm going to pay rent with cos J acob has been helping me with rent now he stopped.

Tshidi:I can imagine.

Pretty:ne mma how much can you charge me if I come and do nails at your saloon gongwe your customers ba ka dira?

Tshidi:let me think about it. Will get back to you.

Pretty: okay no problem I will be waiting to hear from you. Lastly can you please borrow me P500 heish I don't even have food.

Tshidi:ao I'm sorry I don't have mme waits e

Pretty:le fa ele a mots helo o ntseela ka your name.

Tshidi:owai ga ke mo mets helong this time waits e

Pretty:okay shap friend.

Tshidi:Shap

She hung up and Tshidi clicked her tongue attending to her customer.

Tshidi: tla o tlhape thogo my sis ke diilwe ke call fela e senang mosola.

Tshidi's coworker:who is that o adima Madi ne? Nna ga ke sa adimana Madi kana.

Tshidi:Iyoo me too. Girls are not trustworthy at all. Fa ke akanya gore this girl used to be my best friend, we hussled together. She did nails while I plaited. We used to give each other customers. Then she started dating a married man o mongwe J aana. I advised her Pretty tswa mo di married men. Those people will always go back to their wives. Owai ke fa girl a tswa mo go nna. She just stopped

talking to me for bo 3 months. A kgona go nshapa ka seen mo fb. I think guy o ne a mo bechetsa. Apparently he was paying for her rent and maybe giving her allowance cos girl just relaxed and was no longer serious with the business. Ne ke kgona go mo pasetša di client a bo a di disšapointa running after monna wa motho. Kae re e teng! Ke yo wa Lela are guy is ignoring her. Now I'm her last resort

Coworker:haha tlhokomologa moleko oo Tshidi, girls are not loyal, ba tena.

Tshidi:akere, goriana are she want me to give her a slot in my saloon a tsenya dinala. I can only do that if she pays me well. Cos kana le nna I know how to do nails and some of my customers ke a ba itirela so if ke tisa motho ha she should pay well.

Coworker: mothabe hela ka deal e serious. 50- 50 per client. Take it or leave it.

Tshidi:ke hoo ga ke mo lese ke gone a tla bonang gore you don't play with business le fa o bechetswa. Pretty themma o ne a nna a le busy fela. Ke tla bo ke neela customer her no. Then they will call back saying are ga a kake a kgona o busy. And I was like busy with what when people want o give her money.

Coworker:ke mokgwa wa banyana ba ba tlwaetseng go fiwa Madi. Nna re twaets e go itirela boss lady. Hence why we respect our customers

Tshidi: Haha akere gompiono wa sheba sheba she is starting from zero, di customer di ile.

They continued chatting while working on their customers heads. Meanwhile at Pretty's house she checked her phone time and again hoping for a reply from Jacob and there was nothing. An hour later she sighed disappointed dialing her brother Ob.

Ob:sister how is it?

Pretty:I'm good. Nnaka tlhe nkadima P500 ke thaelelwa ke Madi a rent.

Ob:but Pretty kana I'm helping mme ko gae with the building project. I just sent them 2k of materials. Joyce o motsetse le ene I sent her 1.5k wa dilo tsangwana. She was crying are its not enough. But there is nothing I can DO. I've just started working we were not given accommodation. Where I stay I pay rent. I'm paying rent for Connie cos you are refusing to stay together and pay rent once. So guys, this is too much on me. I thought wena as the elder sister you will sort yourself better.

Pretty:ah Obakeng you sent too much money to bo mama. If you send them that much they end up misusing it. They don't even do project staff. I'm

just down this month I wanted your help. Maybe the business will pick next month.

Obakeng:but nna Pretty I've long told you to stay at home. You mean you can't do this business from home. We can't all come and rent in town. Even Connie she could be commuting.They are a lot of people who work in town coming from Tonota. So Shashe ene is even closer to town.

Pretty:I can't stay at home my customers are in town.

Ob:o ka se nne o pagama o ba cheka then o chaisitsa ko gae.

Pretty: no I can't manage that is hectic gape ko gae go tsenya stress Ob, I can't stay there. I'm an adult. I can't stay at my mother's house at this age le fa o bona ke sena ngwana J aana. I'm an adult.

Ob:okay then sort yours elf out.

Pretty:okay thanks for nothing I know you never really want to help me ka sepe fela. Thusa ene Connie. My things will come up I know cos I'm a hustler, I will manage.

Ob:, OK I also know I'm hardly appreciated by anyone.

Pretty:Ob can you please leave the 16 year old girl you are dating

Ob:what?

Pretty:you heard me well. Togela ngwana. What if you are charged with defilement and go to prison. You forgot that you have a baby

Ob:who told you I'm dating a 16 year old?

Pretty:I know her father

Ob:her father does n't know me so who told you I'm dating her.

Pretty:it does n't matter. But leave that girl I, myself will report you.

Ob:are you threatening me Pretty or what is this? You won't dare report me. That girl is 18 gape not 16. So whoever gave you this information it's wrong.

Pretty:okay maybe I should tell J oyce that you can't zip your pants kwano

Ob:mxm! o tsenelwa ke stress sa lechono mo go nna ke a go bona. Stop calling me if you are going to act this crazy. Don't dare talk to my baby mama cos you would regret the day you were born.

He angrily hung up and threw the phone on the couch irritated. He clicked his tongue.

Ob:damn It Connie why tell Pretty my things. Why betray me this much.

He picked the phone and dialed Connie walking into the kitchen. He used one hand to fill up the kettle with warm water and switched it on.

Connie:big brother

Ob:how dare you tell Pretty my business. How excited were you to cross that line and tell your

crazy sister about the girl I'm dating.

Connie:what?

Ob:you heard me right Connie. Why are you a betrayer. o ne o mmolelelang ka Keletso

I think I might as well stop supporting you cos you are not loyal. So right now Pretty wants to destroy my relationship ka this issue because she want favors I can't do. What kind of sister are you after everything I do for you.

Connie: this is complicated than you think Ob, I'm sorry now she is using it against you. I'm sorry.

Ob:what's complicated damn it! Zipping your mouth was also complicated. O ipolaile mo go nna Connie.

Connie:no my brother don't say that kana the issue

is that rragwe that chic is dating Pretty and guy wa
teng hurt me only to take my sister. Pretty doesn't
know that the guy used to be mine. So ne ke Leka
go mo convince gore a togele that guy gape now
that you are dating his kid.

Ob:what? Rragwe Kelly is married.

Connie:yes but he dated both of us still married.
And maloba ke fa a kgakagafalela Pretty are she is
not his wife I think o mo tlogetse that's why Pretty
wants your help. The guy ke ene a reketseng Pretty
Yaris ele akere. That's why I was stressed because
nna when I was dating him he never bought me
anything as big as a car he used to give me bo 2k
fela.

Ob:waits e I'm speechless. I didn't know my sisters
are actually into this kind of life mo towneng dating
married men. To an extent of dating the same man.
It's disgusting.

Connie:yah as disgusting as dating a 16year old.

Ob:Kelly is 18

Connie:next time ask for her ID le tla swela mo toronkong bo Obakeng fela fa go gatang kuku.

Ob:mxm I don't even know you Connie waits e.

Connie:but I'm a good girl this days the rra Obakeng I'm even single now o mpatele your friends

Ob:sighed) I'm disappointed. I know I'm not perfect. But I thought you are better than me.

Connie:you are actually the most responsible sibling. Thanks my brother. Ke kopa airtime hoo the

rra Ob.

Ob:mxm shap mma ga ke na di units raya banna ba gago ba go sendele.

He hung up and sighed. He dragged his feet to his room. A steaming cup of coffee in one hand while with his other he scrolled through his contacts list. He has never felt this disappointed!

BLESSED NYT. PLEASE REACT, LIKE AND SHARE.

FROM TOMORROW INSERT AT 9PM. 1 INSERT PER DAY.

[10/19, 15:29] : MY CRUSH

*17

At the site

Jacob and his team looked around the house which there were to fix. As per the contract they were to fix the kitchen units, closet and roof. They checked through all the rooms inspecting the extent of faults to be fixed.

Jacob: eish guys these BHChouses were badly done. I wish we could be given a contract to just demolish and re-do them. Okay let me write down all the things we are going to need. Le gale tsaya monna Pat o kwale I'm making a call.

He gave Pat the clipboard with line papers and a pen. He walked out dialing dialed his friend.

Jacob: yah Sox the Soc, This days you are scarce at the Sunday soccer guess Mmagwe Tina must be giving you more than more than enough.

Sox:the monna J ake's you will insult my wife. I've been away on trip laitaaka. I will start showing up next week don't worry.

J acob:okay. Okae Mmagwe Tina monna? I need a cake.

Sox:o teng. When I left she was preparing some order which she is delivering today. muffin and scones. Are you having a party for the kids or what?

J acob:okay. Ah no I want to surprise my wife. She is turning next week. I want to do a surprise party for her next week Saturday. So my daughter got a nice cake picture from Google, that looks like a bag. I hope Mmagwe Tina can design it for us at a reasonable price.

Sox:boys! The nmonna o godile J akes nnaka. O

emisitse ga ma14 a neng ke ete ke go Bone o na le one ko Sunday soccer. Laitaame! I'm impressed the monna. Mmagwe Tina when it comes to cakes she can design anything. Last time she designed a Nike sneaker . Monna it looked so real and nice okare motho o se tsaya a se rwala. Let me call her and check if she is at home then you can check her. She will assist with everything even prices.

Jacob:haha ke godile monna Sox, these things you outgrow them and start focusing on family at a certain age.

Sox:yah you are right and it's a good step. I've outgrown them too.

Jacob:wena tota?

Sox:hahaha ke a go bolelela mme kana laitaaka e tla bo ele saatane fela fa nka boela.

Jacob:that's good o nthapedise. Ke na le beke ke tlogetse small house. I don't want to go back to that route

Sox:you will manage my boy ga se sepe fela. If you start spoiling your wife like this you will get there.

Jacob:yah this was my daughter's idea and I liked it instantly.

Sox:that's impressive.. So are we invited kana it's an intimate session.

Jacob:no you and Mmagwe Tina are invited.
Saturday ko Marang ka 6pm

Sox:thats nice. Re ikaparele fela kana go nale ditheme

Jacob:haha just wear what you want.

Sox:hahaha okay thanks brayaaka we will be there.

He hesitantly scratched his head then stammered a bit before he blurted out,

Jacob: Ne monna that issue of your child born out of wedlock did you tell your wife?

Sox:yah I did cos that young boy was troubling me alot. He called often wanting to meet his other siblings. I ended up telling her. It wasnt easy laitaaka. That night she slept at the spare bedroom. The next day I found her bags packed are wa tsamaya eish. It was drama after drama. But now she has accepted him. You can't believe. We met with the mother and agreed on maintenance and visiting terms. Next holidays the boy will be coming

over. She sometimes calls him on her own. She magically changed and grew fond of him. You will never understand women monna.

Jacob: yah eish nna ke a tshaba. Kana my marriage e ntse e tshwere ka thale this might destroy it completely. My brother Sam has been on my case that I should just tell her and support the girl. Kana mine is 16. Monkana wa ga Lele she might resent me girls are difficult kana.

Sox: yah the sooner the better. Boga pelo fela o dire laitaaka wa gago o setse a godile thata. Nfana wame ene he is 12 years. Five years younger than my second born.

Jacob: ok kante how many kids do you have monna Sox?

Sox: five ke baletse ene nfananyana yo. Ba mo

lenyalong akere ke macheri fela.

Jacob:oh thats why your wife loves the boy.

Sox:yah just try laitaaka goodluck

Jacob:yah I need it. Let me not spoil our mood. I will try after party.

Sox:yah neh. Ok I will text you whether Mmagwe Tina is home or not.

Jacob:shap

He hung up and dialed the number she stole from Mavis's phone.

Voice: MmaMmuso speaking, good afternoon

Jacob:afternoon mam. I'm Mr. Basame. Mavis's wife

MmaMmuso:oh Mr Basame. How are you. Is everything okay sir?

Jacob:yes mma we are good hope you are not with my wife I don't want us to hear our news.

MmaMmuso:yes she is in her office. How can I help you sir.

Jacob:my daughter and I have planned a birthday surprise for her next week Saturday at 6pm. Marang gardens. It's just a very small session but it's a surprise. We would love you to be there

MmaMmuso:wow that's a sweet gesture you've

done for you wife. I will definitely be there. I'm humbled thanks a lot for the invite.

Jacob:thanks for agreeing to come you can even bring your husband along no problem

MmaMmuso: okay we will definitely come. Mma Basame is a good friend of mine. Such a sweet hardworking and humble wife you have. And very intelligent. One of our company's greatest asset

Jacob:really! I think I'm blessed nka kwalela ko gae.

MmaMmuso:hahaha yes you should. Thanks once again sir

Jacob:welcome mma sorry I stole your number from her phone. She talks about you a lot and I realized it's important that you come

MmaM:I'm humbled

Jacob: ee see u then

He hung up. Then he smiled naughtily biting his lips.
He went back to the guys who were inspecting the house

Jacob:are you guys done.

Worker1:yes sir. If you can buy all the materials next week we will be

done. It's not too much work if the four of us come every day

Jacob:really that's good news. The faster we do. The faster we will get payment. You know that

these office payments delays akere. If you can prove yourself to be hardworkers I will always use you in all my projects. I fired some guys because they were not serious with work. Le tla bona bojalwa banna le feditse tiro.

AllWorkers:yes sir

Worker 2:Rona fa material Ole teng fela Mr Basisame this is nothing, we promise. We can't let you down my brother.

Jacob:that's good news okay let me run around and get quotations for material. Will buy everything tomorrow. Kamoso I want you in the site to receive material.

Akk workers:okay.

Jacob:let's go ke le dropeng.I Wanna check my brother ko Molapo.

They hopped in the car and he drove away.

At Sam's house

Jacob slowed down at Sam's gate and dialed him. He switched off the engine and stepped out.

Sam:Jakes

Jacob:monna I'm at your gate, I wanna rush somewhere

Sam:le nna you are lucky to have found me there I was just about to leave for a business deal in Thapama. Ok coming

Sam walked out as Mia followed him talking endlessly.

Mia:daddy I want a big toy house with kitchen inside and zinc and a toy stove and fridge. Then a big Cinderella doll or Sofia the first with a crown. Then I will be getting in the kitchen and cooking what I want. I also want a baby sister daddy to play with them. Rea and Fifi are big want a little sister.

Sam: hahaha eseng brother bogolo.

Mia:no sister bcoz boys want to watch noisy and boring cartoons. I always hate the things Yarry watch though but when I'm at his house I just have to watch. I have no choice.

Sam:hahaha really?

Mia:yes daddy.

Sam:okay Princess will think about it

They walked out of the gate and greeted J acob.

J acob:my princess Mia the girl. How are you?

Mia:I'm fine uncle J acob and how are you?

J acob:I'm great my princess

Sam:hey rra ke mo mathateng gatwe go batiwa baby sis. Rona re na le stress sa go elets a boy Mia ene ga di tsene my girl. Gatwe bo Yarry likes noisy staff!

Jacob:hahahaha Mia you should tell daddy to buy a baby boy. You need a brother you will see how much fun it is!

Mia:no boys are a problem uncle Jakes they don't clean up things, they are loud and rough, especially those at school. They don't respect the girls

Jacob:haha really there are a problem tota..Mia can talk bathong.

Sam:yah my girl talks all day long. You ve seen uncle Jakes Mia please run back to the house so that we talk.

Mia:okay daddy. Bye uncle Jakes

Jacob:bye Mia. High five please

She gave him a five and rushed back into the huge mansion.

Sam:Wareng ne monna

Jacob: laitaaka Lele and I have planned a birthday session for Mmagwe Bonnie. It will be on Saturday at 6pm at Marang gardens ke surprise party. We invite you and Mmaagwe Fifi to come and dine with us.

Sam:wow that's my guy, I'm impressed by that. We will definitely be there le mogatsake

Jacob:sure bra, it's nothing big but im actually so happy about it. I can't wait. I also booked for a night there.

Sam:that's my guy! o tla nkgotsa! o lale o dira tiro

ka botalo monna ko hoteleng. Mmaagwe Bonnie a ikutlwe okare ke gone a simololang go jola.

Jacob:hahaha yah the monna. I've tried by all means to listen to your advices ke batla go spoiler mosadi wame monna.

Sam:nnyaa wa reetsa laitaaka I'm impressed. Did you tell her about the child

Jacob:not yet eish fela fa ke re ke a Bua ke kgaoga pelo. I will do it after the party let me not spoil the mood.

Sam:yah make sure you do. The sooner the better.

Jacob:sure laitaaka ke a feta the monna I'm going to industrial checking quotations for a few things ts a ko siteng.

Sam:ok shap the monna see you at the party.

Jacob:sure brayaka

He drove away cheerfully singing along

MICHAEL Bolton's When a man loves a woman...

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE AND COMMENT

NEXT INSERT TOMORROW AT 9PM

[10/19, 15:29] : MY CRUSH

*18

At Alex's house.

Alex laid on his bed and searched several times for Lesedi Mosweu on Facebook but could not find her.

He sighed disappointed

Alex:(talking alone) I don't think she knows anything about Facebook gape okare o dirisa sedilame. Eish I don't know how I will communicate with her but kana mme I will probably scare her away especially that she is stressed. Let me just relax. If any guy can take her I will be doomed

Whilst still lost in a world of thoughts Ken's call came THROUGH. He picked walking out to his veranda and jumped onto the veranda wall and sat.

Alex:Kenzo

Ken:yah laitaaka. Mxm this days you are scarce.

Ereng job mo ngwaneng?

Alex:eish monna it's hectic. Sometimes I feel I chose the wrong profession. Nyangabgwe is depressing laitaaka.

Ken:are you serious?

Alex:yah eish but to think my initial plan was to be a Dr. I don't know if I am strong enough for all of this

Ken:ah don't be this miserable hle. Ob is dealing with mentally disturbed kwa Jubilee kwa.

Alex:hahah o kako clinic, he is not at the psychiatric he could be crazy also

Ken:banna are you working on Saturday? you need

a day out to get a few beers hang with cute girls le
lebale tiro gannyenyane.

Alex:hehe now you are talking. I'm off this Saturday.
And I really need that kana ke single laitaaka. But
mme le gale ke iponets e wife

Ken:what do you mean?

Alex:I mean there is a girl I want to marry ke a
ikgodisetsa she is still 16. I'm waiting for her to be
18yrs and we start dating. When she turns bo 22
I'm going to marry her.

Ken:what? wena kana laitaaka you watch romance
movies a lot what do you mean.

Alex:I mean exactly that monna Ken.

Ken:ok shap monna we will meet ko Thapama Saturday at 3pm.i have a girl for you. She is 18 ke tsaya gore you need kuku. Go Bua nopa hela mo go wena.

Alex:hahaha Ken batho okay. I will be there. Will appreciate so much if you could organize that girl gone ke sule rra. Mme Lesedi ene I will marry her one day. With her ga se mo go tshamikiwang

Ken:ijo you are a risk taker. I can't be sure to marry some1 ke ise ke utwe dilo Tse dingwe.

Alex:haha mme wena laitaaka you're from far with your chic since last year.

Ken:yah I broke her virginity at 16. I'm going to marry her mme ene but it won't stop me from experiencing other things ga ke le ko Gabs.

Alex: You and Ob are playing with relationships.
Nna tota if I could find a perfect girl I won't play
around

Ken: hahaha you will tell me one day. Shap monna

Alex:hahaha shap Kenzo

He hung up, Ken then dialed Ob and invited him to
come to the session also.

At Lesedi's house

Lesedi raked the yard while Bobo sat on the
wheelbarrow chatting with her. The boys were
kicking their ball at the far corner of the yard.

Bobo:hey Sedi, wa re account ya olady e nale

bokafe mo teng?

Lesedi:what?

Bobo:yah I mean is there enough money for us to survive from. Since she left did you cash something?

She snapped.

Lesedi:Bobo really? You are here now looking at me like you are watching a film. While I work cleaning the yard. And you are asking me about mummy's money while you are the elder brother with nothing to provide. The worst part o na le ngwana go ne fa. I haven't taken any money from my mother's account rra.

Bobo:ga go omanwe Sedi ke ne ke botsa fela. So re dira jang ka seshabo. Ke bone se fedile.

Lesedi:we will cook beans. Then tomorrow cabbage. I'm going to buy meat only next week. Gompieno there are things we can survive on.

Bobo:beans and cabbage? Beans o raya J ang Sedi, re shaba ka tsone?

Lesedi:yes

Bobo: ah wa gana my sister why can't we swipe nama fela ya 200 then we put in the fridge re tla nna re kokotetsa.

As he spoke he earned a venomous glare from Lesedi. The anger in her eyes was not too hard to notice.

Lesedi:young as I am Bobo. I am not going to allow

you to sit here and finish my mothers last hard earned cash then walk away. My mother is lying there in real pain. Wena you want to be choosy with food. If we are going to use her last money now, When they are emergencies that need money what will we do. Bobo I am not buying any meat now. If you want meat you will go out there work and buy meat, mama o siile, dinawa, morogo and phane. We are going to eat them fela sentle. Le gone we are going to stop expecting MmaChedu to dish for us every day. We will just cook here in our mother's house.

Bobo:Sedi kana every time I try to make conversation you shout, why o le angry so.

Lesedi: I'm angry cos my mother is helpless there and I have to become a mother at this age. Okae Mmagwe Rea? Didn't you tell her the woman that has been looking after her son is now sick. Rea, is a troublesome kid wa senya. Rea ga a utlwe, rea

needs to be bathed. Rea needs food and both his parents are folding hands and doing nothing. I'm tired Bobo, I'm tired of talking care of your son. Ke mo tsaya jaaka nnae but the fact that her mother is relaxing o nwa dikhadi ko matsiloje kwa go ntena mo.

Bobo:yah eish Morati o gana ngwana kana gape wa itaola cheri ele goriana she left two more of her kids gone ko gabone who are younger than Rea so eish. Gone we failed ka ngwana yo. Let me go out ke batile di piece job gongwe nka bona sengwe.

Lesedi: so wa go dira J ang. Towards end of year you have to register him for standard 1. He could be doing std 1 this year or atleast reception class. So how are you going to register him without birth certificate.

Bobo:ah I will just take him to school they Will register him don't worry

Lesedi:they won't without the birth certificate

Bobo:They will o Seka wa its enya stress. They will have to register him and I will make sure.

Lesedi:okay

Bobo:so what are we going to do. Shouldn't we start looking for your father a re thus e.

Lesedi:I don't have a father. I'm too angry for that man I can't face him.

Bobo:Sedi wee that man is rich didn't you hear o lady . You should fight for your rights. Fa gongwe he is supporting kids who aren't even his kids. Let's call him re kope go mmona in town ke ta go boledisa

Lesedi:no I'm not doing that

Bobo:Sedi...

Lesedi:(shouting) I said no Bobo. If you don't know what to do go inside the house and sleep. You are delaying me here I'm working. Just go Bobo just go.

Bobo:(sighed standing from the wheelbarrow) ok give me rragwe Kgosi's no.

Lesedi:Bobo leave me alone please mxm!

Bobo: ah Sedi you are not being fair. Bring rragwe Kgosi's no I want to call him. He will send Kgosi's maintenance money

Lesedi: and then do what with the money?

Bobo: we buy food for the kids

Lesedi:hahaha ba re kids! Go and hussle for your child Mr. Ngwana wa ga rragwe Kgosi o 1. And I'm not going to give you his no.

Bobo:Waphapha waits e Lesedi why do you think oa re laola. Mama has given you so much power. its boring. Mcm! Ke a tswa ke eta.

Lesedi:go and leave me alone we are used to not having you around.

Bobo:Mcm! wa ntwaela waits e.

He called out the kids and gave each of them a high five and then winked at them.

Bobo:Rea, Chief, I'm coming malaitaaka

Rea:papa. Wa go re tela eng.

Kgosi:papa we want chips and sweets

Rea:hahhah ga se papa a gago. Akere o thola o re
mama ga se mama wa me

Bobo:hey hey hey lona stop saying that.

Bobo :I will bring chips ne!

Rea:are you sure you are coming back papa

Bobo:yes I'm coming back my boy go and play.

They ran back to the corner where they continued kicking the ball.

Bobo took his cap from the chair at the veranda which looked like it was washed ages ago. Then he got inside the house and took his phone. He then waved at the boys playing and left. Lesedi stared at him as the anger brewing inside her reached its peak. She then took a metal scrape and used it to load the trash in the wheelbarrow. When she lifted her eyes to the neighbor's house, she saw Bridget standing by their veranda. She pushed the wheelbarrow closer to the fence and waved at her then she signalled for her to come over. Bridget flashed a brief smile and hesitantly stepped out uncertainly walking closer to the fence.

Lesedi:HI Bridget

Bridget:hi Lesedi, I wasn't sure you were calling me or what

Lesedi:yes I heard you saying you are on Facebook last time we had a chat.

Bridget:yes I am

Lesedi:ok themma I need your help.

Beidget:okay

Lesedi: I want to search someone on Facebook just with your account because I don't have a Facebook account.

Bridget: (smiled naughtily) ok let me finish something then I will come that side so that we do.

Ke mang, your guy? Is he hot?

Lesedi(laughing) no no! Bridget it's not my guy it's somebody else. Let me also throw away this trash.

Bridget:really? Ok I will be coming just now.

Lesedi pushed the wheel barrow to the dumping pit not far from their home and threw away the trash. Then she quickly pushed it back home cheerfully looking forward to Bridget's help. Bridget quickly stepped into their house and put away the basket of clean laundry which she has been folding. She quickly dashed to the laundry line to confirm whether the remaining laundry had dried. Then she went back to the house and took her phone. She excitedly stepped out finally looking forward to interact with the most beautiful but antisocial girl in the area. The thought of knowing that she wasn't actually as perfect as each parent in the hood thought, was intriguing. She curved her lips with a

wide naughty grin..

BLESSED NYT. PLEASE LIKE, SHARE AND
Comment. STAY SAFE!

[10/19, 15:29] : MY CRUSH

*19

Bridget bumped on her mother at the entrance who
looked at her confused.

Her mother:oa bo o sianela kae ne Bridgy? E ne e se
gore you are packing the closet?

Bridget:yes I will finish up when I come back I'm
going to Lesedi's house.

Her mother:Lesedi! I never knew you are Lesedi's

friend. I've always wished you could be cos she seems an obedient child.

Bridger:we are not friends she asked me to help her with something. Lesedi is always serious mama even if you can talk to her about nice stuff like let's go to the park or game's room she is always busy cleaning or raking. She is too uptight le fa gotwe bo obedient, ah wa boranyana.

Her mother: wena ngwanake kana staying at home is a taboo mo go wena. Today o itikile im surprised. Lesedi is a good girl and a hardworker. Mmaagwe ga a nke a opiwa ke tlhogo jaaka bo rona. Heela ebile, I heard her mom is ill and hospitalized at Nyangabgwe.

Bridget:really? I didn't know. Shems let me go and hear out what kind of help she needs

Her mother:today you really switched on the working mode my girl. You washed all that laundry?

Bridget:you know mama, I don't mind doing laundry. As for cooking and other things, ah no!

Her mother: hahaha, mme kana a girl should love all the house chores, you've got no choice. Shap nana let me not delay you.

Bridget:hahaha OK shap mama.

She hurried out to Lesedi's house. Meanwhile Lesedi stepped out from the house with two plastic chairs and placed them in the veranda. She sat down and waited for Bridget who immediately came through.

Lesedi:HI Bridgy setilo ke seo

Briget(her smile was too big for her round face) : hi
Sedi how are you doing?

She couldn't stop noticing the evident pain in her eyes as she curved her lips flashing a brief smile.

Lesedi:I'm good dear. I always look at you o ya
Materspei, ke bo ke re kana mama fa a ne a sa
diega go nkwadis a I could be doing form four also.

Bridget:yeah it's really not bad though.next year you
wil be there. I hear your mom is not well.

Lesedi:yah themma wena. And it's really stressing
me, she is hospitalized. But I pray everyday for God
to heal her. Next week we are going back to school,
I don't know if I will manage to concentrate.

Bridget: she will get well. You work too hard Lesedi, you should sometimes relax. I always see you doing something. You should visit me sometimes re
tshameka scrabble or monopoly just something to get your mind off things.

Lesedi: I actually forget everything when I'm working but thanks for the invite I will come by someday. Ke
tshaba your mom though.

Bridget: mme ene wa go rata kana. She will be happy if you could come by.

Lesedi: hahaha really!

Bridget: yes she was actually happy that I'm coming here. She is always preaching about you every day. Lesedi is obedient, she works hard, she is always home, blah blah. Waitse kana Lesedi you've set a pace that we are failing to reach in this hood.

Lesedi:hahaha ao mma I'm not that perfect

Bridget:you are mma, o re bolaisa batho. Mama fela fa ke re ke boa fa, she will be like, a ko o nne o etsa Lesedi, Bridget and stay home eish!

Lesedi:haha sorry

Bridgety:hahaha! You said I should help you search someone in fb. Who is the lucky guy?

Lesedi:haha it's not a guy Brigdy. Please don't tell anyone, it's my father. Maybe I will find who he is cos apparently gatwe on fb people expose their lives.(narrowing her big beautiful eyes and keeping a straight face) I'm so angry at this man Bridgy. For 16 years he abandoned me and mama struggled raising us. Mxm men though!

Bridget: eish men can be a problem Sedi, I'm sorry about that. I thank God that my father though he and mama are no longer together he is trying his best to support us. Let's search him. What's his name.

Lesedi: Jacob Basiam

Bridget: Basiam?

Lesedi: yes

Bridget: (narrowing her eyes thoughtfully) I have a classmate of that surname

Lesedi: ao really?

Bridget:yes Kelets0 Basiamе. Eбиле she just requested me on fb maloba. Let me show you her Pic maybe she is related to your father

Lesedi:yah let me see her

Bridget searched for Kelly Basiamе and clicked on my profile. There were several of my selfies pouting and doing funny faces. She also came across my fully body picture wearing a royal blue bandage dress and block heels.

Bridget:here she is mma Kelets0. She is my classmate. I think her mom drives a Benz cos she once picked her at school even the other time when there was a PTA meeting she came ka Benz e silver Grey. But I haven't seen her father.

Lesedi: (thoughtfully) I wonder if she knows my father. she is beautiful.

Bridget: hopefully maybe she is her niece or something.

Lesedi: o nna kae?

Bridget: somewhere at the blocks I'm not sure if it's block 7 or 8.

Lesedi: really? kana mama said my father is staying in some huge mansion at block 8

Bridget: serious? What if she is your sister, like half sister.

Lesedi: hahahah no! I doubt maybe half cousin if there is something like that.

Bridget: come to think of it but you look like her

though.

Lesedi:hahaha Brigdy you are just saying.

Bridget:the eyes. Big beautiful eyes and the lips. Wow le a tshwana Lesedi. Just that you are more beautiful than Kelets o. Your body is nicer than hers but almost similar. Complexion le di yellow bone lothe. Hey wow this is interesting

Lesedi:hahaha you girl I don't look like this girl themma. Ok search J acob mma. That's my interest

Bridget typed J acob Basiname and clicked on the search icon. His profile popped out and several other J acobs. She then clicked on the first profile and flicked through his profile. on his job profile he wrote CEO at J akes B Construction. Then Lesedi took the phone and flicked through his profile. The few changes were him updating his profile picture.

He didn't have much activity in his profile except few funny memes where he was tagged and football posts. She scrolled down his profile to two years back and she came across uploaded pictures captioned: I choose my little family, family vacation things. The post had over 200 likes and reactions. She furiously clicked her tongue as she clicked on each picture. The first was him and his wife captioned. The King and queen of the house. They broadly smiled posing in front of big fancy buildings that she was not familiar with. Her heart sank looking at the happiness in their eyes.

Then the next one was a family photo and behind them was something like the sea with vast water and white people minding their own business. They were five of them. She quickly flipped through it angry at this happy man that betrayed her mother for years. Then there was this picture captioned: my one and only princess and Lesedi looked closely to the girl and gritted her teeth to stop her jaws from dropping.

Lesedi: are you seeing what I'm seeing Bridgy?

Bridget:what?

Lesedi:who is this girl? Look closely

Bridget covered her mouth as her Jaws dropped

Bridget:that's Keletso. Are ke his princess. I told you Keletso might be this man 's daughter

Lesedi:is it even possible that this man could have a child of my age. Ele gore he made our mothers pregnant at the same time?

Bridgy:yes it possible men do that.

Lesedi scrolled further through the pictures.

Lesedi:and there is the other guy, his Pic is captioned, my Prince, the first born and there is also a little boy. This is a complete family of five where do I fit. And it seems they are so well off and this kind of perfect families that go for holidays outside the country. Maybe this is the wrong Jacob this man can't be my father.

Bridget :what if he is

Lesedi:I doubt. Thanks for your help Bridget

Bridger:welcome. Are you not going to inbox him and ask or ke go kopele no ya ga Kelets o

Lesedi:no its okay thanks I'm not inboxing him

Bridget:ok

Lesedi:Thanks once again for your time and help.
Let me bath the boys and start preparing for dinner.

Brisget:okay bye Sedi

She took her phone and walked away lost in thoughts. Lesedi took the chairs inside the house and called out the boys for bathing as MmaChedu came in through to check them.

On Saturday afternoon at Cresta Thapama

Ken, Ob, Oreneile, Lone and I sat by the poolside drinking cocktails as we waited for, Alex to arrive. Ob and I got into the pool as the rest remained captive on the chairs chatting. Lone worriedly looked around bored that she did not have a partner.

She stole a quick glance at Oreneile sitting on Ken's lap who kept tickling her. She rolled her eyes directing them to me as Ob held my waist and kissed my lips inside the pool. She stood.

Oreneile:where are you going?

Lone: I think I should just leave you guys, I'm bored hela.

Oreneile: ao mma can't you just get in the pool and swim

Lone: ng ng let me go it's been 30 minutes waiting for this Alex of yours he is not coming so it's best I go ke a borega tota

Oreneile:ah mma please wait a bit.(to Ken) babe can't you call Alex and confirm if he is still coming.

Ken: he is coming themmaLonza relax and have fun.
He is just late but he is coming.

Lone: OK I'm waiting just for 15 min then I go.

Oreneile: but can't you just hang with us even if Alex is not coming. I mean this is not really about having a partner it's about having fun.

Lone:fun with who cos you are busy with each other. Look at Keletso since we came here she just said hi and has been busy with her guy she doesn't even care whether I'm fine or not. Koore it's like I don't exist. So I don't want to disturb you guys it's OK I will go home.

Oreneile:ao mma

Ken: but trust me Alex is coming

Lone:okay

She removed her see through shirt dress and remained with her turquoise blue bikini she climbed into the pool and swam across and emerged at the other end.

Meanwhile Ob and I stepped out of the pool. I pulled my towel from my backpack and wrapped myself then I sat on the chair and ordered a glass of wine from the waitress who has been lingering around. Ob rushed to the loo with his backpack. On the other side Ken and Oreneile stood and held hands taking a walk around the hotel area giggling.

Suddenly a very tall coffee colored man towered over me, looking around more like he was looking for someone. Just a glance at this guy I gasped. He had the kind of face that stopped you in your tracks.

His body structure reminded me of these men I've seen from most black American movies. Damn! this was the kind of guy that I've always dreamt about.

His height was every girl's dream. He wore a body hugging white golf t-shirt with a visible black tick. A pair of black jeans and Nike sneakers. And the watch! What a fashion statement. He slowly glanced at me and came closer. He flashed a broad grin before he softly spoke greeting me. This was a man of any girl's dreams. He had a smooth flawless skin and well trimmed attractive beard. I smiled back and loudly greeted him staring at his pinkish soft lips that I crazily wanted to feel.

Among his fine features was his high bridged nose between his eyes. His eyes, below his thick brows, were full of intensity, very seductive I must say. He said something and I didn't hear him cos my mind was still processing his kind of beauty. That moment I totally forgot that I had a guy and if only

this one could hit on me, I will not ask questions. I swear...

BLESSED NYT. PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:30] : MY CRUSH

*20

Suddenly a very tall coffee colored man towered over me, looking around more like he was looking for someone. Just a glance at this guy I gasped. He had the kind of face that stopped you in your tracks. His body structure reminded me of these men I've seen from most black American movies. Damn! this was the kind of guy that I've always dreamt about. His height was every girl's dream. He wore a body hugging white golf t-shirt with a visible black tick. A pair of black jeans and Nike sneakers. And the watch! What a fashion statement. He slowly

glanced at me and came closer. He flashed a broad grin before he softly spoke greeting me. This was a man of any girls dreams. He had a smooth flawless skin and well trimmed attractive beard. I smiled back and loudly greeted him staring at his pinkish soft lips that I crazily wanted to feel. Among his fine features was his high bridged nose between his eyes. His eyes, below his thick brows, were full of intensity, very seductive I must say. He said something and I didn't hear him cos my mind was still processing the kind of beauty. That moment I totally forgot that I had a guy and if only this one could hit on me, I will not ask questions. I swear..

Him:are you okay?

Me:oh okay I'm fine, what did you say?

Him:hahaha ke a bona gore ga o yo fa themma.
What is stressing such a pretty woman?

I blushed at the sound of his voice. Being Referred to as pretty by such a handsome man was my highlight of the day.

Me:haha! nothing really hah don't mind me.

Him:okay I'm looking for my friends we were supposed to hang here and I'm kind of late I don't know if they are gone or what. Let me just call them

Before I could answer Ob approached from the bathrooms dressed in his jeans and tshirt carrying his backpack. The handsome guy turned around taking out his phone. And his eyes met Ob.

Alex:ah dude I was just about to call one of you. I just arrived the banna don't kill me for being late. I lost Track of time. I took a nap

They laughed out loud bumping shoulders and then fists. I sighed disappointed. Damn it! why on earth should Ob know him..

Ob:haha monna you are late you need a punishment.
(whispering to his ears)

Your chic ke yoo mo metsing. She nearly left.

Alex(biting his lips) you say so? damn ke batile go
jesa ke sa ikanya sepe.

I curiously stared at them wondering what they were
whispering about.

Ob:ah where are my manners, let me introduce you
to my lady. (they turned to me) this is my babe Kelly.
Babe this is my friend and classmate from Junior
school, senior and tertiary we come from far.

I blushed again and smiled at him still staring at him but couldn't deny that that last statement Ob just said made the whole situation worse. I will never have the taste of this guy if he is my boyfriend's best friend. Damn it!

Alex(giving me his hand) wow nice meeting you. She is such a beautiful woman. We've been chatting, ke mo tsenya dingalo ke sa itse gore ke tla re ke Bata bo mang. Kante ke Bua le MmaKgosi. Ah that's wonderful Mma Ob.

Me(blushing but still disappointed that they are friends) nice meeting you too

Ob:babe bo Oreneile ba ile kae?

Me:I think they are just walking around. Let me go and change the bikinis ke a sitwa kana.

I took off my towel and walked to the bathroom carrying my backpack on my shoulder and swinging my hips from side to side. Wishing that he could at least recognize my body and feel what I felt.

Ob and Alex approached Lone in the pool who was busy swimming and unaware of what was going on. Alex squatted where Lone had been emerging and put his hand on the pool feeling the water. Ob folded his arms staring at him. Lone came over with a back stroke and emerged just by Alex's feet. Alex smiled and locked his eyes with hers.

Alex:with enough practice and training you can be an Olympic swimmer.

Lone noticed his fine features and sweet deep but calm voice and she smiled back and sat down with her legs in the water.

Lone:(with a blush) really but I'm just learning. Have never really been a swimmer. Im just bored

Alex:bored? But how can a pretty lady such as you, just be bored in a place like this. I present to you myself! the end to your boredom Miss pretty.
(Giving her his hand)

Lone blushed and smiled broadly giving him her hand and he helped her stand. They walked holding hands to the chairs as I approached from the bathroom looking at them. I felt a stir of jealous inside of me thinking that Lone was gonna take this cute guy just like that. This was my crush. They sat down and chatted as I joined Ob at our chairs.

Alex: Miss Pretty lady, nna ke bidiwa Alex and you are?

Lone: Wow you are the famous Alex I've been told about, wow. Im Lone

Alex:yes Lonza Bae. Sorry for keeping you waiting for a while, here I am.

Lone: ah ah no problem I'm glad you are here. Wow I'm actually happy to see you.

Alex:I am more than happy babe. Ok let me call the waiter to order us drinks

Lone(smiling) ok

He signaled to the waiter to come over and take their order as I stole a glance at them unable to concentrate on my chats with Ob.

Alex:so Miss Lonza tell me about yourself.

Lone:haha OK, my name is Lone Roberts, uh m I'm 18. Schooling at Materspei. Ah what else you wanna know?

Alex:ok are you serious you are 18? You look 16 to me. Aren't form 4s 16 or 17 bogolo Lone.

Lone:I'm 18.

Alex:ok you want to tell me you atrted school at 8 years.

Lone:(hesistantly) yah something like that.

Alex:ok tell me more about yourself.

Lone:uhm I don't know what's more to say.

Alex:okay Lone what are your dreams, what do you want to do when you finish school?

Lone:ah I never really thought about it maybe a hairdresser cos my aunt taught me how to plait a few styles

Alex:hair dresser, are you serious? That's all you dream Lone? why do you go school if you want to be a hair dresser?

Lone (shamefully) I don't think I will manage to go to UB cos go thata tota Alex and I hear the government sponsors 36 points and above. I only managed 30 points for the past two terms after a lot of struggle le gone. so I think I will do hairdressing

Alex:okay but Lone you need to dream big.
Hairdressing can be your part time job it can't be your dream. Dream for a certain profession it will motivate you to work hard. I'm a nurse Lone but when I was your age I always dreamt to be a doctor. I didn't get enough points to do Medicine but atleast I got in the health profession. Im still going to work hard to atleast excel in my field. You can't tell me if you work extra hard you can fail to just get the 6 points to make 36 points or even 10 to make 40. You are still young princess and nna If you are going to be my girl you should be a dreamer.

Lone:ok

Alex: do you have a boyfriend?

Lone:no

Alex:ok what happened to your boyfriend

Lone:re kgaogane, we were just not clicking

Alex:okay. But you shouldn't be drinking at your age
I see you ordered alcohol. You are still young Lone
alcohol is not good for someone as young as you

Lone:ok

Alex: I see I'm irritating you sorry. I have a little
sister almost your age I don't really like taking
advantage of little girls cos each time I think of
doing that i think of my sister. So okay now I'm
done with my lectures princess. Let's have fun

Lone heaved a huge sigh relieved.

The waiter brought their drinks and they enjoyed as
they continued chatting. Oreneile and Ken also

came back and we all gathered closer chatting as we sat on our men's laps. It was kind of fun even though I must admit that I was jealous of my friend Lone. The chill session lasted till 630 when we dispersed to different directions.

At Sam's house

Sam and his wife cuddled on their big king bed while Mia played outside at her playground with Yarona and her aunt's twins.

MmaagweFifi: eish these kids' noise is too much honey. I've tried a million times to remind Mia that when they play at her playground they should just stay there and stop running to our room side but owai go tshwana fela mo go ngwanake.

Sam: hahaha! Princess Mia is the boss babe, re tla reng. Ke gore building the playground at the back of

her room was not helpful at all

Mmaagwe Fifi:hahaha! ebile fa a ka bona baeng ngwanake e nna boss tota she will run the whole yard.

Sam:yah se bolawa ke bodutu that's why today ke bone hela gore ke e go mo tseela dichomi kana fa a le nosi ngwanake di knock nka bo dis a fele

Mmagwe:haha! my girl every minute: mama can I get.... Pear, mama can I get a.... Polony. O tla tsenelela mopako othe eish batho.

Sam:hahaha, babe kana we've been invited to a surprise birthday party for Mmagwe Bobo by Jacob.

Mmaagwe Fifi:haha wow! Jacob has grown up this days o kgona go direla mosadi di party? Kana go

kopelwa wena malov

Sam:haha yah I think he is getting better this days o
latha go tshamekela ruri

MmagweFifi:that's good gone mme, Mmagwe
Bonnie is a good woman. We know that everything
that J acob has ke fa go gatang mosadi yole. It's a
good thing that he is finally appreciating her. That's
a good thing

Sam:akere my love. That's what I thought. It is.

Mmagwe Fifi:So what time is the party?

Sam:6pm on Saturday at Marang Gardens

Mmagwe Fifi:perfect we will be there ke tla

baakanya our outfits and gift.

Sam:ga twe ga go kgabiwe thata my love haha.

Mmaagwe:I can't afford not to, I will be an exception then.

Sam:haha wena kana babe re a bo re a go kgaba re le nosi

Mmaagwe Fifi:ba tla ipona we won't drop our standard for anyone.

Sam:haha come here love

He pulled her closer and passionately kissed her lips.

Mmagwe Fifi:babe I have to go for prayer at the hospital tomorrow after church with some church women apparently there is a woman wa ko bo block 1 kwa she is critically ill gatwe cancer. We are going to pray for her.

Sam:there is nothing as sexy as a woman that loves the Lord. You can go and do God's work my love. May that woman be healed.

MmagweFifi:your support is too much in everything Rragwe Fifi. I love you to the moon and back

Sam:that's nice.

He French kissed her again and they played around on their big bed throwing pillows and tickling each other until late evening when Sam remembered the kids..

1 week later

BLESSED WEEKEND PLEASE LIKE AND COMMENT.
BE SAFE, NYT

[10/19, 15:30] : My CRUSH

*21

1 week later

It was a Saturday afternoon, Daddy and I arrived at Cresta Marang at 4pm to check on the set up while mummy remained alone at home doing her work in the laptop. We have dropped Yarry at uncle Sam's house before we left to the hotel. Suddenly at home MmaMmuso's call came through.

Mommy picked

Mavis:Hello Mmagwe Sunshine

Mmammuso:hello Mmaagwe Bonnie

Mavis:haha eish I'm working on that initiative I told you about which will ease our auditing processes. Wanna pitch to the board next week

MmaMmuso:that's my lady! Ke go itse ke go tshepha boss lady.

Mavis:hahaha mme kana you are my motivation. You are going to proof read for me before I pitch.

MmaMmuso:haha OK I will gladly do that. I can't wait. Mmaagwe Bonnie I have a brief dinner with our external auditors at 6pm, Marang gardens. They said they want to appreciate our processes and

share a few tips. It is just a chill session no need to bring laptops and please dress to kill. Will you manage to come or you have plans with J acob

Mavis:oh yah that sounds interesting I will love to come. J acob is out with the kids I don't think ba nthoka. Haha! though it's my birthday but we never really celebrate it. It will be a chance ebile to celebrate. Let me call him ke mmolelele but I don't really think he will have a problem with me attending.

MmaMmuso:ok that will be awesome. I tried to tell them it's short notice but they insisted. If you are pressed with your family I will let them know and maybe go alone. But it will be awesome to be with you. With your vast experience in the field it will be much easier for me. Text me after talking to hubbs.

Mavis:yah I will text you. For sure I'm coming mme ke laele fela

MmaMmuso:okay thanks dear

She hung up and immediately dialed daddy. She told him about her evening dinner with MmaMmuso to do work staff. Daddy winked at me smiling and agreed that it's okay for her to go. She hung up and excitedly texted MmaMmuso that she will be there. She cheerfully put her laptop away and looked through the closet for a suitable dress.

She took out a navy blue velvet designer dress with silver details on the chest and a long slit at the back. She also took out red heels with a sling and her red envelope-like clutch bag. She thought to herself:

Mavis: after all its my birthday I need to look good.

She looked herself through the mirror and frowned at her old conrows. She then remembered that she

once bought a very expensive Peruvian wig when on trip in Johannesburg a long time back. She had to search through her closet because she did not even know where she put it. She finally found it from one of her drawers and smiled admiring it.

She pulled it off from the plastic bag and wore it on her head covering up the messed up conrows. She then smiled admiring her beauty. She put out all her outfit nicely on the bed and the accessories. She quickly stepped into their bathroom to take a bath In preparation for the dinner.

At Cresta Marang Gardens

daddy and I conversed with the waiter in preparation for the party.

Waiter: This is the conference room you will be using Mr Basiam. It sets up for 20 people. We have

made a discount on your buffet since it's mother's DAY weekend. Therefore instead of 120 per plate, it will be P110. We will also offer different cocktails at discounted prices in case any of you may want to order cocktails.

Me:wow this is amazing!

Jacob:thanks a lot for that my sister. We really appreciate your good service. Your set up is also amazing. We are going back to freshen up. We will be back around 545pm to wait for our guests arrival

Waitress: thanks a lot. When you come back you will ask for me if you need help. I'm Bonolo as per my name tag.

Jacob:okay sure sis

Daddy and I got in the car and he drove off to Mmaagwe Tina's house to pick the cake. Daddy slowed down at a block 3 bhc house and we stepped out of the car and entered Mmaagwe Tina's home. We knocked and were allowed in. Mmagwe Tina smiled broadly ushering us in her sitting room. There was a big white box by their dinner table which I suspected was the cake and next to it was another rectangular medium size box

MmagweT:(with a broad grin) good afternoon Mr Basame and hello beautiful girl

Me:dumelang

Daddy:hello Mmagwe T.

Mmaagwe T: your order is so ready. Come and see.

We stood by the dinner table as she opened up the boxes. We jumped for joy to the beauty of her work. The cake was a peach Chanelle handbag with a set of make up beside it and words on the board were:

'Happy birthday wifey Mavis.'

In the other rectangular box I've been curious about were muffins with words happy mothers day Mavis.

Me:wow!

MmaagweT: the 9 muffins are just a gift. Since it's mother's day I thought I should just give you something extra for your queen as a way of thanking you for giving me business.

Me:, woow! wow! Wow! this is so breathtaking okare nka Lela. We ve been getting gifts everywhere.

Daddy:amazingly beautiful! Mmagwe Tina you are so talented . This is what we wanted and more. We are more than happy for your good gesture. That is so thoughtful of you. We think we are blessed that our party is on the mothers day weekend. Our queen will love this

MmaagweTina:I'm glad you love them. Mo ke paselanyana fela.

Me:but it's beautiful mma and the cake is exactly as the Pic. I never really thought you will do it as the Pic. I thought ke bontle jwa internet fela kante there are gifted hands like yours.

MmaagweT:hahaha ke a leboga nana, I try.
Bathong tsamayang nna ke batla go ipaakanyetsa party rragwe Tina ha tsena fa o tla bo a kgotla key ke sants e ke re ka ipaakanya. See you later.

Daddy:hahaha. See you mma kana batsadi le tsaya bo 2 hours go ipaakanya tla re Seka ra go Dia mma.

Daddy took out his wallet and gave her a P200 note which was the balance for the cake. He happily took the cake box to the car while I followed him with the muffins.

Me:daddy I want us to pass by the florist in town to get the flowers for mama. I think now that mmaagwe Tina has done the mother's day cupcakes for her, I will have to give her flowers and write a message for her. This is the same lady where I ordered the printed balloons.

Daddy:okay princess you are the best team mate in organizing all of this. I wouldn't have managed without you. Come December we will be doing your 17th or you want a big bash for next year at 18..

Me: this year we will have a small session Next year
ke big bash daddy obviously

Daddy:haha okay princess.

He drove off to the Florists where we got two
bunches of fresh flowers and the balloons printed,
Happy birthday my wife Mavis.

We paid and drove to uncle Sam's house where we
were going to dress up for the party before going
back to the hotel. At uncle Sam's house everyone
was busy getting ready for the party. We also
freshened up and dressed up. Yarry was to come
with Uncle Sam, Mmagwe Fifi and Mia. Daddy kept
communicating with MmaMmuso to tell her how far
we were with the whole preparations.

Minutes later we were almost done. Everything was

ready, the cake was well placed next to the decorated chair for the birthday lady. There were centre pieces of candle stands and fresh flowers. The guests kept arriving and mommy's call came through

Me:hello mommy

Mavis:(sadly) ao ngwanaka. Not even a single year has I ever forgotten your birthday le wena. Im surprised ngwaga o ka gore from this family birthday wishes ke nna ke di bona fela mo go wena ebile letsatsi le phirimile. Im here alone don't know what you and your dad are busy with

Me:ah mama don't be sad like this. I'm coming home now to cook for you. Mmagwe Fifi o ne a nkopile gore ke mo thuse sengwe. Daddy long dropped us here le Yarry re thots e kwano. But mme ne ke sa lebala ka birthday. Ne ke nts e ke planne gore when we finish I'm coming to cook dinner for

you. I have a recipe special for this day. I'm coming now mummy. Anyway Happy birthday mummy!

Mavis:no its okay girl. I dint mean for you to feel bad. Koore I had a lonely day lothe le seo okare ga se birthday yame. But MmaMmuso made my night. We have dinner for work things at Marang. I had to go an extra mile in making myself cute. I just wish you were here o nthus a go ipaakanya but I tried. Haha ebile ke rwele wig tsa banyana.

Me:wow mommy! wow! You must be looking beautiful. Send your selfie ke bone.

Mavis:ok let me send. Anyway shap nana. I will be leaving home in a few minutes. I still wanna confirm le MmaMmuso gore ke emelele.

Me:sure mommy enjoy your night it's important that you enjoy your birthday

I hung up and smiled naughtily as all our guests filled the 15 chairs. Leaving two chairs for MmaMmuso and husband and of course the Queens chair. We had a small speaker where we softly played music of Celine Dion and other related artists. Finally daddy alerted MmaMmuso that we were ready. She then text mum who left home.

Upon arrival at Marang mommy dialed MmaMmuso who directed her to where she parked. Her husband had already joined us at the conference room. She stepped out of her Benz and MmaMmuso's Jaws dropped

MmaM:wow just wow!

Mum:friend you look beautifull wa reng o nkgaisa
J aana ele birthday yame

Mmamuso:ga o utlwe nna ke re wow fela. You look amazing friend. Ke tshaba motho a turna, o tswa go tsenya moriri wa banyana. Such a nice wig. I thought I will be seeing you with those cornrows, ne ke ikaketsa. Iyoo mma you look amazing. Happy birthday!

Mum:hahaha really? Thanks mma.

MmaMmuso:welcome. Mma let's go the team is already here

Mum:no laptop akere, I left mine.

Mmamuso:no laptops just your clutch. It's a refreshing dinner.

Mum: that's exactly what I want after spending the whole day of my birthday alone. Koore tsatsieno

family yame ga ba ncheke gothe le Bana ba thots e
koo. Ijo!

They walked majestically inside the hotel holding
their long dresses which sparkled in the many lights
of the hotel. At the entrance of the room,
MmaMmuso reached for the door and slowly
opened as they stepped in. The crowd screamed,

Suprise!

My mother staggered back gasping for air and
messed her make up with tears that she failed to
control...

**HAPPIEST MOTHER'S DAY TO YOU ALL MOTHERS.
IT'S A GREAT IMMEASURABLE J OB YOU ARE
DOING. CROWN YOURSELF THIS DAY.**

DON'T FORGET TO LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:30] : MY CRUSH

*22

My mother staggered back gasping for air and messed her make up with tears that she failed to control..

MmaMmuso ushered her to her seat as she kept wiping her tears with a tissue.

Mommy:bathong tle le tla mpolaya I'm not used to this. MmaMmuso why do you do this to ne mma eish!

She fanned herself with her clutch back as we all laughed out loud.

Mmaagwe Fifi was tasked with being the Mc of the day.

Mmaagwe Fifi:good evening ladies and gentlemen. I'm the Mc of this beautiful session. Look at every thing here. It is beautiful, and our queen is on point. Ok let me have a volunteer pray for us before we begin.

Our neighbor Mma Lefika stood and prayed.

Mmagwe Fifi then asked daddy to welcome all of us and explain the purpose of the session. Mommy kept whispering to MmaMmuso still surprised that she didn't have any clue that we have actually planned something as big as that.

Daddy:dumelang bagaetsho I'm happy to stand before you to welcome you to my wife's birthday

session. I am happy that when I called you le ile la nkutlwa and actually left all your homes and works and came here. Le gone gore I can all trust you with my secrets hahaha. My queen looks very surprised go lebega go sena yo o ntshitseng sephiri. Please feel free to celebrate with us. Re mo hoteleng ga gona dintsa

We all burst into laughter.

Daddy:Tse di ntsi re tla di thalosa kgantele. Babe just relax and enjoy this. It's your party autlwa. It's not a dream babe. We did it for you. Hahaha! sorry motho wame hampore re tsholets a di bp

She smiled looking at him as he spoke. She couldn't stop admiring this new Jacob. She had noticed his changes for the good for the past few weeks and she was impressed.

Daddy:let's dine and wine and have fun.

He sat down and MmagweFifi stood.

MmagweFifi:Okay according to the program we are going to have a speech by Lele followed by Rragwe Fifi, then MmaMmuso, e bo gore Mma Lefika. After all these speeches we will be unwrapping gifts, then dances. We will have the last speech by rragwe Fifi. At last we will be giving to Mmaagwe Bonnie her gifts. Then refreshments and lastly cake cutting. Then we party till late. Hope you all understood the program so let's hear what Lele has for us.

I wore a greenish-blue knee length dress made of soft satiny fabric with a glittering finish and gold stilettos. I stood and flapped to the other side my long curly wig. it's curls falling in profusion over my shoulders. My shiny bangles rested halfway between my knuckles and wrist and sparkled under the hotel lights. With the big circular earrings

dangling on my ears I felt atleast 23 than just the 16 years I was. I cleared my throat and my smiled widened into a brilliant grin.

Me:good evening everyone. I'm glad to have you here at mummy's birthday session. This day has always been my dream but I'm glad my father made it possible. My mother works hard for me and my siblings. She works a lot that she ends up losing herself in her work. She sleeps around 12, stuck in her laptop and on weekends all she does is work. We lack nothing at home because of her and daddy's hardwork. But as I grew up I realized mommy has less leisure time in her schedule. so I've always dreamt of something like this. Where mummy will just relax and have fun with the people close to her. And of course feel like a queen re mo kgobokanetse. Re mo fa lorato.

As I spoke I saw mommy smiling through her tears attentively looking at me.

I continued.

Me:mommy you are the pillar of our home. The backbone and the love of my life. I want to thank you for all the sacrifices you made for me and my siblings. I want to appreciate your efforts. Happy birthday mama. I love you to the moon and back. May our great Lord give you many more years so that you grow very old to see us get married and to see your great grandchildren. I love you mommy.

I paused as everyone cheered and ululated. I noticed tears swelling through her eyes as she stood and spread her arms embracing me. She let me go after a few seconds and I looked into her eyes. We both smiled. I took from the gifts table a bunch of flowers and handed them to her as well as an envelope with a card.

Me:(smiling) happy birthday mommy. Tomorrow is mother's day and these flowers are for you from me to say thank you for being the best mom ever.

Mommy:(kissing both cheeks) thanks a million times sweetheart monate wa go tshola ke one o tthe bathong.

I sat down as everyone clapped for me. Then Rragwe Fifi, in a navy blue tuxedo, stood to talk about my mother. He spoke great things about his sister in law. He could not stop praising her for being a hard worker for the family and a perfect partner to his little brother. He went on to appreciate her efforts in loving the rest of the family including her sisters. As well as being prompt to provide and support in times of needs. He described her as a second strong pillar of the Basiname family. He said they as the Basiname sons, were blessed with angels that filled the void they had after they lost their parents. He said those angels are mummy and

Mmagwe Fifi.

He further went on to thank daddy for the good gesture towards my mother of organizing such an event to honor her on her birthday. He said such acts should be done often to celebrate pillars such as my mother. I jumped for joy when he said:

Sam: but I am also proud of my Niece Lele. Girl your speech was amazing. Bo nnaka Mavis and Jacob, you raised her well. Her confidence is outstanding. O tshware jalo motlogolo. I know you did a great job in assisting your father make this beautiful event. That's amazing my girl. Mavis happy birthday my sister. May God increase your wisdom and give you many more years. O gole o thunye tlhogo.

Mummy and I both smiled ear to ear as uncle Sam sat down. The rest of the people clapped and cheered. Then MmaMmuso stood to give her brief but lovely speech. She smiled broadly and muttered

softly:

MmaM:MmaB, kana ke re Mavis is my workmate and friend. We've been working together for the past 6 years since I joined our organization ke mo fithela e ntse ele the accounting guru. Bathong this lady is a loving woman. She is cheerful, loyal, humble and trustworthy. But above all her traits she is a hard worker. She knows her job well and she always work very hard to get the results she wants. Mav is such a generous woman. As skilled as she is, tsalaame ke motho yo o sa timaneng kitso. She will be patient with you a go ruta selo ka lorato. Tota go Bua nnete tsala yame o lorato le ke iseng ke le bone gope especially magareng ga rona basadi. Ke motho le smile mme tota tota, I've learnt to love and respect my job from this woman. O rata tiro ya gagwe with passion . J aaka le mmona a e ipaakanyediitse. She is looking beautiful because she thought we are coming to discuss work here. Mme hela Mr Basame I'm thankful for your gesture towards your woman. This is beautiful. Tsala yame

needed exactly this to atleast forget work one weekend and have fun. You are blessed Mav. Happy birthday enjoy your day my sweetheart.

She winked at her and sat down as we gave her a round of applause. The speeches continued as Mmagwe Lefika who is our neighbor also had a chance to say a few words about mommy. She also spoke beautiful things about her loving and humble character. Listening to their speeches, I felt proud to be her daughter. I wished that I could follow her tracks but I was a sinner already. Thinking I was a SINNER, I remembered the cute guy who walked away with Lone last Saturday. I felt a lump grow on my throat. My mind wandered instantly to crazily think of him as my husband one day and doing what daddy did to mommy. I jumped off my thoughts to the sound of daddy clearing his throat.

He started explaining how blessed he was to have Mavis as his wife. He described her impact in her

life and he expressed how much he loved her. He confessed:

Daddy: I must admit, I'm a headache to this woman. But she never in her life raised her voice talking to me. She is the most humble woman ever. She bore me beautiful children. J aaka le bona my Princess. Happy birthday my sweetheart

He smiled handing over to her the other remaining bunch of red roses as we all cheered. He planted a soft kiss on her lips and stepped back sitting down. A blush coloured her cheeks as she stared at her husband.

Mmaagwe Fifi continued with the program and handed over the gifts to my mom as she read out the names. She received several gifts from all who attended and lastly daddy stood to hand over his own gift.

He smiled giving her an envelope. She tore it apart and her jaws dropped as she stared at the gift voucher for full body massage and manicure.

Mavis: wow! just wow! this is beautiful

Jacob: the speakers said it all. That you are a hard worker. Hardworkers like you need to be pampered once in a WHILE. So you will go there and get a full body massage babe. O thube matsadi ago bereka thata motho wame. Then ba go dire dilo tsa lona tsa batsadi kana gatwe manicure. Haha!

Mavis: oh my God when did my husband start being this romantic mmm!

Jacob: ga o itse dilo ka bontsi my love. Raya Bana ba ithibe ditsibe

Mavis: hahaha babe!

Jacob: more romance will be revealed tonight in our room here in Marang my love. On top of this gift I booked us a night here.

Mavis: wow! wow! Wow! I don't know what I did to deserve this. Thanks a lot my love.

Mmagwe Fifi: now it's your time to give us vote of thanks, the queen. Party ya fela, we will eat dinner then cut the cake. Ga re batle go Dia di romance tsa batho!

Tears swelled in mummy's eyes as she stood. She blinked several times fighting them back and smiled through the tears

Mavis:bathong I am speechless. I've never been this surprised in my life. Ke gore mo ke yone surprise tota. Hubby you've outdone yourself. This is soo beautiful. You are so romantic, it's cute. Thank you so much for being so thoughtful. Bringing together all the right people in my life. My princess, Lele, thank you for helping daddy pull this off. You are both amazing. I'm proud to be your mom. Thanks for the gifts bathong, you've outdone yourself. I'm so humbled. To everyone who is here, thanks for your presence and your gifts. Bathong this is amazing. Everything is beautiful ke gore im blessed to know all of you. Se le se ntiretseng se se ntle. Koore ga re ke lele. Rragwe Fifi le Mmagwe Fifi, I'm humbled bo nkgonne. Seeing you here means a lot to me. MmaMmuso, wena wa nkolota tsala yame, hahaha! On a serious note, thanks a lot. This is the best that ever happened to me. Ke le rata lotlhe. And I'm gonna return the favor someday. Let's dance and dine.

We all cheered and danced around then we served

ourselves to the buffet. I dished for Yarry and Mia who had been busy playing games on their tablets throughout the session. We all ate. Later on we cut the cake, singing a happy birthday song for mummy. We then took several photos.

Later on everyone hugged mom before dispersing to their residence. Yarry and I bid daddy and mommy goodbye as we left with Uncle Sam and family to their house. It was a beautiful night indeed.

At the Village

Monei clicked her tongue several times looking at my updated profile picture of me kissing mommy on the cheek. She also scrolled through my profile looking through the party photos which I uploaded. Captioned: our party was lit.

Mmagwe Shosho:di Facebook tse tsa lona di tla le

pekisa. Why are you clicking your tongue so many times like this.

Maduo:tswa ka tsone moghel o borwa ke eng?

Monei:mxm! Lele uploaded photos tsa ko partyng. Ba a mbora hela waitse. Bo rragwe Fifi ba koo go nts e magasigasi. Mxm! ke feroga sebet e hela fa ke di leba jaana

Maduo:heela Monei party ke today? Ne mma ke eng o ne o sa mpolelele ka ya go inwela bojalwa. Kana maybe nako tse I could be sipping an expensive wine ya hotel. Why o sa nkgakolola ne mma ra tsamaya?

Monei: (rolling her eyes) nna I have long lost interest fela dilo tse di organisiwang ke bo Lele. I mean what can Lele do hela. I'm sure there was some kind of disaster. O tla tla a re bolelela

Mmagwe Fifi akere

Maduo(coming closer) tla re bone dinepe mma.
Yimiwii! Mogatsa J akes o montle jang. Nchadi tla o
bone.

The kids rushed and gathered around.

Monei:ng ng ng! lona tswang mo go nna okare le
dintsi jaana. Go and sleep banna ke one maaka a.
She said Nchadi come and see not any of you

The kids shamefully went back to their blankets.

Maduo(flipping through the pics in Monei's phone)
wow wow! These pics look amazing go shorta nna
fela. Bo mogatsa e nkonne ba bantle loneng

Monei:mxm!

Maduo:I'm telling you themma bona se bale mmogo di ngwetsi tsa rona they look amazing shem. Wow look at Lele the girl. Shee here she looks a bit older. Motho a tle a ba cheke a ye go ikopela e mengwe mesese

MmagweShosho:hey batho ba Modimo! Maduo if you can just watch quietly what will happen to you. Wa re tapeya. Mxm! wena wa re bana ba makgoa ba aba aba fela ba kampa ba e tatsa ka di wardrobe mesese e phatshimang.

Monei:mxm nna ga ke elets e ebile

Maduo:Iyoo le tla ipona bomma le ka Shia le sa iphe sepe.

MmagweShosho: Monei mme kana ke ene a ka bo a re tela dikhankhana you could have just gone to the party wa re tlela

Monei:no eseng nna themma.

Maduo:mxm bo Monei la kgora the.

Monei:mxm yo go tweng Lele ke a go se tseela p100 next week ba mborile mo go maswe ba re ke organizer then they changed.

Maduo:hahaha! that's why you are so bitter nnaka.

MmagweShosho:tsamaya o ye go atsyana naka o tle o rekele seshabo. Re a sokola golo fa batho ba kgora ko di toropong.

Monei:hahaha ke ya go a tsaya ke bo ke le rekela
seshabo ka p50, P50 ke wame.

Maduo:ijoo basadi ke bao mo ngwnaneng!

Monei:don't say anything wena Maduo coz you will
soon pay me for bathing your kids

Maduo:hahaha sorry lekgowa lame.

They continued chatting until they felt sleepy and
Monei blew the candle off as they slept.

The following morning at the hotel, Mavis and
Jacob cuddled and giggled chatting about the
previous night. Jacob breathed on her neck and
smiled thankfully for the heated morning glory they
just had. He woke up stretching and headed to the
bathroom for a leak. While still at the bathroom, his

phone rang and an unsaved number appeared on the screen. Mavis reluctantly picked. From the bathroom Jacob froze staring at her wife's emotionless face speaking on his phone...

BLESSED NYT MY READERS.. KINDLY LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:30] : MY CRUSH

*23

The following morning at the hotel Mavis and Jacob cuddled and giggled chatting about the previous night. Jacob breathed on her neck and smiled thankfully for the heated morning glory they just had. He woke up stretching and headed to the bathroom for a leak. While still at the bathroom his phone rang and an unsaved no appeared. Mavis reluctantly picked. From the bathroom Jacob froze staring at her wife's emotionless face speaking on

his phone.

*

*

Mavis:yes J acob Basiame is here, but you can still give me the message since we are in the middle of something. I'm his wife.

J acob's heart pounded even more faster as he heard the words.

Caller:My name is Lesedi Mosweu. I am Lucia Mosweu's daughter. My mother told me J acob Basiame is my father. I wanted to confirm that from him and ask him why he has not been supporting me for so many years.

Her heart skipped as she continued to listen quietly.

Caller: I'm currently desperate cos my mother is hospitalized and she is going for surgery in two days time so no one is taking care of me go a stressa tota mam. I wanted to just let go but ga go bonolo. I'm staying alone with my siblings the situation is bad.

Mav: (softly as tears started blurring her vision) I hear you. I suggest you come to Marang hotel now, you know where it is akere?

Jacob came even more closer to Mavis

Jacob: no no no! babe let me hear that out, you can't call people here. This is our time. We can't spoil our moment. Give me the phone ke kgalemile that fool

Mav: she is not a fool, she is a very important person in your life. You will not regret this meeting

I've set up for you guys. (To the caller) shap dear go and get on the combi o tle Marang. Call this no. when you arrive.

She hung up and faced J acob

J acob:babe who was that. Why o appointa le batho re sa Bua ne mma. This is going to spoil our mood and disturb us.

Mav:so you have something you've been hiding from me that can spoil our mood.

J acob: (hesitant) not really

Mav:not really. Wow what an answer! J acob do you have secrets in our marriage?

Jacob:...

Mav:heela rra answer my question. Do you have secrets?

Jacob:(Putting his head on her shoulder trying to kiss her neck as she quickly brushed him off) noo Babe

Mav: ntsa tlhogo mo go nna ke Bua dilo Tse di serious golo fa, you think I'm playing. Mxm! if you don't have secrets then you should not worry about anything because whoever we are going to meet we will just dismiss cos wena o tla bo a go akela mogatsa ka.

Jacob:ele gore ke mang, areng?

Mav:ng ng, Jake's you said you don't have secrets.

This is a prank or something. So I will deal with it.

Jacob:but Mav why do you entertain such.

Mav:because your phone entertained them. I thought you were honest with me yesterday when you said some things but now I doubt.

Jacob sat on the other chair and put his arm around her neck as she seated on the other chair wearing the hotel robe and sleepers holding his phone. She moved her chair a bit far from her to avoid him touching her.

Jacob: OK can we jus put away phone re tsene mo dikobong and cuddle. Check out is 11 now the time is past 8 my love, go makuku. All the things I said to you maabane, Mav are true. I love you Mav..

Mav:hahaha! you take me for granted J acob waits e. I'm your fool akere? All you did yesterday was just an act go baya seso se go tweng nna bobi mo mathong. You are still the J akes I know, with secrets. The J akes who sneaks out, who kept things from his wife. I was a fool to think you have changed.

J acob:but why do you have to believe that girl

Mav:it's a girl ebile, wa itse gore ke girl

J acob:babe I don't know, I'm just assuming ke bona ole this angry

She narrowed her eyes as the brewing anger inside of her reached its peak. She took her toiletry bag and placed J akes phone in it then she got in the bathroom to shower.

Jakes:babe o tla digela phone mo metsing, you can't get in the bathroom with a phone. Leave it I won't do anything to it.

Mavis closed the toilet seat and put her toiletry bag on top of it. She clicked her tongue opening the shower tap.

Jacob:babe can I come and bath with you.

Mavis:(fuming with anger) leave me alone Jacob, just leave me

Jacob paced around in the hotel room trying to figure out who could be the person who just called. He calmed down thinking that if it was Connie or Pretty, he was not afraid to deal with them in front of his wife. He sighed and then his heart sank when he remembered that his other secret was a child he did not declare to his wife.

Jacob:(thoughtfully) what if it's Lucia a batla sapote ya ngwana. Oh God why did this had to happen when I was trying to do something good for my wife.

Meanwhile at Lesedi's house, she sat thoughtfully on her study desk after talking to Jacob's wife. The boys loudly played hide and seek, running around the house ignoring her efforts of calling them to order.

Lesedi:(speaking alone) she seems like a reasonable woman I have to go. This is the only chance.

She stepped outside the house to avoid the children's noise and dialed another no. Her heart pounded as it rang. Then a deep voice answered.

Voice: hello

Lesedi:dumelang this is Lesedi Mosweu, ngwana wa ga Lucia mo Francistown. Can I talk to Mr Isaac

Voice:LESEDI! uhu how are you girl. This is Isaac how can I help you?

Lesedi: OK I'm well, thank you. Mr Isaac I got this no. from mama. I'm calling with regards to Kgosi's maintenance. Mama is...

Isaac:hey hey wareng? Koore Lucia o ntlwaetswa ke eng. Why did she give you my number instead of her calling. Koore Lucia o batla go nthogisa bana. O godile leng ne Lesedi mo o kgonang go mpotsa those questions? Kante ga se wena Sedi hela o ke neng ke mo sutha mamina.

Lesedi:can't you atleast listen to me before you say a lot of things sir. Mama is critically ill. She Is

hospitalized at Nyangabgwe. And in 3 days she has to go to Marina for surgery.

Isaac: Wa bo aile a sala a bona ofe Lucia monna yo mo tsentseng malwetsi. Bo Lucia the ba sela Sela tthe.

Lesedi(irratated) Mr Isaac can you please talk about my mother nicely, ke a kopa. Gape can you listen to me please, ke nna ke ke leditseng

Isaac:how can I help you nnananyana?

Lesedi: Kgosi needs monthly support now that mama is no longer working. Ga gona ko re tsayang dijo teng and other necessities. So I request that you make your arrangements to help your son, since o sale o emisa go mo sapota.

Isaac(laughing mockingly) you don't know me Sedi. I won't do that. You think nka tla go le jesa bo rraalona ba le lathile. Nna ga se nna ke rileng Lucia a tshole di choice assorted, wa nkutwa? I told her when I stopped supporting Kgosi gore nka se jese the whole family e kana. I even know gore even her son has brought a child there. Ga nkake ka le jesa Sedi autlwa. Tsamayang le ye go bata bo rraalona. What I will do now, I'm going to agree with Lucia now that ebile she is sick there is no guardian for the child. A mphe ngwanake ke mo change surname then I support him.

Lesedi:haha what? You think I need your money for my own use. You are wrong sir. My mom has saved for me. I don't care whether I eat or not, I'm a big girl. My brother is big le ene o ka bona gore o tswa jang ka his son. So what I'm saying is, support your son. O nale 2 full years o sa itse gore Kgosi o ja eng. Even the time e o buang ore you used to support him. My mother told me that you used to send P500 once in 3 months. So you think P500 can support

all of us. Heela rra dont flatter yourself. Rona our mother worked hard for us. Your P500 could only buy Kgosi shoes and trousers abo a fela re sa tsenya le fa ele dikauso or underwear. So that money never raised us. And mummy never had a problem with raising us. She did it diligently. Nna now ne ke re support your child. One thing, it's either you support your child here or wa togela you can't separate us as siblings. Ga o kake wa tsaya Kgosi Isaac. Le go go itse ga a go itse

Isaac: watch me take my son little girl. Who are you to think you can tell me what I can or cannot do. I'm going to take him autlwa. Ga ke te go sapota morafe nna. I have only one son there

Lesedi:I know that's why I said support your one son. Romela Madi a ngwana wa gago.

Isaac:I'm not that stupid nna. How will I know the money is used for my son. Lesedi ako o mpolelele

you think you are too clever. The genius of the family. You think you can talk to me like you want, right? No nana. Don't ever call me again. I will come with a court order there to take my son.

Lesedi: (tearfully) ke a go kopa the rra Mr Isaac o seka wa mo tsaya. I will never call you again or ask anything. He is my little brother I can't afford to lose him. Especially now. Please sir I'm sorry.

Isaac:bona I've nothing more to discuss you little girl like I said don't ever call me.

He quickly hung up and Lesedi broke down crying sitting on the floor of their veranda.

Lesedi:oh my God what have I done. Nkabo ke sa mo lelets a.

She cried her lungs out looking at her phone until she remembered her appointment at Marang and was now hesitant whether to go or not.

He walked into their house picking the cushions which the boys threw on the floor. She washed her face in the bathroom. Then applied her lotion.

Lesedi:Kgosi, Rea rwalsng dithako re ye ko go MmaChedu.

They boys quickly put on their shoes and took their ball. Lesedi took her phone and put a few coins in her pocket as they left to MmaC's house. They knocked softly at MmaChedu's door and she opened for them.

MmaChedu:basimane ebile le gorogile! Ke apeile motogo o montsi banna. Ke ne ke sants e ke re ke ta le tsetsa.

Rea(punching the air) yes

Kgosi:(disappointed) nna tse Bata malutu eseng motogo

MmaChedu:haha rramalutu! we will cook it for you tomorrow. Ga o tsene jaanong wena Sedi. Why are your eyes like that. Were you crying?

Lesedi:(hesitantly) no, a botlhoko fela maybe ke hathilwe ke sengwe. MmaChedu I'm coming ke ya go tsaya revision book at some girl in block4

MmaChedu:ah Sedi you've lost weight this days look at you. Sit down and eat soft porridge first you will go.

Lesedi: hahaha ke siame mme MmaC. Let me rush

to get the book, the girl is about to go somewhere

MmaC:okay, are you going to be checking Lucia at 1.

Lesedi:no I will just go at 7. She said the Dr. Is going to confirm the exact date they will be living to Marina for surgery this afternoon. Eish maabane mama looked weaker mmaC o mmone tota!

MmaC:yah heish I think dijo di pala go tsena jaanong. Even her talking was slow, the voice rough and trailing off. Nnake batho! Mme o tla fola mma. O kae Bobo?

Lesedi: I trust God. I pray for her every night. Bobo left ka bo7 phakela are o ntse o batla ditiro. Bobo is not serious MmaC. Can you believe yesterday, he came around bo 8 drunk. Who still drinks beer while his mother is lying helpless on a hospital bed. Ke ile ka itidimalela a re ke bogale a kere

MmaC:hey Bobo is a headache fela. If you are stressed always feel free to sleep over. A sale a le nosi Bobo.

Lesedi: MmaC I don't trust Bobo, what if he sells our staff re le kwano. That guy is a problem.

Mmac:haha you think he can go to that extent.

Lesedi:yah he can. Bobo is too irresponsible. Let me go MmaC.

MmaC:ok shap nana.

She left MmaC's house to the combi stop and waved at Bridget who was watering the flowers at her house.

Bridget:go iwa kae ke go boledise?

Lesedi:haha I'm coming, will check you later.

Brigdet:sure girl

She walked away lost in a world of countless thoughts.

At Marang gardens Mavis and Jacob were fully dressed as they awkwardly sat silently in their room waiting for the girl's call or check out, whichever came first. Mavis was still holding Jacob's phone and she played solitaire game in hers as Jacob watched her not knowing what to do to get himself out of that awkward moment. Suddenly he broke the silence that prevailed:

Jacob:babe what if the person doesn't come.

Mavis:what person?

Jacob:yo go tweng re mo emets e

Mavis:you tell me. You think she won't come?

Jacob:mathata I don't know who she is babe

Mavis:ok we wait until check out. If she is not here we check out and go home. And I will give you your phone. You will just continue keeping secrets from me and life goes on. I will continue finding comfort in my work after all I've been used to doing that for years. I'm not even surprised Jacob, because Kana for years o ntse o sa ntsee tsia o nna mo nageng pretending to stay with me.

Jacob:babe I know but I've changed mme gone.

Mavis:you think you've changed

Jacob:yes

Mavis:ok time will tell. Let's wait for her.

Jacob:are ke ene mang my love? Banyana ba kana ba tshameka ka thaloganya tsa rona. Nna I'm not seeing anyone currently.

Mavis:okay

She quietly continued with the game until Lesedi's phone call came through. Jacob's heart skipped as he picked and reluctantly guided her on where to wait.

Mavis:(to J acob) let's go she is by the restaurant.

They walked out as J acob's heart pounded not knowing what to think. His feet felt heavy to lift as he slowly followed his wife. Lesedi anxiously looked around staring at the fancy restaurant lights and the classy people eating English breakfast. Her phone beeped as Mavis called at the entrance of the hotel. She picked and described to her how she was dressed. Mavis spotted her seated alone in a table for four people. She walked towards her and J acob followed awkwardly. He locked his eyes to a young beautiful girl and his mind played tricks on him as he thought he was seeing me only to realize when he sat down that he was in real trouble. His J aws dropped as he faced the girl..

GOODNIGHT PLS LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:31] : My CRUSH

*24

Lesedi smiled briefly facing the man who was probably her father.

Mavis:hello GIRL, is this Lesedi that I've been talking to.

She couldn't stop noticing that this was a beautiful woman. She recognized both their faces from the photos in Facebook.

Lesedi(with an expressionless face) yes please, this is Lesedi Mosweu.

When she muttered the names, Jacob wished the earth could just open up and engulf him in its bottomless pit. He uncomfortably sat on his chair

moving several times uncomfortable like he was sitting on pins. The surname Mosweu echoed in his ears remembering Lucia Mosweu the woman he abandoned with a child for years.

Mavis:that's awesome. Thanks baby girl for agreeing to meet us after that phone call. You are so beautiful. You remind me of my daughter. I guess she is your age.

Jacob grew a lump on his throat and swallowed hard choking on his saliva then he coughed several times.

Mavis:(to Jacob) honey are you okay?

Jacob:yes.. yes please. Hello girl

Lesedi failed to contain herself and gave her a

piercing look that made matters worse. Looking at this man sitting across a table brew within her an immerse anger that had built up within her for years. She just kept quite.

Mavis:ohkay J acob, the young lady who called you this morning is here. The reason why I called her here, is because she said quite a number of things which I'm not familiar with. So I wanted you to come and hear her clearly. So Lesedi you can say what you wanted to say in the morning girl.

J acob quietly stared at her as regret washed over him sending shivers down his spine. At that moment he wished he could undo his mistakes. He kept licking his lips anxiously.

Lesedi:ok like I said my name is..

The waiter passed by to take her order.

Waiter(to Lesedi) can I bring you something to eat?

Lesedi:no mam I didn't come here for food. I guess it's not wrong to stay here ke sa je.

Waiter: only if you don't stay for a long period cos gone tota ga go letelelwe.

Jacob: just give her breakfast o tsenye to our room.

Lesedi:(firmly) no I'm not interested just give me water cos gongwe ke a go Bua thata

Jacob:eseng juice bogolo?

Lesedi:no I just said water

Waiter:ok coming

Mavis attentively looked at this little girl and her heart sank. She was so young, yet determined. Looking through her eyes she could see so much pain but she was quite intrigued by her boldness.

Lesedi:ok where was I? I'm Lesedi Mosweu like I said. I'm the second born daughter of Lucia Mosweu. (Tearfully) my mother is currently hospitalized suffering from a chronic illness. I couldn't be here if it wasn't the case. But seeing her suffering like that left me with no choice. She is the breadwinner taking care of three fatherless kids or should I say four cos my irresponsible brother also dumped her with his son. She is helpless and thinks she won't make it. So she said I should look for my father. She gave me your no.

Sir she said you are my father. (Getting emotional) I've tried to ignore it and thought of leaving you

alone like my mother has done for the past 16 years. But I kept wondering how we are all going to survive. The father to my little brother just threatened to take him. He said he can't support all of us. Though he had stopped supporting the kid two years back. In a few days time the hospital is going to fly my mother to Gabs for surgery. I am going to use her last saving to go there and check her. We don't have relatives. So at my age I'm her next of kin just that our neighbor volunteered to sign for her because the situation is really bad. (Tears rolled down her cheeks) Mr Bas iame I didn't mean go go thubela lwapa but I'm desperate. I need to know if it's true you are my father?

She sniffed wiping off her tears and looked into his eyes.

Jacob looked away as tears blurred his vision then he looked up fighting them to fall down. He blinked several times and choked on his words.

Jacob: I. I.

Mavis: I'm so sorry Lesedi this is a painful situation. Jacob araba ngwana and stop stammering. My patience is running out. I'm sure hers too.

Jacob: I'm so sorry

Mavis: (angrily) you are sorry? Sorry to who Jacob? Sorry to her or me?

Jacob: to both of you my love.

Mavis: ako o thwaafale, start talking Jacob. O bone gore Lesedi said her issue a sa sie sepe. Ko morago. I don't want to talk much. I also don't want to lose my temper. We are in front of people. Please talk.

Jacob:okay this is my daughter. Last time I saw her, she was 5yrs if not mistaken. Then at standard five nkile ka kopana le Mmagwe and gave her 1.5k for her support. Then she called me several times after that asking for help. I didn't help her until she gave up and stopped calling. Ke nts e ke batla tsela ya go go bolela this issue my love it wasn't easy but my intention was to tell you immediately when we got home after this party. I'm sorry.

Lesedi: (shaking her head) this is soo unbelievable!

Mavis:(clapping hands) I've lived with you Jacob for 25 years. I never knew you are this irresponsible Jacob! Are you for real?Are you even listening to yourself. Ware o sale o bona your own child at 5years. Waitse kana. Lesedi how old are you?

Lesedi:Im 16.

Mavis: oh my God. That's what I thought, you are my daughters age. Keletso is 16 J acob. How on earth do you have two 16 year olds with different mothers?

J acob:I'm sorry

Mavis: angrily) you are what J acob? Are you kidding me now. That's all you can say o dirile boata jo bo kana. 16years o ntobela ngwana. Who are you J acob? Who are you? Lesedi I have a daughter who is 16, turning 17 on the 12th December. So this father of yours o dirile di twins. I can't take this. (Putting her phone in her handbag)

Lesedi:what? Which means your daughter is 6 days older than me? My birthday is 18th December

The anger from Lesedi's eyes showed the crushed

child within her. The girl who was taught to fight and starved the love she craved.

Mavis:are you serious? More reason for me to leave this stupid meeting. J acob I'm done with this meeting. Shap sala le ngwana wa gago. Lesedi thanks a lot for alerting me and letting me know the real heartless man I've been sleeping with.

She grabbed her handbag and car keys. Then she strode across the restaurant as her heels echoed across the restaurant. Other customers exchanged awkward glances. J acob froze looking at her disappearing to the outside of the restaurant. He sighed facing Lesedi who angrily stared at him more like she was demanding a concrete explanation.

J acob:Lesedi my girl I'm so sorry.

She narrowed her big beautiful eyes furiously.

Lesedi: you've got the guts you man. (pointing to her chest) You call me my girl. Wena, after all the years of abandoning my mother with me. Playing happy family with your wife and kids. Ke le bona mo di Facebook le le ko mawatleng. Nna ke sokola.

My mother was selling foods ko dibareng masigo Jacob. A nkopetse boroko mo bathong to make money, to raise me. Wena where were you? O ne o ja monate le your beautiful wife and kids. I'm going to fight hard sir for all the pain you've caused my mother. I don't know the circumstances when I was conceived but the least you could have done was to accept that you and mom made a mistake and accept me as your child. I'm below 18 and I read a lot. I know the law. I'm going to do the right thing fa ke tswa fa.

I'm going to get in the right offices. Gake di ts habe di office. You are going to pay for all these years

therra. I can't just let you go.

Jacob:(calmly) ke a utwa Lesedi. You are right to be angry at me. I've been a fool to do that to both you and your mother and even my wife and family. I was selfish Lesedi. I regret everything I did. I kept on postponing to come and see you. I'm sorry that now Lucia is sick. I'm really sorry. Wish I could turn back the time. I don't know what to do. But for sure I'm gonna clean all my mess I'm gonna take responsibility. No need to go to the offices Sedi. I will do what I'm supposed to do. We will go to Fnb tomorrow to open an account for you. I will deposit something on it monthly. I will also try as much as I can to build a relationship with you. Ke tla nna ke go kopa ngwanake re kopana where possible.

Lesedi:I don't have time for mekopano ya gago Jacob. Didn't you hear that I said my mom is critically ill. And wena you think this is about you. You don't even mention my mom in your plan. You

don't care about her. But you've hurt her for so many years. You've dumped her like trash after giving her a baby. But guess what, her baby is no longer a baby. She just grew without you. And watch her excel in everything she touches. Thanks Jacob I need to go back home. I need to go to my little brothers. I had to grow up early and mother them. I have so many responsibilities. Mama onkemets e ko Nyangagwe. Go siame Mr Basiamе thanks for your time.

Jacob: Lesedi I really really understand your concern. I want to help you. I want to see Lucia and apologize. Trust me I want to make things right.

Lesedi:okay I hear you ke tla bo ke ntse ke go emets e. (she stood) this has been a long meeting than I anticipated. I'm leaving sir. Go siame.

Jacob:okay let me drop you off home.

Lesedi: no it's okay go to your wife. She needs you. You have a lot to address Jacob. You have a marriage to save. Your kids are old enough. They are going to be angry at you for hurting their mother. You have a lot. Let me go.

Without waiting for his response she grabbed her bag and walked away. He remained frozen in his seat for a while. He took his car keys and looked at his watch. It was 15 minutes past 11. He went to their room and picked a few things that they left. He then left to the reception to check out.

Minutes later he sat alone by the hotel bar frustatedly taking one shot after the other. He dialed Sam.

Sam: Jakes

Jacob:brother I messed up again. I failed to follow your advice.

Sam:Jakes what's going on. I just arrived home Mavis is crying her lungs out on my wife's lap at the private lounge. Ke kgaogile pelo ke ipotsa gore, are the kids okay. But I've just found them relaxed watching TV. I don't know how they will react seeing her crying like that. Go rileng Jacob and where are you?

Jacob:rubbing his hands together frustrated) Sam I messed up, the girl called this morning and Mavis picked my phone.

Sam:what girl Jakes? Ene Pearl kana gatwe Pearl kana Pretty

Jacob:no I mean ngwanake Lesedi. She called and Mavis appointed with her. She came gone mo

Marang mo. Mavis stormed out angrily re santse re Bua. Sam, I tried explaining to her that I was going to tell her after the party but she was too angry. She just stormed out and left me with the girl

Sam:J akes. If only you listened to me man. I kept telling you secrets destroy marriage. How can you spoil such a sweet moment you've created maabane

Jacob:that's what frustrates me the most. The fact that I did not listen to you and the fact that all of this happened when I was trying to correct my self. Now Mavis thinks I'm all fake.

Sam:eish I can imagine. J akes you need to come here now. Or maybe we meet at your house re togele Bana o tle o addressse your problems. I hope you are not drinking because you need to be sober to address this

Jacob:I took a few shots.

Sam:Stop that Jakes and let's meet at your house.

Jacob:ok I'm coming. The monna o te o nthapelele
bra yaka

Sam:ga ke di tsene you are going to grow up monna.
Jacob kana o motona. A 46 year old man acting like
you. Kana you are almost 50 Jakes and your first
born is 22 but you are acting like you are his age. I
told you ngwana ga a lobiwe Jakes. Ngwana wa
thokomelwa and you decided to abandon your own
blood for 16 years.

Jacob:eish monna I was stupid to do that. And
listening to that girl I realized I was a fool. (proudly)
Sam ke tshola di genius laitaaka, confident girls.
You heard how Lele was talking akere. And this

one she is even more confident. She looked me in the eyes and told me she is not a baby and she will excel despite me abandoning her. Fa a tla gore: I am going Jacob, go to your wife, go and save your marriage. I was like my genes are good. How on earth do I make such intelligent kids.

Sam:hahaha! wa bo o ka ipoka. but wena you are a fool monna. Kana mme o itira Bari ka bomo. Do you know that you used to be the most intelligent guy in the school and you were never serious about school. Kana o feitse form 5 ka bomo Jakes. You could be a doctor now but you were playful. I never thought you will be playful even today. Jakes Modimo o go ratile and gave you a best life. You met Mavis ele virgin a ise a ts hameke and you impregnated her ago tsholela bana ba bantle while you were busy cheating. Now you abandoned a genius kid. So you need to do something about all your mistakes. As for ngwana yoo go ta re o thwaafale monna o tsee ngwana.

Jacob: eish monna she is like Lele's twin. Fa ke
tsena mo restaurant I thought she was Lele.
Hahaha can you believe this.

Sam: hahaha o seso laitaaka. Okay let me talk to the
ladies we will meet at home

Jacob: ok shap I'm coming

Meanwhile at Mma Chedu's house Lesedi covered
her face crying after narrating her story of meeting
her own father. Mma Chedu sat closer to her rubbing
her back.

Mma Chedu: Sedi stop crying like this ngwanake o
tla ipopamisana. It's good you've seen your father. If
he is man enough he will start doing his job.
Didimala my girl

Lesedi(sniffing as tears filled her eyes) Mmachedu kana there were times when it was tough. Mama used to work at bars selling hotdogs at night to just put food on the table. Mama never rested in her life because she always felt the need to work for us. Why are men like this MmaC? Why are they selfish? Why did all the men mama met abandon her like this?

MmaChedu:don't think too much my girl. A few years to come you will be at university then become a Dr and take care of your family. You are their angel. A re tswemo banneng ke dilo disele. Let's just pray that God heal Lucia so that she can come and see your successes. Le nna Modimo o ntotobise ke kgone go le thusa bongwanaka. Sedi you are a strong girl. I am proud of you.

Lesedi:but MmaC I messed up what if Isaac takes Kgosi away from us.

MmaC:he won't he is just a broke stupid man. He won't trust me.

Lesedi:ok I hope that beautiful woman will be fine, mogatse Jacob. She seems like a good woman.

MmaC:she will be fine my girl. Le wena just relax and all will fall in place trust God.

Lesedi:okay MmaC thank you for being my other mother. Let me go and lie down.

MmaC:ts ena mo roomong yame o robale nana I will wake you up at 6 re emelela to check Lucy

Lesedi:okay.

She softly opened MmaC's bedroom door and got

inside. She got in bed and covered herself with a fleece blanket. She closed her eyes and slept.

At home

Mmaagwe Fifi, Mama and rragwe Fifi hopped out of rragwe Fifi's car. Mummy unlocked the door and they quietly entered the house and sat on the lounge. Few minutes later as they were chatting daddy softly opened the door and walked through swallowing hard as a big lump blocked his throat. He took a seat next to uncle Sam and chaos ensued..

BLESSED NYT MY READERS PLEASE APPRECIATE THE STORY WITH LIKES AND COMMENTS. KINDLY SHARE

[10/19, 15:31] : MY CRUSH

*25

Mavis cried hysterically staring at Jacob who was kneeling before her asking for forgiveness. Jacob frustratedly licked his lips and softly spoke.

Jacob: Mavis, I'm sorry you have been nothing but good to me. But I've done a lot of bad things. I'm really sorry. I know the Lesedi issue is going to affect our marriage a lot. Even our kids because le bone ke batho ba ba tona. I'm sorry.

Mavis: Jacob I'm saying this in front of your brother. I want to go home, I'm tired. I have lived with you for years o kgona go ntlogela le bana mo ntlong bosigo. I've learnt to accept that. You didn't respect me Jacob. O tswa jaaka o tsena in our home. I continued to humble myself. As if that was not enough now you bring me a 16 year old child Jakes. 16 year old? A child 6 days younger than my daughter. What kind of mess is this. Koore Jacob o

na le dingwaga tse 16 or more ke na le wena not respecting our marriage. keeping secrets. I can't wait for this. kana Rragwe Fifi, J acob o jodile thata. I'm sure he has five more children mo nageng mo. Nna ke a go bereka go amogela bana fela ba ke ba lobetsweng dingwaga tse di kana.

Mmagwe Fifi:it's sad Mmaagwe Bonnie, but you can't leave your marriage themma

Mavis:yes I can. I can you will never understand the pain I'm going through Mmaagwe Fifi. I don't blame you cos your husband is a Saint. Rragwe Fifi ke motho hela. Yo wame monna ke rra batsadi. Ke lapile Mmaagwe Fifi. I will leave him in his house with his children. A ye go ba phutha botlhe ba phuthuloge mo ntlong e. I will walk away and have peace. Ke a iperekela after all.

Sam: no Mavis nnaka I know you are angry but let's not rush to leaving. This is your house I've seen you

build it le J acob. Yarry le Lele are too young. They look up to you. It's unfortunate what my brother did. Ga ke mmueelele o dirile boatla. And he made matters worse by concealing this for years. Ngwana o godile. J aanong she knows her rights. He is forced to take responsibility. He will have to man up. Ke a utwala akere J ake's? You will need to win both Mmaagwe Bonnie and Lesedi's trust. Don't leave your home my sister.

J acob:I understand. I'm willing to do anything for Mmaagwe Bonnie to forgive me.

Mavis:mxm you are spoilt waits e J akes. You do things knowing your brother Wil clean your mess. Everything here is about you. Sam your brother is my first love. I've never in my life cheated on him. Met him at 20 years. At 23 he impregnated me with Bonnie the year that I graduated. It was tough Sam. You know we ended up re isa Bonnie ko go bomme because J acob didn't have a stable job. I was also

an unemployed graduate. Ga ya aka ya re J acob a palelwa ke merwalo ya gagwe ka bata yo mongwe monna. I suffered with him and ended up finding a job before him. I took him in like my own son Sam. He knows. Bonnie a le ko gae ngwanake ene i was pampering him like a baby. He married me out of guilt, I guess, fa a sena go bona piece job nyana in some company. I supported this man to the fullest. And helped him build this J akes B construction from scratch. That was the same year I was pregnant with Lele. The very same year J akes impregnated another woman. While I the fool, was busy paying things to help him establish his company. He saw me as a fool and was sleeping around. And trust me he slept around for years a sena sepe le family monna yo. Ka itshoka like I was taught. I'm now tired Sam.

J acob sniffed as tears blurred his vision.

Mavis:these are stupid tears J acob. You are too

manipulative. Go and have fun le Lesedi le Mmagwe. Gatwe wa lwala small house sa gago. Tsamaya o ye go mo thola. Cos I've been a fool when you sneaked out o mo fa Madi ke sa itse. Mxm!

Sam:I hear you Mavis. You are angry at your husband. It's going to take time. He needs to give you all the time to process this. Re teng bomogoloo we will keep chipping in to assist. But you need time nna ka fa ke bonang ka teng.

Mavis:no I need to just get out of his life. It's okay bonkgonne. Thanks for your time. Talking a lot will not get us anywhere. I think I will have to go and take my kids. Phakela we are going shopping for school things.

Mma Fifi:okay J acob my brother. Trust is earned. You are the only one who can build the trust you destroyed in Mmaagwe Bonnie. Rona re a tsamaya. Hope le tla sala le kgona go bua and decide the way

forward. Be patient with her you hurt her a lot.
Mavis I'm sorry about everything I pray that you find
peace after all this.

Mavis:thanks bonkgonne. I appreciate your efforts

Jacob:thanks bonkgonne. I promise to take
responsibility of everything. Everything Mavis said
is true. I will see what to do to earn her trust.

Mavis:mxm!

Sam and wife walked out as Mavis followed them
with her own car keys. Jacob remained frozen on
his chair and buried his face on his lap tearfully.

At Alex's house.

On Sunday afternoon, Alex slowly opened his eyes and stretched. He yawned and stretched again feeling tired. He frowned remembering the most boring sexual act he just had with Lone before his nap. He felt nothing for her.

In Alex's kitchen Lone was dressed in his shirt with no underwear. She poured different sauces and mixed together her stir fry. She dished for them and walked to the lounge. She placed the two plates on his coffee table. She went back to the kitchen and poured a juice in two glasses. She also placed the glasses on the coffee table and called out smiling.

Lone:babe, babe food is ready.

He rolled his eyes and slowly woke up. He put on his shorts and a vest. He then went to the bathroom for a leak. His mind was pre-occupied with thoughts of Lesedi. He had always loved girls with natural hair and big eyes. That was his weakness. His ex

girlfriend had the same traits. But Lesedi was particularly her dream girlfriend. She loved her calm spirit but bold character. He loved the innocence in her eyes and the passion in her spirit. He sighed and walked out to the lounge. He stood by the door and thoughtfully stared at Lone in his shirt. This was not the kind of girl he wanted. She was too forward and boring.

Alex:Lone that island at the kitchen and the stools are where we sit and eat. You can't put food on the coffee table re ya go ja jang gone fa. Re harile di plate?

Lone:ok sorry babe let me put our food there, sorry about that

Alex(with a slight sigh) and then what's with my shirt?

Lone:(smiling a bit embarrassed) I thought you would find this sexy. Am I not sexy in it my LOVE?

Alex:hahaha you are.

Lone:okay.

He slowly walked to the kitchen island and pulled a stool and jumped on it.

Alex: so what did you cook madam Lone

Lone: chicken stir fry my love.

Alex:okay ta ke di utwe

He took a fork and picked the food then frowned

Alex:and the sauces my love? you put more than enough? O tshetse eng ne mma Lone go le bitter J ang?

Lone: embarrassed)ah sorry I guess I didn't mix the ingredients well, sorry I..

He pushed the plate away and took the glass of juice and drank all of it.

Lone: ga o je my lov? maybe I should cook something else

Alex:no no no! I'm fine. Eat and fa o sa kgora o tsee tsame. Then clean up my kitchen. I'm showering. I need to drop you off early cos I'm preparing for a night shift

Lone:ok nako e chaya ka bonako shem I didn't get enough of you.

Alex:okay. Make sure you empty all the remaining food in the outside bin. Cos we can't leave anything mo kitcheneng I don't want to entertain mafele.

She hopped from her stool and put his arms around Alex's waist who was already standing.

Lone:babe I thought we will have another round before you bath and go or just a cuddle and kissing

Alex(irritated) Lone just clean up time is running out. I have things to do at the hospital before my shift start so you better get ready

Lone:okay baby. Maybe tomorrow I should come and spend the day with you since Tuesday dikolo di

bulwa.

Alex:no Lone I will tell you when to come you can't come here every day. When I'm on night shifts motshegare I need to rest. Tomorrow you atleast have to prepare for school, buy stationery or something. It's always a lot of work, revisit the books babe.

Lone(disappointed) okay

Alex:(realising the disappointment in her face and trying to soften her up) love you babe. Don't worry we will have enough time during my offs

Lone:thanks my love. Love you too. Let me clean up

Alex:okay.

He hurried to his room and shut the door then he

fell on his bed and released a huge sigh.

Alex:damn this girl is getting on my nerves can't wait to get rid of her. (smiling thoughtfully) Hope Lesedi will be coming this evening at visiting hour.

He picked the wrapped used condom regrettably to dispose it off. He then took his towel and got in the bathroom to shower. Lone lost appetite and disposed all her stir fry in a plastic bag. She threw it on the outside bin and quickly cleaned up everything. She bit her lips thoughtfully thinking of her handsome and gifted man. The sex was amazing. She thought. She smiled naughtily and rushed to the bathroom. She opened the door and drooled over his nakedness and defined chest. She quickly unbuttoned the shirt and dropped it down stepping into the shower. She stood in front of him and reached for his manhood. He quickly pushed the shower door and stepped out.

Alex:babe finish up bathing e chaile ke go drope. Ke a go apara.

Lone:ao BJ nyana fela two minutes ga o e bate my love?.

Alex:no I can't entertain that. Ke ya tirong love we are going to enjoy here and lose track of time kgantele ke tsena late. I hate late coming. I'm still new in that hospital.

Lone: with a disappointed tone) Yah I understand

She showered quietly. Alex, in his bedroom, wrapped a towel around his waist and ironed his work uniform whistling.

Later on they were fully dressed and ready to go. Alex stepped into the kitchen.

Alex:wow what a woman you are my Lonza!

She blushed and smiled

Alex:the kitchen is spotless and nice. You ate all that?

Lone(sadly) no I was bored cos you couldn't eat so I threw them all away.

Alex: (angrily) you come to my house and cook so much food then throw it away Lone? Are you serious ?

Lone:I'm sorry

Alex:hey mma you are something else. I just can't deal with you

The words pricked right through her heart and she sadly walked out as he locked his house.

At uncle Sam's house

Meanwhile mommy arrived shortly after Rragwe Fifi and Mmaagwe Fifi to pick us up. There was something awkward about her since morning. She looked sad for someone that had such a party. She also couldn't look me in the eyes. And I curiously wondered what could have transpired at the hotel. Mmaagwe Fifi and Rragwe Fifi were also kind of awkward as compared to the previous day. I grew worried.

Mommy:Lele I will be discussing a few things with Rragwe Fifi and Mmaagwe Fifi please prepare yourself le Yarry we will be leaving soon.

Me:is everything okay mummy? Why are your eyes this red? Have you been crying. Are you okay?

Mommy:I'm perfectly fine..

Me:you are not

Mommy: mme ke siame fela my girl. Ke eta mme ke seka ka dia batho

Me:okay but we are ready mom. Re sale re thapile and aunt Pitsi had cooked lunch for us.

Yarry is playing Computer games with Mia at Mia's room.

Mommy: ok

She hurried out to join Sam and his wife at the

thatch. I sighed worried and dialed daddy but he did not answer his phone. I typed an sms:

'Is mommy okay? Where are you?she seems like she wa crying. I'm getting worried.'

I waited forever for his response but nothing...

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE..

©a giant within me

[10/19, 15:31] : MY CRUSH

*26

At my house

MOMMY, Yarry and I arrived at home in the evening. There was an aroma of delicious food coming from the kitchen. We surprisingly wondered who could have cooked since aunt Rose was away for her weekend off. I immediately reached for the kitchen door knob and slowly opened. My Jaws dropped to daddy wearing an apron staring at a recipe book as the nice aroma came out of his pots on the stove.

Me:daddy you are cooking?

Jacob :yes my girl dinner is on me tonight

Me:hahaha that's a first.(Folding a fist and directing it to him) tsaya dio ts a gago papa. Wena apron ah dilo di changile!

My mother clicked her tongue and walked to her bedroom

Me:and then?

Yarona burged into the kitchen

Yarry:daddy, Mia has many TV games and cartoon DVDs. The problem is there are for girls. She also has a playground at the back of her room and a little pool that can be pumped. And a swing chair. I like her swing chair. She says her daddy made it for her she can read her books siting there. Or play games on her phone while swinging. Thats a good idea. We had a good swim in the morning then played tennis. And played touch me and TV games. Mama, I mean daddy.. Mia has a lot of things. I also want a pool and TV games and a swing and..

Me:Yarry please...

Daddy:haha togela ngwanake a njele di kgang mma.

Yarry:daddy you know how to cook? I used to think girls only cook. Then one day I saw uncle Sam cooking with an apron like this. Daddy uncle Sam said he is going to fly with us on an aeroplane. Me an Mia going to Gabs.

Me(rolling my eyes) Come on Yarry I want to talk to daddy just go.

Daddy:hahahaha

Yarry:ok let me go and put away my toys and swim wear

Me:Yarry please take that dirty and wet towel and swim wear straight to the bathroom. O di lathele mo bateng. I will wash them for you shortly.

Yarry:okay.

Yarry rushed to the bathroom then to his room. Then shortly he came back to the lounge to watch cartoons.

At the kitchen I kept on probing daddy about mummy but he just didn't want to tell me the truth until I gave up and left to my room.

I laid thoughtfully and worried on my bed. I read through my diary the things I wrote about the party. It was a beautiful and perfect day. Mommy was extremely happy now why was she sulking now. I sighed frustrated and read a piece of writing I wrote in my diary titled MY CRUSH.

[There are millions of men in the world. Men I've seen all my life and nothing happened. But you, you are different. I've felt something I've never felt before just the first time I laid my eyes on you. Now

I crazingly want you. Your face is all I want to see. I feel like I have the deepest most dire addiction. I long to see you. It feels like I cannot go a minute without thinking of you and wondering what you are up to. It is like you cast a magic spell that removes all my doubts and worries. Yes I know that this seems wrong in all levels. You found me with a boyfriend who is also your best friend but dude after I saw you I instantly realized with him I settled for less. I dream of you only being the only person I can dream and cherish. It's sad and so sad you chose my friend. But I wonder if you love her. If you met me before I meet my guy would you have asked me out. Currently I'm thinking there is nothing more that I could ever hope for in life than you to be my man. MR A. I'm going to take you. Trust me. One day I will wake up beside the handsome you. This dream of mine is going to come true. I can't wait for our first night together. I will ride you like no lady has ever done. I'm going to learn lots of things about sex just for you. Our first night I will make sure I mark my territory.]

I smiled and took my little trunk and locked my diary inside. Then Lone's call came through.

Me:hey girl

Lone:hey babes how are you

Me:I'm great darling

Lone:Wa timana themma. I saw pics of your mom's birthday. it was lit!

Me:hahaha tsala yame me e ne ele dilo tsa Bagolo fela. Nna I was just there cos ke mama. It was a surprise for mama ne a direlwa ke daddy.

Lone:girl you were so hot mme. The bangles and

earrings.. And the Stilletos. You were on point mma.
Gape ke okare o mogolonyana

Me:hahaha thanks Bae. Ne ke batla go uploader di
Pic tse di botokanyana

Lone: eish nna tsala yame I'm stressed

Me:what is it?

Lone: guy ga ke mo tthaloganye. He was impatient
hela and trying to get rid of me. Giving me an
excuse ya gore he is going for night shift
motshegare fela ka bo past 2. Koore kere kare ke
kopa round e nngwe a se interested.

I smiled naughtily loving the sound of it all.

Me(faking sympathy) ao shem tsalaame wa bo o ka bona story gape. Ele gore he is no longer interested or what

Lone:I don't know. He was just acting awkward. He even refused to eat my food. Ee gone ga ke gane ne ke topets e di sauce mo stir fry but go ne go jega hela sentle

Me(smiled even more) ao my friend waitse you are not lucky with guys. I thought you will keep this one.

Lone:maybe im reading between the lines too much. Let's wait and see. Mme ene tsala ya me he is hot. And he knows the game wena. He was flipping me several times, suspending me on the air, pinning me to the wall mma doing all kinds of things. That's why I wanted more eish!

Alex is gifted wena. He is big and he gives it all.

Me:(smiled and imagining herself in Lone's shoes)
woww! you tell me my friend. Themma o kgotshe
Lone. Wow! that's sweet. Atleast you had fun le fa a
go thala mme o jele monate

Lone:eish mma I love him.

Me: (rolled eyes) ao OK let's hope for the best

Lone: akere thanks my friend shap.

At the hospital

Lesedi sighed sadly as she and MmaChedu walked
out of the hospital. Her mother's condition has
worsened and she could not even talk to them. They
bumped into Alex at the entrance who smiled and
bowed low greeting them.

MmaC:o tsogile papa

Alex: ee mma.

Lesedi: (tearfully) nurse, my mom looks worse today. She couldn't even talk to us. She just stared at us.

His heart was ripped apart staring at the sadness in her eyes. He wished they were alone he could be pulling her closer and hugging her tightly.

Alex:I'm sorry about that Lesedi. She will be fine. Wednesday she will be doing the surgery. After that she will definitely be fine.

Lesedi:you think so nurse?

Alex:yes I believe so and I trust God with that. I am sure you trust God too.

Lesedi:I do

Alex:did you pray for her today

Lesedi:no

Alex: you should have

Lesedi:I was overwhelmed by the situation I didn't know I will find her that bad. I just cried the whole time. Then MmaChedu suggested we go..

Alex: okay I understand go and pray tonight at home don't just lose hope. Your mom's hope is you. If you give up she gives up. Be courageous girl. (To

MmaC) ke a leboga mme go nna le mo kgothatsa nnana yo. Ke seemo se se bokete

MmaC: ke lebogela go utwa o mo kgotlatsa le wena ngwanaka. You've been a helpful nurse since we came here. God bless you

Alex:I'm humbled motsadi wame. Let me go and work. I'm willing to assist with just anything you need. Fa ba sena seshabo or anything bo Lesedi they can call so that I assist.

He took out a pen and a stick note from his pocket and scribbled his number then handed the paper to Lesedi.

She smiled folding it and putting it in her pocket.

MmaC:tanki nnaka Modimo o ta re thusa.

He smiled and walked back to the nurse station as MmaC and Lesedi quietly walked to the taxis.

Suddenly Lesedi broke the silence

Lesedi:mama is too weak MmaC, do you think she will survive this

MmaC:she will my girl, let's put our trust in God.

Lesedi:ok I want to go for prayers at mama's church tomorrow

MmaChedu: no problem nna ke tla bo ke na le meeting le bo Chedu they are coming tomorrow

Lesedi:okay no problem. Thanks once more for a

good heart

MmaC: you thank me everyday but there is no need my girl. Nna kana I treat you like my own child. (Smiling and winking at Sedi) that nurse could make a good son-in-law

Lesedi:hahaha! he is an adult MmaC.

MmaC:le wena you will grow up some day. For now we focus only on school. Take this P50 my girl. it's for pens. if your stationery is not enough let me know.

Lesedi:wow thanks a lot MmaC. You are a super mom!

She beamed broadly as a taxi slowed down beside them and they got inside.

At Mpotsang's home

That evening Mpotsang, her children, her sister Mabedi and her brother Jonas sat in a circle around the fire eating Nyebu and makgomane and Mabedi muttered:

Mabedi:koore Lucia is a town woman fela ga a nke a akanya masika a gagwe. Le fa ele just to come for a weekend with the kids. Rona kana mme re ja makgomane kwano. We don't care.

Mpotsang:Lucia, eish hey I forgot to tell you, maloba her daughter called

Mabedi:Lesedi?

Mpotsang:ee she said something like Lucia is sick

and hospitalized in Nyangabgwe. Mme go sebakanyana. Gongwe o setse a dule nkabo a leditse gape

Jonas: what? You mean Lucia is hospitalized and you did not tell us?

Mpotsang: didn't you hear me when I said I forgot to tell you Jonas

Mabedi. Bo Lucia kana ke batho ba toropo hela nna re a ba lebala. E sale Mma Lucia ba mo togelela setsha sa toropo ga a kgomege. o lwala eng?

Jonas: ah ah! no o phoso ausi kana Lucia is family because after she lost her mother our own my mother took her in and raised her.

Mme o ne a sa kgonege ka Lucia. You also saw for yourself you my sisters that Lucia buried our mother. None of us insured mme but Lucia did. We

can't just abandon her if she is sick

Mpotsang: oh mxm poloko ya eng? akere Madi a a tsereng ko insurance a mangwe o a jele. Ke eng a ne a sa a ntshe othe. Mxm she insured her cos she wanted to benefit.

Mabel: eo ya Madi e ile ya nkgopisa sis. Ke fa ba kgabile bo Lesedi ba teng rona re lelela maaron.

Jonas: bokgaitadiaka don't you think buying our mother a P10,000 coffin and contributing food worth P2000 or even more while we folded our arms. Doing programs and other logistics for our mother's funeral was not enough. Nna ke bona Lucia a re boloketse maaron.

Mabedi: mxm wena ga o itse dilo ka bontsi Jonas. That woman took a P20,000.00 cheque ko insurance ka death certificate ya bomme and

bought a cheap coffin for our mother, mxm. I wish I was working that time.

Jonas: you are not thankful my sister what if she didn't contribute anything.

Mpotsang: kana koore Lucia thinks that plot is hers alone. Mme Bolokang o nyets e le fa o bona a tshwerwe Jaana. Mogatse has equal rights over that plot and the children.

Jonas: ah bagaets ho let's leave those behind. Nna tomorrow I will go to Nyangabwe and check Lucia. I will tell Bolokang's wife and bo mma Bosena. I will see how she is doing then next week will check Bolokang at the prison to tell him.

The ladies all laughed as the children noisely argued about dithamalakane and their meaning.

Jonas:(loudly) hey banna quiet lona re a Bua!

They all went quite as the parents continued chatting.

3 months later

BLESSED NIGHT ENJ OY YOUR WEEKEND AND STAY SAFE.

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

©a giant within me books.

[10/19, 15:31] : MY CRUSH

*27

3 months later

At home

On a Saturday morning, clouds dominated the SKY, leaving blue patches, soft and bright. Though the clouds were mostly white, there was a hint of greyness. A suggestion that the rain may play its part in a day or so. After we had breakfast, mommy and I sat on the veranda. A bit chilly breeze brushed through us leaving us freshened as ever. We chatted about this and that. Meanwhile at the back garden, Yarna and daddy watered their plots. They then went on to renew the ridges of our trees at the orchard. Mommy stood and peered out over the balcony. The chilly breeze suggested that she buttoned her thin cardigan and she hugged herself tightly and sat back thoughtfully. When I was about to leave for my room she muttered:

Mommy:Lele I think we should accept this Lesedi

and move on. There is nothing we can do.

Lele:yah I think so. Daddy o thomola pelo gape mama, please forgive him. He is now a good boy. He stays at home. He cooks for us. Now he just started doing plots.

Mommy:hahaha! akere? And come to think of it rraago wa chuna mma. I can't believe he has been hiding such a skill for years.

Me:(clapping hands) you can say that again mommy. Daddy cooks dijo tsa mo di TV. O a nkgaisa. That pizza he made had me wanting more and more.

Mommy:yah akere gape he cooks with a recipe book all the time and he seems to be enjoying it. Ke bone gore dipalamets e ke bona a tla a mekamekane le di plastic gotwe ke di ingredients. Ke fa gotwe

your kitchen has no food bathong. Hahaha!

Me:hahaha! I was impressed mme. So mommy what do you think we should do about Lesedi? some girl in my class says they are neighbors. Apparently Lesedi once shared with her that she was looking for her father and asked her to help her search for him on Facebook because she is not fb.

Mommy:really?

Me:yes the girl just told me malobanyana fela jaana. Are Lesedi then brushed it off are daddy can't be her father because he looked rich with a family. They were looking at those pics which daddy uploaded when we were on holiday in Suncity.

Mommy:okay I think after that that's when she decided to just call Jacob. I was really disappointed at your father Lele. I've been nothing but loyal to

him. But now I can see he is sorry I've forgiven him. I thought telling you was going to be a problem. You made the issue easier than I thought. You are really daddy's girl ebile Bonnie is the one who is still throwing tantrums even now.

Me:I kind of like the idea of having a sister. Being the only girl child is sometimes boring. Ah Bonnie ene wa lapisa ke Mr. Perfect

Mommy:haha! tswa tthe mo go ngwanake Lele. Okay I think we should visit their home this afternoon. It might rain but I don't think it will rain today maybe tomorrow or at night.

Me:ok that's not a bad idea mom

Mommy:I hear her mom was discharged from hospital a week back she just survived cancer of the throat. The woman is Mmagwe Fifi's church

mate.

Me:oh Cancer? that's sad, but it's good if she was discharged.

Mommy:So I think to be thoughtful enough we can take a basket of fruits for her and a box of juice. Then we meet Lesedi and talk to her and hear her out.

Me:that's a good idea mama

Mommy:ok I bought a nicely packaged basket of fruits yesterday when this idea crossed my mind. So we can just grab a juice at spar then drop by to see them.

Me:wow I'm excited already! I can't wait to meet my sister. Bridget tells me she looks like me. I pray that

we get along then we act like twins. I've long wished to have a twin

Mommy:twins??hahaha wa lwala the ngwanake.

Me:hahaha! ke serious mama. There are twins in my class and I always admire them and wish I had a twin. Ba utlwana but sometimes they fight fa o tsena mo teng ba lwantsha wena. They share almost everything. They are each others keepers.

Mommy:I love the sound of that I'm glad you are happy about this. It took me a whole three months to digest this whole thing. It hit me hard.

Me:sadly) I can imagine mommy. I'm sorry about that. I remember when you stayed three days at nkuku's house refusing to tell me what was the problem, my heart tore into pieces mama. I'm glad you are finally warming up to the idea and forgiving

daddy. It will also give you peace

Mommy:(looking into my eyes) you are such a woman Lele those words are of a mature person

Me:hahaha thanks mamzo

Mommy:okay let me get her number ko go rragwe so that we appoint re seka ba wela fela. I think 3pm will be fine leaving here.

Me:ee mma.

I reached for the main door with one hand while reading some watsapp from the divas group which is a watsapp group of my friends. I stepped into the lounge then headed to my room. Approaching the orchard, mommy smiled admiringly and folded her arms watching her man on overalls. He bended by

the mango tree and moulded nicely the soil, after digging a little well, to prepare a nice ridge. Yaron played around with the watering can holding it up then slowly moving it down as water sprinkled on their plots, watering the loam soil where he planted his green pepper seeds. They were all busy with their duties without noticing mom until she cleared her throat.

He was startled and turned around flashing her with a grin. He placed both his hands under Yaron's watering can and washed them as he continued to sprinkle the water. He wiped himself with his overalls as he walked towards his wife...

I closed my bedroom door and locked. Then I searched from the top part of the wardrobe where we kept blankets, for my trunk. I took the key and unlocked it then I took my diary and fell on my bed.

I excitedly wrote about meeting my sister. I honestly

felt happy like a new child was born into our family. I had long wished to have someone I call a sister. To me a sister meant someone you can share your deepest secrets with. Someone you can count on through thick and thin and someone you can trust with everything, even your boyfriend. I was tired of Sharing my excitement or my highlights and my deepest secrets with my diary. I just thought my sister was the right person cos my friends honestly were not good enough. I stopped after describing my feelings about this mysterious sister who I was about to meet in a few hours.

Minutes later, I sighed remembering how for the past few days Ob had been ignoring my calls. He gave excuses and spoke to me briefly. I was wondering what was happening because he really had changed. I took my phone and dialed him again. This time It did not even ring. I heard a beep and the call ended. I tried several times the call ending before going through. I clicked my tongue then took my old phone and inserted a new orange Sim card

that I bought a few days back. I quickly registered the Sim then I dialed Ob's no. My call went through. A female voice answered and I panicked but just talked.

Me:hello can I speak to Ob?

Voice:can I get his message please? he is busy doing something

Me: who is this?

Voice:his fiancée wena ke tla re kemang?

Me:fiancée? Is this not Obakeng's no. (I took my phone off my ears and checked the no. Again.

Voice:yes ke mogats'e Ob nana wena o mang kana?

I heard a baby crying in the background.

Me:mogats e! No Ob is my boyfriend. I'm his girlfriend

Voice:firmly) heela nana listen to me and listen to me very carefully. I don't want to repeat myself. You are delaying me to nurse my baby. He is crying. Motho yoo o reng Ob yo ke raagwe Katlo wa utlwa, nna ke Mmagwe Katlo. So This should be your very last time calling my fiancée. We are getting married in six months. Is it clear? If a go akeditse it's too bad my girl, his family is back now. Go laola nna le Katlo

I hissed my eyes narrowed then I muttered:

Me:what? but..

Voice:heela girl shap mma I'm attending Katlo. This is my fiancée's phone like I said, stop calling okay

She immediately hung up and I looked like I've just seen a ghost. I threw my phone on my bedroom sofa then I buried my face on my pillow and cried myself to sleep.

It was just a brief nap. I woke up shortly and narrowed my eyes furiously. I asked myself why I cried because after all the guy I wanted to be with was Alex. Ok I had to cry though. He broke my virginity only for our relationship to last 3 months. He actually took away my innocence and now he was marrying his babe mama. The baby that I didn't even know existed. The nerve of this guy! After all the trouble I went through sneaking out to satisfy his sexual needs. Rebelling against my family. Now suddenly he has a family. When he used to tell me that I was all that matters in his life. He betrayed me.

Men are trash. Men are liars. Fires of fury were smoldering in my small narrowed eyes as i deleted all his pictures in my phone.

I then logged onto Facebook to search for my crush. I typed on the search button and a long list of Alex popped out. I sighed realizing I would at least need his surname to find him. Then I dialed Oreneile.

Oreneile:hi Kelly

Me:hi Nei, how are you

Oreneile:I'm fine and how are you

Me:I'm good. Ne mma don't you know Alex's surname? I saw some article written about him in some paper I was wondering it's the one I know

Oreneile:oh really, what was it about. His surname is something along Orebotse or Oreboleng. Why one o sa botsa Lone?

Me:oh okay it's not him. It means that one is just a different Alex. I thought it was him. I actually tried Lone's no. . It was not going through

Oreneile:okay what was the article for.

Me:ah.. Mm..no it's okay ne ke botsa gone shap.

I quickly hung up before answering her question. I then searched again first with Orebotse then I tried Oreboleng and there he was, my man. Those pinkish Lips, Jesus Christ! The way he shaped his beard and the curly hair with a nicely shaped haircut. God used brand new tools on this one I swear.This guy was handsome.

I scrolled down through his profile and I held my breath to each picture I came across. There was this other one where he wore his nurses uniform. He was breath taking. My lips curled into a broad grin as I kept imagining myself with him. I then sent him a friend request. Now that I was no longer with Ob I didn't really care. I was going to fight to win this man. After all he dumped Lone.

All of a sudden some disappointing thought crossed my mind. What if these guys all played us. What if they are a gang of guys who just wanted to use us while they are actually in committed relationships. First it was Mike now Ob. Oh my God what if Alex was also taken and has actually engaged someone or worse impregnated someone. I brushed the thought off and smiled determined with so much hope . I was going to fight to get this one. I smiled naughtily dreaming of that day when I will be Alex's girlfriend. Now that I've requested him on Facebook. I had to figure out my next plan. I jotted down that we had to meet. Yes and I had to

focus because during this meeting I had to impress him and win his heart . I bit my lips thoughtfully and my face brightened into a broad beam. I put away my phone and went to shower in preparation for our meeting.

At MmaChedu's house

MmaChedu sat on her bed and thoughtfully scrolled through her phone. She sadly sighed thinking of Lucia. She was released a few days back but she still looked weak and sick. The pain she felt for this woman was like she was her own blood or worse child. Her heart bled for Lesedi who had to grow up young as she was to make big decisions in her family. She realized she had done less or nothing for God but this particular family she was not going to forsake them.

She curved her lips in a brief grin remembering her days with Lucia before she fell sick. She was such a

cheerful woman. She used to clean her house for her. She was like her first born daughter since her children were away. she baked scones for her almost every day. Lucia was a hard worker, a generous and kind person. Humble and reserved. Her daughter Lesedi inherited some, if not all of her good traits. Watching her bedridden, tore her heart to pieces.

She particularly remembered the other time she was down with flu and Lucia took her into her house. She pampered her like a little baby cooking soup for her. Giving her massages. Cleaning her house for her. This woman was more helpful than her own family. She was a woman with a big heart. She dropped a tear remembering how helpless Lucia was due to this monster called cancer. She rubbed off a lone tear that ran down her cheek and she dialled her daughter Chedu.

Chedu:mama how are you

MmaC:I'm fine my babe how are you?

Chedu: re teng mama we miss you. It's been months o gana go re etela mo Gabs. Bosa wa ntalela ke mo reile kare dikolo dits walwa I'm posting her that side.

MmaC:bring my grand son mma I miss him. I can't come that side Chedu. I have things to take care of here. Okae monnao?

Chedu:bo Thando and husband are staying in Boka mama. Rona re mo Gaborone. But I hope they are well, it's been a while without talking to them

MaC:you don't check each other why?

Chedu:mama Thando kana in her life she only thinks about herself. She thinks she is on top of the world. She doesn't really care about other people. So le nna I've left her as she is cos I used to call her and check her. But I've just realized ene she never really cares where I am and how I am doing with my kids. Ke dule hela mo go Thando mama.

MmaC:no you don't have to do that Chedu Thando is your little sister se mo felele pelo. Keep checking her and tell her what you expect from her. Le Bata go Ruta Kabo eng fa le lwa e le lona ba ba tona. Ok my girl otherwise I did not call you for that

Chedu: (attentively) okay

MmaC: I want to take in Lucia she just got out of the hospital and she is still ill. Her daughter is doing form 3 it is really disturbing her. I want her to focus on school while I care for her mother

Chedu:(a bit down) okay hey, for how long mama? Kana nna I wanted you to come over here le tle le nthuse this month bo maid ba nts enya dingalo. Ke Bata motho fela yo ereng Bosa a tswa sekolong ka 1 a bo a mo fithela. Other duties I do them after work, on weekends or ke hira ba di piece job

MmaC: Chedu you think I can just leave here and come there to be your girl. I can't leave my home Chedu. J ust hire a maid mma. I have to help Lucia

Chedu:I want help for this month only cos when the school closes his father takes him or you can go with him that side. Mama im desparate Setso comes late from school and Bosa is just a baby fa a tswa sekolong go batla go na le mongwe. Ke a go kopa mama. The maid just left.

Mmac:i can't manage

Chedu:but why mama?

MmaC: Chedu ga ke utlwale ngwanake ke re I'm taking Lucia in? She just came from the hospital she is suffering from cancer ngwanaka. I can't leave her to suffer alone. Lesedi o thola ko sekolong

Chedu:and you've decided to choose her over me mama.

MmaC: don't be selfish my daughter. This is not how I raised you. I'm saying Lucia is sick Chedu, critically ill. This is the woman who used to cook for you here and wash your baby things o le mots etse. O di lebetse di scones tsa ga Lucia o le mots etse wa ga ene Bosa. Now you want me to leave her die alone. Ke tabogele ngwana wa le std 1 as if I'm rushing for a woman In labour.

Chedu weee! Look for a maid for Bosa I can't come

that side now. I can't leave Lucia in her condition

Chedu: (angrily) ok I never knew you could choose her over me, your daughter mama.nna yo ke go romelelang Madi. Ke kgona go go duelwa di bill while your child Thando does not give a damn. Now you refuse to come and help me and choose a total stranger. Mosadi fela yo e seng lesika la gago.

MmaC:im not choosing a stranger my girl. There you are wrong. To me Lucia is family. If I could lose her I will be in trouble. Even my own siblings do not come close to what Lucia is to me. Le lona fela bongwanake le kgakala ga le itse gore re tshele Jang kwano. Where were you Chedu when Lucia took me in when I was down with flu le dikodu tse dineng di le maswe tsele

Chedu:I was not there mama but it was just flu. I'm sure Lucia is not expecting you to pay back for that or something. Ene she is suffering from a chronic

illness mama, cancer. Are you going to be stuck there with her all your life because she helped you o lwala flu. Where is her family? This is a critical time. I'm sure if you can get really sick bo mmamane ba ka tla koo. Nna le Thando re ka decida go go tsaya or something. So this Lucia ga a na masika??

MmaC:ee mma gaa a na masika. I can't argue with you any more Chedu hope you will find a maid for my grandson. I'm not coming there. I don't expect you to understand me cos you are even failing to check your little sister ale mo Bokaa. Ga le a nkgotsa bongwanaka.

She quickly hung up before she responded and she angrily clicked her tongue. She put on her flip flops and wore her head wrap. She left to Lucia's house...

GOODNIGHT READERS PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT.

©a giant within me books.

[10/19, 15:32] : MY CRUSH

*28

At Lesedi's house

The clouds swirled lightly above their house with a pale grey color. The sun that kept appearing and disappearing into the clouds had the potential to bring a warmer day. However the air was cooler and the clouds were vivid all without a drop of rain which was expected by almost everyone.

Lesedi took all the dry laundry from the line to her room.

She then put a mattress and blankets at the sitting room and a big continental pillow. Then she

warmed water and poured in her mother's large jug and added a bit of lemon juice to it. Since she came, Luica preferred to drink only warm water. At Lucia's bedroom, Lesedi helped her out of her bed to the sitting room. MmaC picked up the papers that were thrown by boys at the sitting room and veranda. She then wiped the floor with a damp mop. Lesedi supported her mother until she sat down by the blankets. She widely opened all the windows for fresh air to circulate. Lucia weakly laid down as she felt like a huge rock has been placed over her head. She drifted off to some sleep still holding on to her aching head.

Lesedi: since she came she complains a lot of headaches

MmaC:yah she will be fine my girl let her rest before the visitors come

Lesedi rushed to the kitchen remembering her muffins. She put on oven gloves and pulled out the

tray of yummy muffins.

MmaC:di dintle J ang dikuku ngwanaka.

Lesedi:taste for me mmaC I've baked for visitors so that we can at least offer them tea when they come.

MmaC:Wa re visitors ke mang le mang kante?

Lesedi:J acob's wife, are she is coming with her daughter. I'm finally meeting my sister, waits e kana!

MmaC:okay. A ba tle ba ntshe Madi ba re thus e. Go oka go a chontsha

Lesedi:hahaha MmaC! re tla bonela teng. They said they will be here in an hours time. Hope mama will be up

MmaC:ee I think so too. Kana mme ke ne ke batla gore meeemee le lona. Legale I can always come later. I think I will have to go back home so that I don't intrude. Baeng ba tle ba phuthologe.

Lesedi:ah MmaC nna i don't think so, you are family kana. You can't leave me with strangers and my sick mother. What if they want to do something to us.

MmaC:something like what tota Sedi. Hahaha! okay I will stay if you insist.

Lesedi(released a sigh) that's great

Lesedi placed all her muffins in a large Tupperware bowl. MmaC picked one and slowly chewed impressed by the taste. She asked Lesedi to boil water for a cup of tea.

Later on after she enjoyed her tea., Lucia slowly opened her eyes and yawned.

Lucia:(with a bit rough voice) hey MmaC.. I dozed off hela ke sa itemoge. Tlhogo e a opa.

MmaC:it's okay Lucy. It's important that you rest

Lucia:esh I'm tired of sleeping I think I should try to stretch kgantele ke dikologa mo jarateng

MmaC:ee go batla kgantele go se letsatsi. Sedi Ema fa ngwanaka I won't delay you.

Lesedi stepped out of the kitchen and sat on one of the sofas. Rea and Kgosi ran into the house and Kgsoi switched on the TV as they sat on their mothers mattress.

Lesedi:Kgosi, Rea tswang mo dikobong tsa ga mama. Sit on the mat banna.

MmaC:boys please switch off the TV and go and play outside. Ba fe di scones ba tswe fa Sedi.

Lesedi gave the boys one muffin each. They washed their hands and sat on the veranda eating before they rushed outside to start kicking the ball. MmaC cleared her throat and spoke:

MmaC: Lucy I want to take you to my home so that I can fully look after you. I really want Sedi to focus on school and you are too weak. You need help with most things

Lucy:MmaC I don't want to be too much of a burden. Will you manage MmaC?

MmaC:Lucy I can't just watch you while this sick I want you to come and stay with me.. Lesedi is a child ga ke kake ka mo lathela molwetsi. She should concentrate on school and pass. So I want you to come with me after you attend your visitors

Lucy:ok MmaC God bless (voice trailing off) I don't know if I would have survived this without you and your prayers

MmaC:you are part of my family. You've shown me ka lebole la gago Lucia. I can't ignore you this time when you need me most.

Lucia:ke a leboga mama wame, you are really the big sister that I never had.

Lesedi:(tearfully) Mma C I don't know what to say you are the best tota kare Modimo o go okelets e

malatsi. What you are doing to my family is amazing. You are the one who really gives me hope that we shall rise over this. Mama I'm so happy that you made it at the surgery. The doctors seemed to be happy too. It wasn't easy. Mama kana MmaC o ne a ntalets a ka 500pula fa ke le ko Gabs last month checking on you after surgery. It wasn't easy cos the guest house bill took all our savings.

Lucia:yah my girl we will rise over this. Mma C Modimo o tla go segofatsa go feta jaaka a dirile. A go okeletse malatsi o te o bone Bana ba bo Lesedi, o ba nyadise. Sedi you are such a woman. All my doctors were surprised of your strength and intelligence. They said you asked them to explain any detail they said and you wanted to understand every procedure they performed. They were impressed of how inquisitive and fearless you were. I told them you wanted to be a doctor and they said with your passion you can be, we just have to encourage you. You don't know how proud I am of you daughter. Come and get your kiss my princess.

Lesedi:(shyly) hahaha mama mma.

She brought her cheek closer and Lucia planted a soft peck on her cheek.

MmaC:Sedi mma is very intelligent le nna o ne a kgona go nthema gone fa ka sekgoa sa bongaka. Go twe ke thalosetswa gore ngaka ya reng. Ah mo go Sedi o bolaile Lucy. Ngwana yo o sa kgathegeleng go sasankega jaaka bo Bridget. Ke bone maloba a ntse a itisa tisa fa go wena Lesedi. Ga a utlwe mosetsana yoo. Ke gantsi ke ba bona ba hakane le mosimane mo mahihing kana gone ha Pele ga jarata ya me fa.

Lesedi:hahaha MmaC.

MmaC:se segolo ke education ngwanaka Basimane baa dia.

She laughed out loud remembering what MmaC once said about the handsome nurse who used to assist them at Nyangabgwe. She found herself drifting to deeply think about him. What a humble young man he was. He was the first man he ever saw who is handsome being that humble. She smiled naughtily wondering where she put the note pad where he scribbled his no.

Lucia:o bolelela ruri MmaC education first. O a go utwa Sedi le o bona a tshega tshega J aana. Boys are dangerous my girl especially at your age. They will slowly help you bury your dream ba go tshudisa bana ba bo ba go phuaganya. Be focused.

Lesedi (smiling) ee mma. Ke ya ko roomong

MmaC:hahaha re a mo koba Lucia. Tsamaya mma re sale re ijela tsa sesadi segolo dikgang.

Lesedi rushed to her bedroom and took out her clear page file looking through its pockets for a green piece of stick note paper. She went through all pockets looking through removing her certificates and other papers. She sighed disappointed when she couldn't find anything. Instantly something crossed her mind. She remembered that she was reading a Daniell Steel novel and that day she used the stick note as a page marker. She checked through her bookshelf and pulled out the novel. She paged through it and finally found the note. She smiled looking at his number and the cursive handwriting where he wrote his name. She thought what if he moved on cos she was too slow for him or maybe too burdened or stressed. Or maybe he wasn't really interested in her, he was just sympathizing. But the look in his eyes each time they met communicated something. She just couldn't respond that time because she was too stressed. She got a bit confused but decided to just send him a message.

She couldn't find the right words as she kept on typing messages and deleting them. Finally she settled for this one:

'Hi its Lesedi Mosweu. Long time. Mommy survived the surgery and she is recovering here at home. Though she is still a bit weak. But im hopeful she will be fine. Thanks once again for your kindness that time when she was still at your hospital.

She clicked send and a few second the phone beeped showing a delivery report. She smiled and waited for his response.

Meanwhile she heard Bobo loudly talking at the sitting room and she left her room to see him.

Bobo:Sedi I've got everybody in these paperbags. Today go jewa sekgoa nnaka. Ke go itse ke go

tshepha. You can remove the whole chicken here and put it in the oven and make magic to it. Re bo re ikgaola menwana. Go nale bo di cheese, di nandos sauces, di yourghuts and juices for oladiz.

MmaC held her laughter in as he watched him taking out things he bought from the shopping bags describing them in a funny way at the same time.

Bobo:boys! boys! come over here my guys. We have yorghuts here, we have polonies, we have pears. Choose bafana bame, tsatsieno re ja sekgoa bo melaiti. Choose what you want guys.

Lucia clapped her hands watching him speechless. While Lesedi also leaned on the doorframe and watched him.

Bobo:Sedi come on come over here come and get what you want. Then fill up the fridge my girl. Koore

tsatsieno ke batla e tlale e penologe fridge, wa bona my girl. Take oldayz jug and fill it up ka juice. MmaC ja dipanana mamzo. O nwele molwetsi juice, this is the only chance.

Lucia(with a serious face) Bobo the right manners are that when you arrive at home and find people you greet them first. Where do you get all these things and why are you so loud?

Bobo:what? oh yah excuse my bad manners ga ke a dumedis a. Dumelang. I'm excited koore olady, wa bona. Who can not be excited if his mother is healed from Cancer. Imagine Cancer! Olady kana that day I found you on the hospital bed ke batlile ke vaa. Koore the thought of losing you ke fa okare ke metsa magala eish!

MmaC could no longer hold her laughter she laughed out loud looking at him.

Lucia:(irritated) heela Bobo ka re where do you get all these things?

Bobo:olady ke a spana kana. I work very very hard. Ke le leibara ee but it's a job. Madi ga a kwala bo labour. So I decided to take 80%of my salary and spoil my family, wa bona. Kamoso Chief le Rea ke ya shopping le bone for clothes this time. Sedi next mnth ke reka dstv naka you be watching all kinds of movies and soapies ha go gatang Bobz teng. Nna mogolo ka sebele.

Lucia(laughing) this is ridiculous I didn't know you are working. So tsa gago dijo ha di goroga di bokiwa jaana. O neela Bana le ba kgotshe? Ga go jewe jalo bafana. If you are really working I'm proud of you.

Bobo:haha ke serious olady sorry ne ke Batla ba

itumela bafana bame.

Lesedi:hahaha! waitse you are dramatic Bobo.

Looking at the gate Bobo noticed Mavis's Benz slowing down.

Bobo: (loudly with a funny dance) re ba..humi re e.. te.. Lwa ke di Benz. Choza! Ah selahla banna!

Lucia:heela mosimane ke wena stop doing that o tla re tshegisa batho. Bobo when are you going to grow up. Sedi take all those plastics and put them away then close the kitchen. Bobo wena stop behaving like a lunatic.

Noticing the Benz at the gate Rea and Kgoai raced to the gate and opened it. Mavis slowly drove through the gate into the yard and parked in front of

the house. In the house Lesedi quickly put away all of Bobo's groceries and wiped the floor with a mop where he stepped with soil.

Bobo sat quietly at the sofa confused at why everyone was preparing themselves like the president was about to arrive. Her mother kept giving him an evil eye when he tried to say something and he decided to just keep quite and see what was happening. Still racing from the gate, the boys noisily entered the house telling Bobo that they wanted. They said Bananas, pears yogurts. They mentioned everything that Bobo has been bragging about.

Lucia gave them a Stern look putting her finger on the lips signaling to them that they should keep quite. Bobo noticed how uncomfortable the situation was called the boys out.

Bobo:guys let's go and kick the ball. If you guys win

you are going to choose what you want from the nice food in the fridge.

They dia sapointedly followed him out with a ball. We stepped out form the car and Bobo bowed low greeting us and secretly winked at me. The boys also greeted us and we gave them high fives. I carried the basket of fruits and mama held the plastic with juices. Lesedi walked out towards us with a broad smile. Damn! she was beautiful. Her skin was smooth and flawless. She had big eyes and a beautiful figure. And her smile brightened the world. Does Bridget mean I'm this beautiful. She said I look like her.

She humbly greeted mum bowing low then with a smile she said hi to me and ushered us in.

We stepped into the house and greeted everyone. My cheeks were beginning to get tired of all those smiles. We nicely sat down on the sofas. The small

BHC low cost house was neatly packed and spotless. The furniture was old and the TV was small but I admired the level of cleanliness in that house. The floor was not tiled but it was sparkling like a mirror one could see herself on it.

An awkward moment prevailed for a while until mom broke the silence...

GOODNIGHT PLEASE COMMENT, LIKE AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:32] : MY CRUSH

*29

An awkward moment prevailed for a while until mom broke the silence...

Mom:batsadi we are thankful for allowing us into your home. My name is Mavis Basiname. I'm the wife

to Jacob Basiambe. (She cleared her throat and looked at Lucia who was seriously listening) 3 months back your daughter Lesedi, phoned my husband and I happened to have picked the phone. So I suggested that we meet. We met at Marang and she told us that she is Jacob's daughter. It was a very sad discovery for me since ene ele gone ke utwang. But to cut the long story short I've dealt with it. Re buile le monna wame. I've accepted Lesedi. If he is my husband's kid she is also mine. So we are here to see Lesedi and her family and to get to know her. (pointing at me) This is my second born daughter, Kelets o Lelentle Basiambe. We call her Lele most of the times.

Suddenly Lesedi's phone beeped receiving an sms and she smiled reading it.

'A: wow that's good news. We thank God. if you don't mind I can come over when I'm off to just greet her, ke mo thola.'

She smiled and typed.

'I don't think its a problem. J ust alert me when you are coming'

He quickly responded,

A:of course I will

Lucia:(weakly) thanks mma. You sound like a sweet woman. I'm Lucia Mosweu.

She paused as her throat felt dry and she coughed several times. She took her jug and sipped some water.

Sorry about that. I was saying, I am Lucia. The

mother to Lesedi. Ke a bobola jaaka le bona ke le mo diphateng Jaana. I just came from the hospital last week.

she paused and tried to clear her throat but she ended up coughing continuously as we worriedly stared at her.

Lesedi then chipped in.

Lesedi:(smiling) mama I think ga go batle o bua thata. It kind of triggers your cough. (to us) dumelang Mma Basiame and Keletso. Nice meeting you. The last time I met mma Basiame, the situation was bad. I'm glad we meet again in a relaxed platform. Mama ga a tsoga but I think she has words for you. I want her to relax a bit o tla bua. Nna ke nna Lesedi. I'm the second born daughter. It's a coincidence that Kels is also the second born.

She was the first person calling me Kels and I found it intriguing. It was always Lele or Kelly.

She seemed like a bold and confident girl. Courage washed through me like a perfect surfer's wave. I was looking forward to having a chat with this girl. Or should I say my sister.

Lesedi: we are actually three. I have a big brother, Baboloki, the one who is outside with the little boys then a little brother, Kgosi. The youngest one. The other boy Reagile, is my nephew, my brother's son. (placing her hands on Mmachedu's lap) Then I'm blessed to have my other mama here, Mmachedu. She lives at the opposite house. She is mummy's big sister.

Mavis: wow Lesedi you are such a speaker. You've done justice to the introductions. Like seriously.

MmaChedu: ke lebogela go le itse Mme Mma

Basiame le mosetsana yo montlenyane yo.

She smiled looking at me and I smiled back. Lucia cleared her throat and spoke:

Lucia:thanks for the visit mma Basiame. Ke yoo ngwana wa lona. I will not say much about your husband but I wish he was personally here. I deserve an apology from him. But anyway thanks for botho ja gago. o bolaile Jacob. Sedi go with your sister to the kitchen le direng tee re nwe bongwanaka.(to me) baby girl just feel free around Sedi and chat about anything you want. I raised her well I'm sure she will be kind to you.

I nodded with a big grin as she said the words. Lesedi stood and I shyly followed her to the kitchen.

Lucia faced Mavis with a serious face and slowly muttered:

Lucia:Mma Basiname fa o bona ke koba Bana Jaana
I want us to talk woman to woman. Mmachedu is
here as my sister ga a re sepe. Nna mma I know I
nearly destroyed your marriage ka dilo tsa
bogologolo. Tota I have stayed with this secret for
years though Jacob had ignored me. I raised my
child alone with the knowledge that I was wrong to
sleep with monna wa motho. I will not get into the
details of how Jacob and I met. And how I ended up
pregnant unless you want them. But I want you to
know that I regretted go tshola ngwana le a married
man for years. I decided to just leave Jacob alone.
Cos every time we talked on the phone I felt he was
uncomfortable whispering and tota go kopana nae
mo di tseleng ke tsaya Madi a ngwana I felt was
wrong. I left him to enjoy his marriage and raised
my child alone. So tota I was hopeless when I gave
my daughter Jacob's number. I thought I was dying.
My life was slowly slipping away and the worst
thing was for me to die and leave my child suffering
while her father is enjoying life. I have done my best

in life but I was now helpless Mma Basiaame. My savings were depleting. My children were alone and I was on the hospital bed. The last thing I wanted was for Lesedi at her age, to start looking for men to support her nna ke mo lobets e rragwe. Ga se gore o ne a senke a mpotsa Lesedi but I kept this a secret for a while until I fell sick.

Jaanong Mma Basiaame nna ke a lwala. Ngwana wa ga Jacob ke yo mo tlhokomeleng. Fa ke le mongwe nkabo ke re Jacob a ntuele all costs of raising for him such an intelligent and well mannered kid. Lesedi is an Astudent. Le form 3 ke sure she is going to pass with flying colors. But I will let all this slide. Ke one a kere MmaC?

She coughed continuously covering her mouth with her handkerchief then she took a sip of water from her jug.

MmaC: o a buile nnaka ga gona a fetang ao.

MmaBasiame we are so thankful. To me it shows that you are very mature and strong woman. Many woman would not come for ngwana wa monna yo a bileng a tshotse while you are already married. Nna same ke go leboga both of you le wena Lucia. This discussion is from very mature people. Go Supa gore Basetsana ba le tla ba godisa bontle thata bonnaka.

Mavis: with a smile) thank you very much mme. Lucia I'm humbled by all you said. I'm sorry for all the things you went through. I think we should just bury the past and it's sadness and move forward. Lesedi mma is just a beautiful girl. I'm glad to hear that she is also intelligent.

Lucia smiled proudly as she said. Inside the kitchen we giggled as we chatted. Lesedi placed the muffins in side plates for my mother, her mom and MmaC. She put the cups in the tray and a kettle of warm water, warm milk, sugar and cutlery. We

stepped out to the sitting room, her carrying the tray, while I carried a bowl and warm water with a jug. Lucia smiled looking at us and continued speaking.

Lucia:Lesedi mma o tla mo iponela Mmagwe Kelly ke lethalenyana ene gape ga a Boi ngwanake. She is a bold girl.

She smiled proudly as she bent down placing the tray on the coffee table. I bent low washing all their hands. Then we rushed back to the kitchen and broke into laughter as they started drinking their tea.

Lesedi:let's go to my room. I have some clothes to fold there. Or just get a muffin first. Do you want tea or juice?

Me: a glass of juice please.

She poured me juice and gave me two muffins on a side plate.

Lesedi:ja Pele mma nna nkile ka nwa tee kgantele.
I'm still full.

I took a bite from the muffin and slowly chewed enjoying the taste.

Me:mmmm Lesh this is nice who baked?

Lesedi:me

Me:are you serious? I don't even know how to cook magwinga Lesh mmaa!

Lesedi:hahaha wena mma Kels!

Me:ah wa Chuna mma these are so nice. You remind me of daddy o tla tla o mo iponela legale. Like fatherlike daughter. Ke thabiwa ke di thong ka gore I can't even ask for receeipe cos when I think of mixing dough ke bona ele nightmare hela.

Lesedi:hahaha that's nice to hear. nna I try mma but mom is the best. Ke ene a nthutileng. Le cake I know. I'm just not perfect

Me:wow you know how to bake cake. Lesh themma you are amazing

Lesedi:hahaha thanks love.

Me:you are so perfect

Lesedi:not really themma.

I finished all the muffins and juice then we went to her room. There was a single metal bed with a very thin mattress. The bed was nicely made with a purple bed spread and matching pillow cases, and a red heart shaped cushion. There was a study table at the corner and her books packed nicely. A white chest of drawers with a mirror and a basket of laundry behind the door. The little room so tidy and well arranged. She pulled the basket of laundry behind the door.

Lesedi:Kels just relax on the bed

Me:your room is nice and clean mma.

Lesedi:you are good at complementing sister.
Thanks mma go nice eng fela gone fa?

I was impressed by this girl, she seemed kind and down to earth.i was happy that she actually called

me a sister. I smiled ear to ear as we continued chatting.

Minutes later Bobo stepped into the kitchen through the backdoor with the boys. He gave them small polonies each then he took a box of jucie and drank with the box. He finished all the remaining juice and threw the box in the bin. He then cut almost half the 500g polony and swallowed the big slice stepping out.

He locked his eyes to a police car by their gate and his heart skipped. He approached the gate as two police officers stepped out of the car and entered the gate. Bobo froze staring at them as they approached. Meanwhile inside the house Mma C noticed the police and worriedly looked at them wondering what they could be looking for. Noticing that her eyes were fixed outside, Mavis and Lucia also simultaneously looked out through the open windows and spotted the police chatting with Bobo.

Lucia's heart skipped and she fanned herself with a scarf as MmaC stood to find out what was going on. Mavis remained confused as we continued to laugh out loud at Lesedi's room sharing girly news.

GOODNIGHT. PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

[10/19, 15:33] : MY CRUSH

*30

MmaChedu bowed low greeting the officers. The boys had stopped playing ball and were surrounding Bobo worriedly. He confessed:

Bobo: (tearfully) Mma C ga ke a dira sepe the bathong it's not true

Officer: dumelang mme. We are looking for

Baboloki Mosweu, are you his mother?

MmaC: dumelang borre ba molao. Baboloki ke ngwana wa ga nna ke Mmaagwe ke molwetsi ke yole mo ntlong. What did he do batho Baboloki, a tla bolaya nna ke ka pelo.

Officer:we want him at the Police station to help us with investigations regarding theft of some building materials at a construction company called JakeB construction. He is one of the labourers there.

Bobo: (with teary eyes) nna ga ke a utswa sepe Mma C to be honest. I work there yes but nna ga ke itse sepe.

MmaC:Bobo wee Bobo you want to kill your mother. Re oka Lucia wena o tsenya mapodisi mo jarateng. And you embarrass us like this re na le baeng. Bobo what have you done monna.

Officer:re tsamaya le ene ntate yo ko police station
mme gone jaana we don't have much time.

The other Police officer took out some handcuffs.

Bobo:ao batho ba Modimo ke a le kopa se nhakeng
I have a kid o ntibile. I didn't steal anything officer.
I'm telling you. Ke chaisitse ka 11 after we were paid.
And I went to the shops.

Officer.ok let's just go.

Lucia called out Lesedi and we came out of the
room only to lock eyes with police officers taking
out Bobo.

Mavis's heart sank looking at Lucia's tears
streaming down her face.

Lesedi:what is going on here?

Lucia:the police are taking Bobo. What did he do, ngwana yo o tla mpolaya Sedi, what did he do? Help me stand Sedi ke utlwe gore gorileng.

Suddenly one of the officers stepped into the sitting room and greeted Mavis and Lucia.

Police Officer:My name is Officer Malaka. We are looking for Baboloki Mosweu. We are taking him with us to the police station

Lucia:(crying hysterically) o Modimo wa tshwaro. O sentse eng ngwana yo Morena. What kind of bad luck is this. My brother is in prison and my son wants to go that route too. What is this? I asked him several time where he got those groceries. O rile wa bereka Baboloki bathong!

Police Officer: sorry mama just calm down we are taking him to help us with investigations of the theft of building materials at Jake's B construction. He is one of..

Mavis: what? Did you say Jake's B construction.

Police Officers:yes mam.

Mavis:that's my husband's company, oh my God. Lele let's go. Gatwe this boy and others stole at daddy's company.

Me: what!.

Mavis:(checking her phone in the bag) oh my God my phone has been on silent. Jacob has been calling me. 5 missed calls damn it! Lele let's go.

I looked at Lesedi whose eyes were teary sitting on her mother's mattress rubbing her back. I waved to her and grabbed by little bag stepping out.

Mavis: let me go mmaLesedi that's my husband's company. Shap Lesedi

Lucia:in sorry.. I.

She quickly stepped out and unlocked her car. We hopped in and she drove out. Lesedi's heart sank as the police took away Bobo and drove away. MmaC disappointedly got in the house and quietly sat down staring at Lucia who was crying softly.

MmaC: Lucy naka. Let's just give him benefit of the doubt. Maybe he didn't steal. He was saying he didn't do it. The police also were saying he is helping them with investigations.

Lucia:he did it MmaC. Where did he get money to buy all those groceries. I pushed my son to steal MmaC. I always complained that he didn't contribute anything now he resorted to crime. I could have just left him the way he was.

MmaC:no Lucy don't blame yourself

The boys entered the house crying out loud

Them:re bata Bobo rona iyiiiihiiiiii

Mma C took both of them and placed them on her lap.

Mmac:Kgosi, Rea, Bobo wa boa bongwanake. Wa go thusa mapodisi. He is coming

Them:but the police are shooters they are going to shoot him.

Lesedi cried softly and muttered,

Lesedi:this spoilt the whole thing for us. Kelets o and her mom will probably never come here. A family where there is a thief. Bobo is a trouble maker.

MmaC: let's hope for the best Sedi motho o kgona go tshwara a sa dira molato. Then he will be released after investigations. He was crying there telling the officers he did not do it. He said he is working and he just got his salary at 11 and went to shops.

Lesedi: it all an act. Bobo has never taken responsibility of anything in his life. I don't know

who is going to take care of his son when he goes to prison. And how can he do this to me, I just met a new family. Ene o ya go utswa at their company. This is ridiculous

Lucia laid on her mattress and cried softly until she drifted off to sleep. MmaC watched her worriedly and she continued chatting with Lesedi trying to calm her down.

Meanwhile as she drove home mummy connected her phone to the car's Bluetooth and dialled daddy.

Mom:hey hun what happened?

Jacob:I'm at the police station. Mathaka a ba nts e ba rekisa my material. Project e gana go fela kante they are stealing from me.

Mom:J akes I didn't know you hired your baby
mama's son. I'm so disappointed

J acob:who? I didn't know too. But gone I know
Lucia has an older son mme ga ke sa thola ke mo
itse kana babe.

Mom:haha waitse this is something else. They took
him while we were there. They were pretending to
be a good family but they are actually a family of
thieves. Ke fa ba itidis a hoo re tsamaya. The
woman ebile shamelessly muttered that her brother
is also in prison. Ka fa ba neng ba itira holy ka teng
when we arrived. They fooled us. Nna I will never
step into that family again.

J acob:but Mav, the son stealing doesn't make the
whole family thieves.

Mom:ah hey gongwe le ene Lesedi wa senya. I'm

not sure. How will I trust her in my house

I chipped in on the background

Me:ah mama you can't be that judgemental. We have to learn who Lesedi is before judging her.

Mom:Ke boregile. Where do that guy get the guts to steal in our company

Jacob: he was not alone babe don't work yourself up. Just go home I will give you feedback when we are done here.

Mom:no im just dropping off Lele and coming.

Jacob:it's not necessary lov

Mom:I insist I want to support you.

Jacob:okay.

She hung up and clicked her tongue. She drove quietly until I talked.

Me:mama I don't think they are a bad family. Lesedi is such a nice person. She is mature and she knows a lot of things. She baked those muffins and she says she knows how to bake a cake. She said she will teach me. The brother might be a problem mama but Lesh is a nice person

Mom:I don't care whether she is nice or not or she is baker or what. You are not even sure whether she was lying or not. Maybe it was just an act. It's a crime family the mother confessed that even her brother is in prison.

Me:sadly) let's just leave it re ta bonela teng.

Mom dropped me off at our gate and drove away. I saly walked into our yard and greeted aunty Rose who was busy raking in front of the house. She gave me a worried look.

Rose:are you okay Lele?

Me:um.. aunty Rose I'm sad.

Rose: what's going on? Your father left here in a hurry after a phone call that his employees stole some of his materials.

Me:yah heard that, mommy is rushing to meet him at the police. Nna ke steris wa ke tsame fela.

Rose:what exactly Lele, boyfriend?

Me: boyfriend e nthadile aunty rose. I've given up about that one. But I was happy that I've just found a sister. She sounded like someone who will genuinely love me. She was friendly and kind and I was about to share with her my deepest secrets. She was actually sweet aunty Rose. The mom is sick but she was sweet too. That girl baked yummy muffins and she seemed like a hard worker I could learn from. I was glad I finally have a sister until the police came and took her brother. Apparently he is involved in the theft at daddy's company. Now mummy wants nothing to do with that family. She said what if Lesedi is also a thief. I don't think so aunty Rose. She says I shouldn't go there. Why is she being that judgemental?

Rose(putting her arm around my shoulder.) Dont worry Lele mummy is just stressed, she will come around. Lesedi still remains your sister mo ithute

fela o iketile.

Me:ok hope mommy will allow her to visit me soon.

Rose:she will she is still angry and they might recover their things.

Me:you think so?

Rose:yes I do

Me:ok. Let me go and lie down. Yarry okae

Rode:watching TV

Me:ok.

I slowly opened the main door then hurried to my bedroom to lie down. I played rnb on my phone and covered myself with a fleece blanket and drifted off to some sleep.

At Lesedi's house.

Later that evening MmaC and the boys took Lucia's bags and blankets to MmaC's house. Lesedi sadly hummed a church song while she cleaned up the kitchen and washed the cups they used for tea. Lucia slowly walked thoughtfully around the yard thinking of Bobo and his stunts. Why was he really eager to buy fancy food for them? Did she pressurize him to support the family? What if he goes to prison?

She sighed as she walked back into the house and sat on her sofa waiting for MmaC.

Meanwhile inside the kitchen Lesedi's phone beeped receiving an sms.

A: Can I pass by tomorrow evening?

She wiped her hands with the dish cloth and leaned over the unit counter responding...

GOODNIGHT PLEASE COMMENT LIKE AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:33] : MY CRUSH

*31

Meanwhile inside the kitchen Lesedi's phone beeped receiving an sms.

A: Can I pass by tomorrow evening?

She wiped her hands with the dish cloth and leaned over the unit counter responding,

Lesedi:yah but she moved to our neighbors house today. I don't think she will mind you coming over.

A:ok if you are not really sure I should come we can maybe meet somewhere else

Lesedi:ah just come she will be happy to see you. You were a very helpful nurse

A:okay hoping next time le wena you will visit

Lesedi:yah I will see. I'm just afraid of visiting men's house.

A:okay you are right. It's not appropriate. Maybe

going out to eat somewhere at the malls.

Lesedi(smiling) that sounds like a plan.

A:good, we will find a suitable date before you get busy with exams

Lesedi:I will be looking forward to that

A:perfect. How are revisions going?

Lesedi:perfectly fine. I still want to intensify on languages I always do bad on them.

A:so you are a science person?

Lesedi:Yah sciences and maths are my things.

A:then you are going to be a brilliant doctor

Lesedi:yes, a surgeon specializing in removing tumors.

A:that's my girl.

Lesedi:my mothers sickness motivated me even more.

A:I'm proud of you

Lesedi:hahaha thanks, hey i have a highlight today.

A:what is it?

Lesedi:I just met my stepsister.

A:that's nice. You like her?

Lesedi:pretty much she seems like a nice person

A:Goodluck getting to know her.

Lesedi: yah thanks

A:thanks for the chat o inkits hits e bodutu kana ke nna ke le 1.

Lesedi:really where is your girlfriend?

A:I'm single

Lesedi:ao a handsome guy like you single. Are you serious? And how old are you cos my brother had a son at 21.

A: so im handsome? what a compliment? hahah you will get to know my age soon. Less than 25 though. 21?he was very early

Lesedi:yah you are. Hahaha let me finish my work here we will chat later

Lesedi's mom stood at the kitchen entrance staring at her smiling with her phone.

Lucia:who is the guy? You are smiling with your phone like an insane person. I've stood here for a while you don't even see me.

Lesedi:hahaha there is no guy mama. it's Kelets o

Lucia:ok nana I'm glad you like your sister. Hope they will not link you to Bobo's mess. They seem like friendly people. Hope Jacob will take over his role and stop hiding behind his wife.

Her heart sank thinking that I haven't talked to her since we left and not sure our sisterhood will really survive the Bobo saga.

Lesedi: I hope so too

Lucia:Mma C are Kabo o apeile let's go there and eat. Lock the door and take your things re ye go lala ko mmaC. I'm not comfortable leaving you behind now that Bobo o tshwerwe. Kabo are he will go and check him kamoso if ba ka mo latsa mo celleng to hear the whole issue.

Lesedi(sadly) okay mama I wonder if Bobo will ever

grow up

Lucia:forget about him. He will never.

Lesedi put away the plates and wiped the kitchen tops. She took her sweater, fleece blanket, toiletry bag and school backpack. She walked with her mother to MmaC's house.

At Alex's house

He smiled alone and punched the air after his promising chat with Lesedi. He then laid shirtless on his back and logged on to Facebook. He frowned at the number of female friend requests.

Alex:uhu 50 friend requests?

He randomly accepted the other beautiful girls especially those he had mutual friends with. He recognized Kelly Bas iame (me) and remembered she is Ob's girl then he accepted her request. He also accepted the other pretty lady named Connie Kay. He scrolled down through the time line laughing at memes and clicking likes on those he found intriguing. Then he went on to his watsapp and sent a message on Buddies group.

Alex:guys I'm starting the process with my wife

Ob:what wife

Alex:the chic I told you ke a mo ikgodisetsa. We finally had an interesting chat.

Ob:stop being crazy wena monna. You need a permanent girl of your age nna ke a nyala next year

Ken: this guy is crazy ijo!

Alex:wena Ken I'm not crazy akere you are also dating a 17 year old

Ken:do you ever hear me mentioning marriage. I know this chic is going to start varsity a bo a bona mathaka ba ba ntsi koo ba mo tsietsa. She is still young for commitment.

Alex:iyo le tla ipona banna

Ob:hahaha eish nna banna Joyce o nkobetsa le 14. She answered her call ke fa a mo gagauthula hoo ke reeditse ke le fa kgorong ke fa ke re damn it e padile cheating jaanong.

Alex:hahaha cheating is a bad choice. Talking about

that, kana your chic requested me on Fb monna. A
kere ke ene Kelly Basiam

Ob:hahaha ao! ya ke ene.

Alex:yah mme she is hot ene, her eyes reminds me
of Lesedi's

Ken: hahaha kana ha gongwe wa go batla.

Alex:ah neh I don't think so. Gape I respect guy
code. I can't date my guys ex.

Ob:maybe she is just hurt she wants you to console
her. Se rata sex blind and she is a fast learner. Mme
kana I found her ele virgin.

Ken:hahaha you are an expert you taught her well

brayaka. Nnana is now addicted

Ob:ee thata.

Alex:hahaha banna let me shower. Ken I'm coming to watch game monna ke a borega. Life of a bachelor ke maaka fela. Ob ke family man kana

Ob:o tshenga eng ne monna. O tsile go swaba monna Alex. O gana go Bata macheri o itia ka lekgela. Le a go lalala le butswa leng

Alex . Lekgela ke eng ne monna? Relax monna Ob

Ken: O re gaisitse monna. This guy made a copy for himself. a boy for that matter

Ob:mcm! Mike o kae ne banna? Wa bo a tshwere ngwana wa ga mang?

Ken: ngwana wa batho o mo kotsing

Alex:I can imagine

Ken:before you go, o kae Lone monna, o Bua ka di wife J aana. That chic was crazy!

Alex: ae Ken shap the monna o tla ntshelela. That girl was too forward mme gape ale mo mompe. Ale bosula okare ga se ngwana mxm!

Ob: Iyoo banna shapong

He got off the chat and a message from Kelly

popped in the messenger app.

Kelly: Hi handsome, thanks for the add neh

He frowned and thought

Alex:is this girl flirting with me. Did she just say handsome. Hee she doesn't know me well. She thinks I can take my friend's leftover, nah.

He clicked his tongue and threw his phone on the bed the he took his towel and left to shower.

At the police station

The following morning after further interrogation the police officers sat with Jacob, his wife and one officer came with Bobo from the cell.

Bobo quietly stared at them and sighed with teary eyes.

Before they could say anything Kabo stepped in, dressed in a navy blue suit, a white shirt and shiny brownish formal shoes. He looked like an attorney holding a leather file and his phone. The police officer who ushered him in muttered,

Officer:officer Malaka this guy is Baboloki's brother. He came to hear out what's going to happen with him.

Mavis seriously stared at Kabo wondering who he was since they did not mention at their meeting any other boy child. He looked the same age as Baboloki or even younger. He also looked professional and mature. He doubted if he was his brother and he wondered who he really was cos

those people were poor to afford a lawyer. The officers exchanged awkward glances and Officer Malaka spoke:

Officer Malaka: batsadi and you Baboloki's brother. What's your name again sir?

Kabo:(confidently) Mr. Kabo Supang sir

She sighed realizing they are not of the same surname. Maybe it was just someone who was filling pity for the family. They seem like people who want the whole world to sympathize with them. She thought. But with what Bobo has done she is done being that lenient.

OfficerMalaka:ok you are welcome Mr Supang. We were just about to start when you arrived. So you arrived at the right time. Let me start by pointing out that we are pleased fto have found some of your

stolen materials Mr Basame. Some of our officers are still at some site where the materials were sold. We managed to catch 3 criminals and we are still looking for the other 2.

Mavis gave Bobo an evil look as the officer spoke.

Officer:our investigations are almost over, that is why we have decided to set free Mr Mosweu.

Mavis:what? Why?

Officer M: please let me finish what I want to say, Mrs Basame. You will be given a chance to say what you want to say at the end. Ok where u was I. I was saying Mr Baboloki is free since our investigations showed that he is not part of the people who stole at J akes B. Actually Mr Mosweu was hired at the beginning of this month by your subcontractors as a labourer. The stealing has been

going on for a while and the culprits are guys from the subcontractor company. There were working with one of the old labourers. This one is still new and does not know anything.

Mavis's mouth dropped as the officer spoke.

Kabo:so Officer you want to tell me that my brother spent a night in a cell for nothing. All the humiliation you caused him in the neighborhood le mo goga goga and putting handcuffs on him were for nothing. All Our neighbors stood and mocked him and watched him walking away with the police like a criminal. They have labeled him a criminal in my hood. They have. You mean it was for nothing. This guy is trying to hustle to bring food on the table what do you do to him. Destroy him like this. For what? for nothing? Then it's just as simple as that for you he is free.

Alone tear rolled down Bobo's cheek and he quickly

wiped it with the back of his hand as he heard the guy he had never really taken seriously in his life speaking on his behalf. He never even said hi to him. He thought he was a weak guy. The way he dressed nicely and was always clean they used to say he was gay. He used to mock him a lot with his friends. Now he is sitting across the table fighting for his rights. He sniffed and blinked several times in an effort to fight back tears.

Mavis remembered how rude and judgmental she was since the whole thing happened and she sighed frustrated.

Jacob: Officer it's very sad that you went after the wrong guy while the right criminals are roaming the streets. I trusted you with this but you messed up the whole thing. You flopped guys to be honest. Go tile J ang gore le bo le sa tswharwa mathata a mangwe.

Officer: yah we understand that Mr Basiam my team is working hard to trace the rest of the guys we failed to catch. They are about five people involved in this but right now we have three in custody. We will do all we can to catch the remaining criminals. Mr Supang we understand your concern. We really accept our mistake. Ke gore fela questioning took longer than we anticipated. We could have released him maabane. But there was nothing we could do tota that's the procedure. Fa o berekela golo, go utswilwe automatically o nna mmelaelwa. And you should be taken in for investigations until you are cleared.

Mr Supang: you don't have to apologize to me but to Mr Mosweu. This guy is trying to rebuild his life. His mother is critically ill. What if she collapsed and died when you took her son for nothing. Nka bo le dirile J ang le bolaile motho.

Officers we are really not happy.

Baboloki:I'm sure my mother, siblings and ngwanake ba nthobogile ba bona ke tsewa ke mapodisi. It was the last blow to them. I may be irresponsible in my own way but molao ke o sala morago. My uncle is in prison. He always tell me about how tough it is in there. So tota nna hela I never try go gothagothana le molao. This hit me hard. I've tried to do some thing good for the first time in my life. I bought my family grocery. Only for this to happen tsatsi le ise le phirime.

OfficerMalaka: we are really sorry my brother. We take responsibility and apologize for this whole mess.

Kabo:I guess you will have to go an extra mile and go and apologize to MmaMosweu at home for disrespecting her home like that.

Baboloki:ke utusiwa bothoko ke gore my son and little brother were looking at me being dragged

away by the police. Those guys will never trust me.

Mavis released a huge sigh.

Mavis:we are really sorry my brother le nna tota I judged you too early. Mr Supang wena how are you related to him.

Kabo:I said I'm his brother.

Mavis:brother how? Ke bona le sa tshwane ka difane.

Kabo:it doesn't matter. Salang le batla dilalome tsalona. Bobo let's go. I don't why this woman think he can question us about our brotherhood.

Mavis:no ke ne ke sa..

Kabo:no just save it for yourself. Bobo a reye.

The officer gave Bobo his phone and he was released. He and Kabo walked out as the Police remained with the Basiames.

BLESSED WEEKEND READERS. CONTINUE TO STAY SAFE COVID-19 IS OUT THERE.

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:34] : MY CRUSH

*32

Later on Jacob and Mavis drove quietly to their house. Mavis was lost in a world of thoughts and regretted every single word she said about Lesedi's

family.

Mavis: hun what are your plans about Lesedi?

Jacob: babe my money don't necessarily come nako tsothe you know how this tendering is. So I was thinking ke mmulele account then transfer 10k mo teng ke bo ke its e gore I will take a while ke sa mo tsenyets e Madi.

Mavis:Wa re 10 what ne Jakes?

Jacob:10k yes, is there any problem?

Mavis:10k Jakes? o mo fa ngwana? You can't give a child that amount of money what about electricity ko gae. Sam o nna a botsa about your contribution.

Jacob:I'm thinking ke ntshe 10k for Lesedi then she opens an account. then 6k contribution for

electricity. 20k I'm using it to boost business fale le fale. So we will remain with 14k to help mo lapeng.

Mavis:do you know that you've never given any of my children such amount of money. Bonnie is worse, ga o nke o fa ngwanake Madi Jakes. As for me I will not talk about it. Because I know you only did that birthday party out of guilt ya go jola ga gago. Gape you were influenced by Lele. So you mean Lesedi is so special mo o ka mo fang 10k. The money that you never gave any of us Jakes.

Jacob: Mav I thought all the kids' needs we always cover them and I always contribute fa ke bone di tendara. Re tswa kgakala re tlhokomela Bonnie and Lele. But as for Lesedi, I've abandoned her for years. So I thought with the 10k she could cover a lot of things she needs now that her mom is sick. Gape kana maybe I will be staying bo 5 months ke sa mo neele after that.

Mavis:but still J akes this will divide the kids. How will Bonnie feel a utwa go twe you gave a child you just met 10k. Ene le fa ele 1k o seke o mo romelela. Kana J akes if I don't send Bonnie money, you never do. And ebile Lele is better you sometimes give her money for shopping. So fa ele sengwe divide that 10k among all your children ba tsee 2.5k each.

J acob:what? I think you are being unreasonable Mav, after all the years I spent failing to take care of this child. Ke mo tele ka 2.5k. Ao mma! ba ka nna ba mpusa ka one. As for Bonnie I think fa o mo romelela Madi a bo a tswa kwago rona rotlhe. Kana J ang? What happened to us being a team?

Mavis:oh ga ba kake ba go busa. Those people are desperate for money. Are you even sure she is your daughter. Maybe you should start off ka parternity test. Part of 10k should go towards parternity

J acob: (angrily) are you serious now Mavis? Lesedi

is my child. I know she is my child. Even when she was a little girl when I looked her, I saw myself. If you look closely you will Realize Lesedi o na le setshwano sa ga Lele. And gape okare o tshwana Refilwe wa ga Sam. She is my blood.

He slowed down at the gate and Yarena slid open the gate. He drove quietly through into the garage.

Mav: I wonder gore nna when will I ever enjoy your money. Go pala eng Jakes gore nna o mphe 10k sometimes. I mean money for me not for children's school fees or anything. The last time we went on holiday was when we went to suncity. I planned and paid for everything. When you get your money for tenders Jakes you never give me anything. It's always family budgets, then we are done. My workmates go with their spouses to bo Dubai, Thailand, bo Paris. Nna the furthest place I've ever been to is Cape Town le gone ke isiwa ke spane.

Jacob:(irritated) so this is about you now. I'm done with this conversation. I hate a conversation with no direction. I was talking about Lesedi, now you talk about you, Bonnie Electricity. Ne ke batla re Bua ka Lesedi and finish. So if you are not willing, I will see what to do about my daughter.

Mavis sat quietly in the stationery car as Jacob opened the door and walked out leaving the key in the ignition. He quickly reached for the garage door and stepped into the lounge. Mavis sighed disappointed and came out of the car. She removed the key and locked the car then she headed to her room.

I watched TV on the lounge as daddy entered.

Me:daddy how did it go at the police. Where is he? Lesedi's brother. Did he steal?

Jacob: (sighed) hi beautiful! the police managed to catch 3 of the guys who stole and two are still on the run and they are looking for them. They also managed to locate some materials from a certain family which bought from them.

Me:so Lesedi's brother is amongst the 3 in police custody?

Jacob:no he was released he didn't steal anything. The police just took him because he worked with those guys but mme ene he is new. He did not know anything about this. I'm thinking of going to Lucia's place to apologize for the humiliation caused. The sad part ba mo laditse mo celleng.

Me:what! And mummy was so judgemental. I kept telling her maybe they were wrong. She even said maybe Lesedi is like him.

Jacob:yah I think she was just stressed by this whole thing.

Me:that's a real mess. You really need to apologize daddy. That guy was humiliated in front of his siblings and mother eish.

Jacob:yah I can imagine. I will see what to do with it. This whole thing is stressing me out.

Me:daddy I like Lesedi she is a cool sister. She knows how to bake muffins and cakes. Maybe next weekend we can ask her to come and sleel over so that she teach me how to bake

Jacob:(sighed) okay talk to your mother first and ask her.

Me:yeah I will.Daddy are you okay.

Jacob: a bit stressed let me go and lie down.

Me: okay

He strode across the lounge to their bedroom and I heard the sound of their bedroom door closing with a soft thud then silence prevailed in the whole house as Yarry bounced his tennis outside. I sighed and logged on to Facebook.

I wished my sister was on Facebook and I wanted to convince my father to buy a smartphone for her, at least we could easily chat via WhatsApp. I checked my messenger and realized Alex had seen my message but there was no reply. I sighed disappointed. Then I clicked on his profile and saved some of his pictures on my phone. I made the other one a wallpaper. Then I smiled imagining him as my boyfriend. I then sighed changing it to

my own picture. A thought about Ob crept upon my mind and I fumed with anger thinking of his betrayal. What a son of Bi***. He didn't even bother calling me and ending the relationship properly. I clicked my tongue several times. I then went on wats app and typed a message:

'what a stupid coward you are Ob. You failed to just call me and say it's over. What were you thinking. That I will stop my life and cry over you. You are not worth it. If you thought I will be stuck crying for you, I'm not. I'm so over you. You are not worth it. and I've moved on with a more handsome guy with bigger dick than yours. He is way better than you. Mxm I thought you were everything because you were my first. But I've just realized they are better people. Gape you are ugly Ob kana. Ke six pack fela mme o gogo. My guy is cute. Guess that wife to be of yours is as ugly as you. Then ngwana e tshwanetse e bo ele gogonyana. Sis family of digogo. Le nthusitse bathong. Gape tota im not your type. Ne e le favor fela papa. Sis!"

I pressed the send button and the message was delivered. I sighed then I dialed Lesedi's number stepping into the veranda. It rang three times and she picked.

Lesedi:HI Kels

Me:HI Lesh how are you today?

Lesedi:I'm good and you?

Me:I'm great. The mma wena I want to ask mama that you come and sleep over ka weekend if it's okay with you?

Lesedi: ah Im sorry about that. I don't think it's a good idea for me to sleep out. Mama is tstill sick so weekends i help around the house from there i

study.

Me(a bit disappointed) oh I understand. Hey themma, I'm crushing on this cute guy wena. The most handsome dude I ever seen ke nna ke lenile his pics hela. Tota gone let me say he is mine, wa mpata. Ke gore ne ke itikolosa fela wa bona.

Lesedi: (laughing brief) Kels what are you saying? Guy is hitting on you or he is your crush.

Me(hesitantly) he is hitting on me. I've been crushing him before so now I don't want to act as if I'm desperate.

Lesedi: ee o dira sentle. The role of a man is to pursue a girl. Monna ga re o mo sokodise sis a ipotse gore a mme o tla lala a go kgonne. That's when you test his loyalty. Hahaha! as if I know banna ke motho fela o seka wa nkutwa ke Bua dilo

Tse.

Me: a mme? Are you a virgin?

Lesedi:it's a private question Kels, neverever ask other people that question. It's a bit uncomfortable gape. I will just answer you cos you are my sis. Yes I am.

Me:ok sorry themma eish. Yah you are right it's a private thing. Ok this guy ke tla nama ke mo lebelets e but I love him though. He is cute. Tall, handsome, beautiful smile, broadshoulders, smooth skin and coffee color. Has this shaped beard and he is worthy to drool over. Koore everything about him is perfect okile wa bona sis. The deep voice eish mma. Ke a mo rata.

Lesedi:maybe it's lust, infatuation

Me:what?

Lesedi: you like his appearance a lot. women are not as visual as men. We mostly like ditiro ts a motho, boits holo ja gagwe, the words he says and the way he loves us. So nna I never really look at a man ke sa mo its e ke bo ke re ke a mo rata.

Me:ok. I know him though.

Lesedi:ehe I didn't hear that part. Sis shap something just came up we will talk later.

She quickly hung up and Lesedi shifted her attention to Bobo and Kabo walking into the yard. The boys rushed out of the house and paced towards Bobo and hugged him as he lifted them one by one. Lesedi stood speechless leaning on the veranda pillar until they came closer. Kabo looked handsome dressed in a suit.

Bobo:my favorite sis I'm back. I'm so back sis.

Lesedi: what happened?

Bobo:they had to apologize to me nna Boboliciois mathaka a ba ntlwaela waits e. They think so low of me. Nna, stealing. Nna you know me Lesedi le fa o ka owner 5 million wa mo sama nnaka ga nkake ka mo utswa. I ask, I don't steal.

Lesedi:I was surprised. I even wondered if you were under pressure of buying us food. Cos o tshwerwe after bringing groceries home for the first time in years

Bobo(sighed sadly): they spoilt the whole thing. It was supposed to be a surprise. A surprise that I was finally working and ke Itimile biri the first month to support my family. I don't know If I should

continue working there go bereka le magodi go bosula. Look at what it has done to me. Crippled my reputation.

Kabo: go and continue working there that guy is going to pay you trust me. He felt guilty already for destroying your reputation.

Bobo:really? Eish Sedi I have good news for you. Kabo monna o tshositse mathaka a macola. Malaiti ale ke baroroma fela. Laiti ame a kgwa selungu monna. Telling them my rights. Eish. This guy really stood for me laitaaka. I want to give you zaka ya drink for this.

He opened his wallet and took out a p100 note and gave to Kabo.

Kabo: no no I can't take your money Bobo. I can't, you are just my brother. And I didn't do anything

they still had to release you. I was just offering support.

Bobo:heela the monna oseka ware you did not do anything. Kana that guy nearly soiled his pants fa o tsena. He thought you are my lawyer. Ke a shadikanya matlho.

They all burst into laughter as he continued to speak good things about Kabo.

Bobo: ah monna Kayb Thanks a lot brayaka. I've never been a good brother to you laitaaka. Le hi fela ga ke ise ke go mo neele. Le gale gone monna nna I'm generally a bad person. But I've learnt something from you laitaaka. Banna ga ba lathane. I will return the favor someday.

Lesedi:hahaha is that you my brother. You sound so mature for the first time. This was some kind of

wake up call I guess. Bathong areyeng ko go Bo mama. I'm sure they will be glad to see you Bobo.

She called the boys and they all walked together to MmaC's house.

They knocked once and entered. Lucia's eyes filled with tears as she locked eyes with her son.

Lucia:Bobo are you free?

Bobo: I'm free olady. I'm free mama. I told mmaC when they dragged me away that I didn't do it. I didn't do it. You are sick nka se dire jalo. Gape olady all the years you raised me I was irresponsible but never a thief. Ya bogodu no olady nakase dire jalo. Mama I wanted to make you proud. I worked the whole month ke sa le bolelela I wanted it to be a surprise but they spoilt it.

Lucia: (lifting her hands) oh thank you Jesus. Ke leboga Modimo ngwanake. I was sad tota thinking you are going to prison like your uncle. I really thank God

Bobo:I'm trying to be a better person lady. Go thata but ke tla Leka tota. The way you raised my son for me I owe you a lot.

MmaC:wow we thank God Bobo. You sound so mature. I am happy.

Bobo:thanks MmaC your impact in this home is too much. I want to thank you for that. Ke a itse gore ke ne ke ete ke go thokele maits'eo but you showed me you are a good woman. Thanks for taking care of my family when I failed. To Kabo this guy did a great job. I used to mock him and doubt him. But he stood for my rights at the police station. Mthaka yo o tshositse bo rramolao. Ke a leboga bathong.

Kabo:I'm humbled work hard my brother. You have a whole family to take care of. You are the man of the house. Mama, MmaBobo le Bana need you more than ever before.

Bobo:yah you are right my man

Meanwhile Rea and Kgosi burged into the house.

Rea: mama mama! There are people at our gate...
They all looked outside!

GOODNIGHT. PLEASE LIKE AND COMMENT AND
INCREASE YOUR SHARES. THANKS

[10/19, 15:34] : MY CRUSH

*33

Lucia:who are they?

Lesedi stepped out to check them but couldn't not clearly figure out who they were.

Lesedi:ke monna le mosadi. In not sure gore who are they

Lucia:go and see them and hear them out.

Bobo:ok let me go with you Sedi.

Bobo and Lesedi walked out of MmaChedu's house and approached the visitors at their gate.

They bowed low greeting them. Bobo recognized them while Lesedi only recognized the woman.

Man:le tsogile bongwanake, okae mmaalona?

Bobo: (irritated) she is at MmaChedu's house. She is currently staying there.

Woman:(with an attitude) uhu! ele gore o tshaba mots'e jaanong Lucia wa lona, ijo!

Lesedi ushered them in the home and unlocked the house. She took out two chairs and handed them. Bobo rushed back to MmaChedu's house to notify her mother who the visitors were.

Woman:heelang girl, why can't you let us in your house. You want us to sit in this wind. Don't you know me

Lesedi:I am waiting for mama. I can't allow you in

her absence.

Woman:bakhurutshe ba ntsetshe. Ele gore what do you think of us young girl. Don't you know that this is also our home.

Bobo rushed back.

Bobo: are you can come and see her at MmaChedu's house.

Man:Mpotseng re ya go tshegwa ke batho. Lucia a okwa ke badichaba re le teng.

Mpotseng:a a mo oke akere ke ene a jang Madi a gagwe nna ga a re bone re le batho. That other time I was here.,I saw Lucia giving that woman a full bowl of scones . And nna she didn't give me anything so let her take care of her

Lesedi:with all due respect please don't talk about my mother like that. Please Bagolo if you can't keep quiet it's better you leave.

Mpotseng:heelang how disrespectful is Lucia's kid. Are these the manners you learn in town. Talking to elders the way you like. Do you even know who we are ngwanyana. Mxm! Jonas wa bona go re o tsile go nthogisa Bana golo fa.

Jonas:let's just go Mpotseng we need to see Lucia. I need to give kgaitadie feedback because he was sad that we failed to check her

Mpotseng: Mxm Bana ba ga Mma Monkogodi ba nkeme ha. They liked attention just like this even when my mother was alive. O ne a ithatisa mme Lucia o fithela a itira good girl mo go mmaarona. Mxm!

Jonas: Mpotseng please stop saying such things in front of kids. Let's go.

Mpotseng: mxm! o rata go ruiwa ngwana wa ga MmaMonkgogi. You would wonder why she is not staying in her home.

Lesedi's anger grew in her belly and stung her. She felt like spitting fire. Every time Mpotseng opened her mouth she grew even more angrier. Her eyes flashed with indignance and anger, much like lighting on a pitch black night. Mpotseng kept talking and talking and rage built up in both Lesedi and Bobo as they walked quietly towards MmaC's house. They knocked once and entered. The duo stood for a while at the entrance. MmaC peered through the window and stepped out to usher them in. Lesedi and Bobo sat quietly still fuming with anger.

Lucia was lying on her mattress in MmaC's sitting room. She greeted them maintaining her serious face. They sat down and greeted both Lucia and MmaC. A silent and awkward moment prevailed a bit. Then Jonas broke the silence.

Jonas: Lucy re tsile go go thola ngwana wa ga mmangwane.

Lucia: okay I'm surviving Modimo o nthabanets e. Go ne go le thata but here I am.

Jonas: ee I believe so.

Mpotseng looked away with her nose raised between her eyes as if she was smelling poop.

Lucia: Nkonne Mmaagwe Loago le a tsoga?

Mpotseng:ee mma. J onas just decided to drag me in town so that your children can insult me. Even my last born is way too older than Lesedi. I can't stand to be insulted by a baby like Lesedi. Lesedi ke ngwananangwake. She is not even close to my daughter's age. But they never insult me like she did.

Lesedi's rage held the power of a wildfire. You could literally see the flames roaring in her eyes ready to ignite as she furiously glared at the woman who was wrongfully accusing her of insults..

Lucia(softly): uhu Lesedi o go rogile ausi?Lesedi when did you start insulting adults. I didn't raise you that way. Why did you insult my visitor. Maago mogolo le gone

Lesedi quietly glared at her and ignored her mother's question.

Lucia:I just asked you a question.

Lesedi:angrily) I never insulted anyone.

Lucia:(sofly) ng ng! baby take off that serious face. Don't snap at us. Apologize now to elders. Please do.

Lesedi:but mama..

Lucia: Sedi please apologize now to Mmagwe Loago. She is not happy about whatever you said to her just apologize. She is an adult. Mogolo ga a arabisiwe Sedi

Lesedi:ok.. I'm sorry Mmagwe Loago.

Mpotseng:are you really sorry or wa ikgolola how

can you say I'm sorry looking away. Nnananyana
nna ga go ts hamekelwe mo go nna wa utlwa.

MmaC stood and made tea for the visitors. Lesedi
furiously walked out following MmaC to the kitchen.

Jonas: Mpotseng its hwarele ngwana tlhe my sister.
We came here in peace. So how are you feeling
MmaBobo?

Lucia: I'm fine kgaitadi. I'm getting better everyday.

Mpotseng: Jaaanong when are you going back to
your house now that you are fine.

Lucia: I will go soon don't worry im still staying with
my sister.

Mpotseng:heedu gatwe my sister.

Lesedi and MmaC quietly listened at the conversation while still at the kitchen.

Jonas:mme ke a leboga naka when I see that you are getting better. When I heard that you are suffering from cancer. I was crushed le Monkgogi o batile go swa ke pelo when I told him. Get well naka. I came here to check you when you were in Gaborone. I found Bobo playing with with the boys. He said Lesedi went to check you in Gabs. Monna Bobo I'm impressed you seem like a responsible young man this days.

He just nodded quietly.

Mpotseng looked away with a serious look.

Eventually MmaC and Lesedi brought tea and scones to the visitors. They served them as they continued to chat about this and that until they decided to leave.

Mpotseng: Lucia o rute Bana maitse o nnaka.
Setoropo se ta le bolaya.

Lucia: ee mma.

They walked out as Jonas humbly bid everyone goodbye.

At pick and pay Galo mall

Alex took a basket and placed a few of his household essentials including polony and bread. Then he placed a 1kg bag of red fresh apples, a 2 litres 100% juice. He then headed to the chocolate

section and looked through the shelves reading names of chocolates until he decided to pick a pack of 16 Ferrero rocher.

When he dropped it on the basket he heard footsteps coming towards him and he raised his eyes only to lock them with a pretty lady who quickly flashed him with a broad beam. He hesitated a bit then he curved his pinkish lips smiling back revealing his white well arranged teeth. The lady blushed before greeting him.

Her:some ladies are lucky ferrero rocher e a bonwafela in the middle of the month. Le gone such a big pack. Or is it her birthday? He flashed his famous grin that melted her once more.

Alex:hahaha can't a man treat himself with these things kante. A ipha lorato hela.

Her:really? I doubt you are buying for yourself?
Anyway I'm Connie and you?

Alex: shaking her hand) Alex, nice meeting you
Connie.

She pushed her trolley a bit with some of her face
products and the biggest tumbler of parmalat plain
yorghut.

Alex:mme mma le wena wa ispoiler such a big
yorghut!

Connie:hahaha! go tla tweng. I might as well do it if
wena yo do ferror haibo.

Alex:hahaha you like this ferroror thing. you
magnify it like it's something big hela. Have one for
yourself please, I will pay. Tsaya tse di tswang le 3

tseo.

Connie:oh my God wow! thanks a lot. You are such a darling. Ke rata chocolate e ka pelo yame yotlhetlhera Alex.. Thanks

Alex:hahaha welcome. I realized you like it. Ok let me go and pay. I've to rush somewhere

Connie: Ok le nna tla ke duele I'm done..

Meanwhile Yarry and I entered pick and pay to buy bread and Yarry's snacks while daddy waited for us. As I walked from section to section quickly grabbing items that we needed. I bumped on a tall guy giggling with a lady from the sweets and chocolate section. I froze and almost peed on myself as my Jaws dropped just staring at him.

Him: Hi

Me:...

Alex:or you are not the girl I know kana ke a
tshwants ha?

Me:oh yah yah that's me. Sorry about that. I'm
Kelets o. Alex right?

Alex:of course. Ke ne ke ipotsa gore le fa gotwe go
lebala motho. I knew it was you.

Connie rolled her eyes and pushed her trolley
joining the line.

Connie:are ye the rra you said you are rushing
somewhere.

He smiled to mme briefly and followed Connie joining the queue. My heart pounded like it was coming out of my chest as I recognized the girl he was with. I froze for a while where they left me until Yarry tapped my shoulder showing me the biscuits he wanted.

Me: noooo! this can't be happening please nooo!

Yarry: Lele are you okay?

I blinked several times as my eyes filled with tears. He passed all their things to the the cashier and gave her the card paying even for her items..

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:35] : MY CRUSH

*34

Alex and Connie walked out of the shop to the parking lot chatting and giggling. I watched them sadly and joined the queue. At the parking lot they exchanged numbers and Alex unlocked the car.

Alex: where are you going? Should I drop you off?

Connie(with a broad smile) wow that's sweet of you. Yes please. I'm going to Block 7.

Alex:okay let's go

Alex opened the door for her at the passengers side. She hopped in and then he got inside at his side and drove off

He played sounds of John Legend and Connie sang along with the song all of me.

Alex: hahaha nice voice laitaaka. You should try my star.

Connie: hahaha really? Ke hela J aana ne monna.

Alex: mme you are good. Ok tell me miss Connie. Tell me about yourself, who is Connie?

Connie:hahaha it's like im in an interview. Ok my name is Connie Maleka. I'm doing year 3 bachelor of business admin, marketing at IDM. I'm a last born. We are 3. Two ladies and 1 middle guy.. Re mo..

Alex:What? Wait...Connie? You are Ob's sister? He is Maleka, he is a middle child, he has a sister studying Marketing.

Connie:oh my God you know my brother. You know Obakeng? Oh my God you are Alex the nurse at Nyangabgwe?

Alex:yes I am. Wow you are Connie Ob's brother. Mme ne a sa ake o montlenyane shem. You look 18. I thought you would say. I just finished form 5. Year 3? Lord you have good genes.

Connie:nna le Ob re di twin kana. It just that he likes adulthood my brother. But he is 1 year 6 months older than me kana.

Alex:mme kana he always mentions it that you are more like twins. He always mentions how beautiful you are and young at heart. He never forget that you are high maintenance hahaha. I believe him now. That weave and nails must be very expensive

Connie:hahaha Alex these are very cheap staff.

These nails ke di stick on fela ts a p60. The hair ke P300 nyana fela. Do you know girls ba rwala di wig ts a ma 2500. Waitsi Ob is not serious.

Alex:hahaha my guy is in trouble. Haha this guy's are not doing their job. gaba beche.

Connie(with a disappointed tone) I can't find one the monna. Now that you are Ob's friend I'm doomed I had hoped that maybe I will get a chance.

Alex:hahaha really?

Connie:yes Alex kana my brother always harasses my boyfriends. It's stressing. And he told me clearly that I shouldn't ever dare date his friends. I wonder gore what if you are the one God made for me

Alex:ke hela hoo kana. Mothaka yo wa peka kana.

Which way should I take?

Connie directed him to her house, as they continued chatting about this and that. He slowed down at a gate where there was a huge mansion. And she stepped out thanking him for the ride.

Alex:my boy is always crying of sending you rent money it's cos you staying in such a nice house.

Connie:yah I'm renting the quarter at the back its just 1 point 3 though.

Alex:okay that's not bad. I love the location. The yard is secure and beautiful.

Connie:ao thanks.

Alex: Help me find something nicer this side at block four thieves are all over.

Connie:I will do that..

He smiled reveling his pure white teeth an she melted once more. She started wishing she could atleast rub her lips against this. This guy was handsome.

Alex:bye take care

Connie:thanks a lot. Please do me a favor, don't tell Ob you know me please.

Alex:hahaha you want to act naughty akere

Connie:(winking) hahaha I'm glad we understand each other

Alex: sure babes.

He waved at her as she slid the gate open and walked to her quarter. She was beautiful and petite. With big eyes and a round smooth face. She was also such a jolly girl, talkative and bright. He found himself smiling think about her. She was not bad at all. However the obstacle will be her brother. When it comes to her sister Ob was too overprotective and stubborn. He quickly brushed off the thought and increased the speed remembering his appointment with Lesedi to see her mom.

At home

Yarry and i hopped off daddy's car and stepped into the house holding shopping bags. Daddy remained outside on his phone. I sadly dropped everything in the kitchen and dragged my feet to my

bedroom. I disappointedly thought what if this guy was a player and a cheater. What if he had many girls and was a heart breaker. Was he even interested in me. Connie of all the girls, was I willing to deal with her. My ex's sister. This was getting complicated than I thought. Did it mean he was dating his best friend's sister. What if they were just together because they were both close people to Ob. A brief smile covered my face as that thought crept upon my mind. I sighed confused than ever before. But the fact remained that I loved this guy and the day he was going to ask me out I will not hesitate. I fell on my bed and closed my eyes in deep thought.

Meanwhile outside daddy sat on the outdoor benches speaking to uncle Sam on the phone.

Jacob: Monna Jakes kana like I said, it seems like Mavis is not interested in my daughter. I think going to her house was just an act. She was pretending to have forgiven me. But she has not. Mavis is still

angry about Lesedi monna.

Sam: OK I understand that part. But maybe 10k is a bit much. She obviously feels threatened. She feels Lesedi is going to be your favorite somehow and replace her. It's normal to feel like that when another person so important to you is in the picture. I propose you suggest 5k for her. Tell her you are giving Lesedi 5k for now. Le ene Lesedi I guess she will understand. 5k ke Madi a mantsi for ngwana. E tla nna ere o mo seletshe o mo lathela anything. They don't necessarily want our money they want to feel loved. That's the best gift you can give her.. daddy's love.

Jacob:ok I hear you but going back to negotiate with Mavis is a lot of work. The things she said about me really crushed my ego monna Sam. I would rather go to Lucia's house and hand over the 5k.i will deal with Mavis after she cools down. She is too angry I don't know why.

Sam:but that's where you will be wrong. J ust get in the house and talk to your wife convince her about the 5k. Stop making decisions alone.

J acob:but Sam.

Sam:no buts J akes just do the right thing. I'm attending something shap tsena mo ntlong hela o rerise mogatsogore o Bata go fa ngwana P5000.

J acob:ok shap.

He hung up. Then J akes sighed frustrated and he stood heading to their bedroom.

At Lesedi's house

Lesedi was busy doing her home work while Bobo

was digging the trees making some ridges. A white runx approached their gate and slowed down until it came to a halt. Bobo put down the spade and approached the gate. The boys raced following him to the gate.

GOODNIGHT ITS SHORT HOPE GA GO TSHWANE.

PLS LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:35] : MY CRUSH

*35

The guy in the car reversed a bit and parked by the side of the fence then he stepped out. He humbly greeted Bobo.

Bobo:dumelang rra. Can I help YOU?

HIM: (pretending not to be sure of the place) is this Mma Mosweu's place?

Bobo:yes sir.

Him:okay I would love to see her. My name is ALEX. I was his nurse at Nyangabgwe when she was HOSPITALIZED.

Bobo(smiling broadly) oh OKAY! let me show you where she is. Let me wash my hands first ke nts e ke dubana le mmu. Eish I'm happy brayaka you really helped my mother healing from cancer. Ah im really impressed.

Alex: wow I'm glad you are happy my brother. It can only be GOD!

Bobo opened the tap and washed her hands then wiped them off with his overalls.

He kept smiling as he glanced at this tall guy that made him look like a dwarf.

Bobo:okay my bro let's go she is at my aunt's house.

Alex:ok and where is the little girl who used to check her. Her daughter.

Bobo:oh okay, you mean my sister Lesedi. Let me call her for you maybe she can even take you to my mother while I continue with my job.

Alex:I guess so.

Alex remained at the gate as Bobo hurried to the house to call Lesedi. Seconds later Lesedi rushed out smiling ear to ear and greeted Alex. She could

not stop noticing how handsome he looked dressed in his navy blue Adidas track pants, a body hugging addidas tshirt and a pair of J ordan sneakers. The watch on his wrist completed his look in a stylish way. Lesedi blushed as her dimple appeared making her smooth face cuter than ever. She wore a pair of leggings and a pink tank top.

Alex:you are soo beautiful miss Lesh

Lesedi:(blushing) thanks a lot Mr A.

He opened his car and took a plastic bag with apples, pears and a 2L juice and a small box nicely wrapped package.

He handed over the plastic to Lesedi.

Alex:Miss L. these are for mama. I didn't really know

what to buy. And that small gift is for you I don't know how you will hide it. We don't have to make parents suspicious as if we are up to something you know.

He winked then smiled.

Lesedi: (smiled back) OK just hold mama's things I want to rush to my room and keep my gift safe. Big brother is still busy with trees

He took the plastic as Lesedi hurried to her room to drop her gift. It was nicely wrapped with a pale pink wrapper with red hearts. And a cerise pink ribbon was nicely placed on top.

She was curious to know what was inside but she couldn't keep him waiting since Bobo was going to be suspicious.

She shoved the wrapped gift at the back of her clothes in her chest of drawers. Then she hurried back to Alex at the gate as Bridget leaned on the veranda pillar staring at them with lots of questions. Bobo went to the next tree closer to Bridget's house just by the fence. Then Bridget walked closer to him.

Bridg:HI Bobz o busy laitaaka?

Bobo:yah eish a lot has been said about me themma Bri I'm trying to be a better person. Still struggling le go latha Kwai but all will be well, biri ke fokoditse. Want to bond with my son le go thusa mo dladleng.

Bridget(giving him her fist across the fence) tsaa dilo tsa gago laitaaka. Ah this days you are a man Bobo. And you are getting cuter evryday haha! So who is that guy with Lesedi?

Bobo:hahaha gatwe cuter wa nzwakala Bridget. Oh that's olday's Doctor. Hey that guy really healed my mother. Waitse I'm so impres ed. Kana olady o buile ko tlase Bri. Ne a sa bue kana le go Bua. Ah this guys really worked hard to fight olady's cancer.

Brigdet:did you say Dr. Bobo? So that guy is a Doctor. Oh my God. From a distance he looks hot. I love his height.

Bobo:Wa peka kana wena Bri ke eng o kare o tla rata banna J aana. That's my mother's Dr.

Bridget: hahaha it looks like he is flirting with Lesedi, did you notice that? I've been looking at them. He actually gave Lesedi something and she rushed to the house. Look at him why is he touching her on the shoulder like that. They are being too cozy. O mmone mo ngwnaeng Bobo.

Bobo:hahaha ah I don't think o ka batla Lesedi. Sedi gape ke mamina fela ga a itse sepe ka banna. Don't worry I will keep an eye on him though. Mo go Sedi ke bolaya motho!

Brigdet:hahaha! heela look Bobo they are walking into MmaChedu's yard. Look, o ne a mo tshwere ka letsogo a Itebetse. Ngaka yo o Bata ngwana ke a go bolelela.

Bobo:hahaha you are exaggerating the Bri mma. Nka bolaya mothaka yo themma mo go nake. Ah wa ntia mma I want to finish here.

Bridget:hahaha OK. Ne rra o dirile jang Bobo? sale ke rile o mpatele Kabo.

Bobo:ah Kabo is gay wena ga o mmone hela.

Brigdet:ae the rra. ao are you serious?

Bobo:Iyoo wena kana wa phapha Bri o tloga o nkgolega. I'm just kidding.

Bridget:okay I want him

Bobo:nna I'm not Kabo's friend mma

Bridget:I saw you walking together maloba. He was too hot on that suit. Where were you from?

Rea and Kgosì approached him.

Rea:papa can we have two pula for sweets.

Bobo searched his pocket and found two 1 pulas.

Bobo:ah you guys are making me broke. Le tla fela meno banna ke di sweets.

Kgosia:ah papa we like them akele. They give us energy

Bobo:hahaha!

Bridget rushed into their house as her mother called her and Bobo continued with his job.

Meanwhile at MmaChedu's house Alex bowed low greeting everyone. Lucia smiled and sat upright greeting him.

Lucia:(smiling) how are you my son. Wow o nale botho jang ngwanake. I never thought you could come and check on me.

Alex:I've been worried about you mma. You've been one of the strongest patient in our ward. A real

fighter and such a courageous woman. I'm glad your surgery was successful

Lucia:we can only thank God and lona ba bongaka. My situation was bad cos there was a time I felt my life slipping away from me.

Alex:I can imagine.

MmaC came from the kitchen with glasses of juice and some biscuits. She served Alex and Lucia

MmaC:hello my boy, hey you managed to come and see molwetsi wa gago. I'm glad. Ga e sa thola ele molwetsi she is healed. Very soon she will be walking out there

Alex:I can see. Mama you are doing a great job taking care of her.

MmaC:ke a Leka ngwanaka. Lesedi is very helpful. I moved her this side so that Lesedi can stop overworking and focus on her school work.

Alex:oh that's sweet of you mama.

They continued to chat about general things as Lesedi mostly stared at him admiring his humble character and wealth of knowledge in a wide range of things that made him sound very mature in his conversations with the elders.

Later on darkness crept upon the sky as Alex bid everyone goodbye and walked out with Lesedi.. They chatted and giggled walking to the car. They stood by the car for a while chatting while Bobo watched them from a distance suspiciously. Thoughts of this tall man hitting on his little sister left him feeling nauseous and he clicked his tongue

several times.

Minutes later Alex tightly embraced Lesedi. His cologne invaded her nostrils and she felt like staying trapped on that chest for good. She pulled off as some car passing by lit them. Bobo furiously approached them. As he hurried across the yard, Alex got into his car and drove away. Lesedi stared at the car disappearing as he joined the main road. She smiled with a blush. She could smell his masculine cologne on her tank top and for the first time in her entire life she felt attracted to a guy. She actually felt sad he just left. Is this what they always call chemistry in novels. She thought. Still lost in her own world of thoughts she was startled by her brother.

Bobo:(angrily) and then wena whats up with hugging men mo mahihing. O emetse eng go ne fa?

Lesedi: hoo hoo Bobo! wait why are you this angry

Bobo:Sedi don't ever try me. You can't be flirting with such a huge man. O bone mothaka yo gore o kafe tota. How dare you allow him to hug you? Do you know that to him it means you are flirting? O Fila gore wa mo rata. Wa mmata mma?

Sedi:Bobo Bobo please a ko o ikete. Cool down please, what's up. I did not flirt with Alex. Ne ke mo laela. Thanking him for checking mom and bringing her juice and fruits. (wrapping herself with her arms) Let me pass ke tsene mo lapeng rra ke a sitwa.

Bobo:even Bridget saw you flirting with him she told me

Lesedi:what?

Bobo stepped aside still angry and Lesedi hurried to the house as he followed her shouting at her.

Bobo: ngaka Lesedi? I mean Dr hela, doctora? . How can you? Where are your age mates? You want to have a baby like me. Then he will leave you for other girls.

Lesedi stepped into her room and pulled the door shut. She sighed and fell on her bed. She Closed her ears with fingers irritated by Bobo's accusations. She remembered he just said Alex was a doctor then she covered her mouth holding back laughter until she actually laughed. She instantly remembered her gift.

Then she picked it and opened it with a huge smile..

Meanwhile at MmaChedu's house Lucia broke the silence.

Lucia:o na le botho mosimane yole Mma C.

MmaC:ee thata. He is well mannered

Lucia: did you notice something between him and Sedi

MmaC: hesitant) no ga ke a bona.

Lucia:hahaha! Maybe I was overthinking it. They seemed closer than normal and Sedi couldn't pull her eyes away from him

MmaC: gongwe ke mogwe wa gago Lucy

Lucia:that's stressful I don't want any disturbance for her this year, wa kwala. Anyway maybe I'm overreacting.

Lucia's phone immediately rang. she rolled her eyes looking at the caller ID. Then she picked..

GOODNIGHT MAKE THOSE COMMENTS PLEASE THEY MEAN A LOT I WANT TO KNOW HOW YOU FEEL ABOUT THE BOOK. STICKERS SUSPENDED WE WANT COMMENTS TODAY.

PLEASE ALSO LIKE AND SHARE. DO YOUR BEST I WILL GIVE YOU THE LONGEST INSERT TOMORROW

[10/19, 15:35] : Insert 36

Lucia's phone immediately rang. she rolled her eyes looking at the caller ID. Then she picked

Lucia:hello

Voice:hi Lucy how are you?

Lucia: I'm feeling much better guess God is on my side

Him:that's nice. Modimo o mogolo. I've missed you though. That pretty face. Koore fa ke akanya go go cheka ke a tshaba. I don't trust myself around that pretty face. Hope cancer ga e a ntshenyetsa.

Lucia:mxm!

Him:serious. Themma Lucy thanks wena. O ntsholetse lephontshe kana.

Lucia: can you get to the point of what you want Jacob. I'm getting irritated already.

Jacob:hahaha! my Lucy. Kana o ne o fithela ke swa fela when you speak sofly like that go twe ke a

omannngwa. Do you ever get angry ne Mmagwe ngwanake?

Lucia:angrily) J acob ke a dropa wa utlwa, you will call me when you are serious.

J acob:sorry sorry my darling. Sorry sweetheart. Ok let me get back to what i called you for. Hun I have 10k for you and Sedi so I'm not sure if I should deposit the whole amount to your account or should I open a savings for Lesedi then deposit her 5k in her account

Lucia:what? J acob I don't need your money. You think all these years when you were busy with your family, how did I survive. You are so unbelievable. You think cos I'm sick you are going to make me your charity case, no!The reason why I gave Sedi your no. was cos I wanted you to take over your responsibility in case I died. I don't need your money. Your daughter is 16years for christsake.

She is an adult. So open an account for her o mo
tsenyetse Madi mo go yone. And please just leave
me alone J acob. Tswa mo go nna cos tota ke toga
ke go thokela botho

J acob:oh my babe batho, I understand mme gone.
I've been a bad guy tota honey. But I just want to
take this moment to thank you for raising our child
like this. Lesedi is very beautiful and intelligent. She
is well mannered and mature. And it shows that you
raised her well. You did a great job. I'm going to pay
for all my sins honey. I understand you are sad
mme kana if o mpha chance Lucy I can even
divorce my wife and build a home with you. Lucy
Kana we looked good together. Koore hela ke ile ka
tsietsega

Lucia:mxm I think you are drunk. J ust stop calling
me J akes. You have Lesedi's number tswa mo go
nna wa nkutlwa.

Jacob:ok I'm sorry hun let me...

She quickly hung up before he even completed his sentence. She furiously clicked her tongue and sipped water as MmaC watched her worriedly.

MmaC:are you okay Lucy?

She nodded fanning herself and clicked her tongue again..

Lucy:this man has got the guts good Lord. What makes him think I can take his money and what makes him want to treat me as a charity case. And he is disrespectful Jacob. He is soo disrespectful. He thinks he could get away with everything.

Her lips trembled as she spoke and fires of fury were sparkling in her eyes. She closed her eyes

briefly and opened them as tears streamed down her cheeks.

MmaC confusedly sat closer to her with worry written all over her face.

MmaC: Lucy what is going on why are you doing this yourself. Is Jacob even worth it? Why are you crying Lucy? Oa lwala stop hurting yourself like this.

Lucia:why Mma C, why Jacob is doing this to me. Wasn't it enough for him that he raped me and left me with a child to raise alone for so many years. Why is he disrespecting me. He thinks he can lure me to him with his money. Does he see a desperate prostitute when he looks at me?

She sniffed as her eyes welled once again. She covered her face crying

MmaC:What? ng ng Lucy what if kids come in and see you like this. You are sick Lucy, don't stress yourself about these things. I'm sorry I didn't know he raped you. You never talked about it. I'm sorry if he is hurting you I will see what to do re mo kgalemele.

Lucia:MmaC I've lived with this guilt for years that maybe I seduced him or lured him to do what he did tome. I blamed myself because he made me to. But I've realized he is a pervert, an excuse of a man. Jacob forced himself on me in my own house. Ok I entertained himcos I ate dinner with him. I chatted with him. I thought we were friends. But ene he only saw me as a sex object. After using me he dumped me. MmaC you know how tough it was ka bots ets e ja ga Sedi. Jacob was living happily with his wife le ene a le motsetse. Nna I suffered cos I had to use all my savings to take care of his child. Jacob o ntsaya jaaka sehema MmaC. He thinks I forgot the day he threatened me to kill my son Bobo if I could talkabout him raping me. This man is evil. It's sad

ke tshotsengwana le ene but I will never forgive him for what he did to me. Now he calls me bo babe and honey. This man thinks low of me shems.

MmaC:yah you don't have to stress yourself up like that. Just tell him stay away from you. O ikgodiseditaengwana Lucy you don't even need this man cos Lesedi o godile and she is even a responsible girl. O tsoga a go boloka ngwana yo. She is clever. Wipe your tears Lucy the kids are coming. They will panic when they see you like that.

She slowly wiped her tears and drank the full jug of water then she laid back on her mattress and closed her eyes as MmaC watched her with so much worry.

Meanwhile at Jake's house he sighed frustrated then he dialled Lesedi.

Lesedi:heloo, dumelang

Jacob: just say hello papa the princess or daddy.
Don't be afraid to call me that.

Lesedi:I'm not used to that tota. Lefoko ls teng la
pala go tswa ka legano lame.

Jacob:eish I feel bad. I'm sorry for denying you an
opportunity to have someone you call daddy. It's
really sad to hear you say that.

Lesedi:hahaha I don't think it's a big deal though.

Jacob:so what are you up to. Where is your mummy.

Lesedi:mummy is at MmaChedus nna I'm trying to
study here

Jacob:I'm glad each time I call I hear you are studying.I guess you are a genius. Hope nako tse dingwe ke a bo ke sa shapiwe ka di thupa princess.

Lesedi:no sir I can't do that. I'm honest. I'm really under pressure I promised my class teacher a merit. And she said she is going to give me P500 if I keep my promise.

Jacob: wow really! so you are targeting a merit

Leaedi:that's why I overstudy

Jacob:smiling) that's amazing I wish this was a video call you could be seeing my broad smile. Nna I will give you P10 000 if u get a merit

Lesedi:hahaha 10 what stop playing like that Jacob,

what will I do with so much money?

Jacob:so you think 10k is a lot.

Lesedi:yes le fa ele P500 ga ke ise ke mo tshware ele wame. Ke mo tshwere fela ke romilwe. So 10k I don't know what it looks like

Jacob :you will know soon my girl. Bona Sedi wee, make a copy of your birth certificate and drop it off at my place tomorrow. I want to open a savings account for you at fnb. Then I can keep depositing money for you when I have something. Then you can cash whenever you want. They have a savings with a card. I can also buy you anything you want. O batla eng ngwana?

Lesedi:wow thanks for that. But did you tell mom? I can't be running around with birth certificates not involving my mom.

Jacob:I was in a phone call with her a few minutes

earlier

Lesedi:did she agree.

Jacob:yah she did.

Lesedi: ok I will drop it tomorrow after school. I also want a smartphone. Sedilame ga e mperekele.

Jacob:okay which brand.

Lesedi:I don't know much just buy anything affordable.

Jacob:ok ke tla go bechetsa ngwanake ga ke batle bo segata marokgwe ba tloga ba nthaka ba bo ba ipaa sure ka wena my Dr. Just make sure the phone doesn't disturb you in your school work.

Lesedi:i promise

Jacob:love you daughter. Tomorrow after school you will find your phone ready.

Lesedi:wow thanks a lot papa. Love you too.
Hahaha.

Jacob:shap princess.

Lesedi:bye papa.

She hung up and smiled ear to ear. She was finally going to have whatsapp. She will be able to chat easily with Alex and Kels and maybe join this famous Facebook and stop being looked down by fools like Bridget. The idea of having a bank account then crept upon her mind. A smile slowly

escaped her lips as the idea sank. She smiled even more thinking of the things she was going to buy for herself that she long wished for. She excitedly put her books away and took a blank page and made a list.

THINGS I WILL SWIPE WITH MY OWN CARD

Pyjamas: Mr Price

Shorts: Mr Price

Jeans: jet or Mr Price

Handbag: not sure of the shop

Fluffy sleepers: Mr price

Lace panties and matching bra.. Mr price

Perfume... Clicks

She wrote lipstick then she canceled it and wrote earrings

Watch...

She went on and on with the list until she turned to the other side of the paper. She smiled folding the paper and dropped it in the top part of her chest of drawers. She left her room to the bathroom singing happily.

The following morning at Mpotseng's house

Mpotseng entered her hut and took off her phone from the pouch with a string on her neck. She closed the door then pulled a chair and sat down. She scrolled through her contacts and stopped at Mma Mpho's no. She dialled the number and it rang unanswered as she anxiously tapped her foot on the floor praying that she picks.

Mmaampho:Mma Loago how are you?

Mpotseng:Mmaagwe Poster la tsoga nnaka.

Mmampho:ah we are well mama by God's grace.

Mpotseng:are my grandchildren are growing well?

MmaMpho:yes ofcouse they are growing. Mpho is doing form 2. Ketso standard 7 and Badisa standard 4.

Mpotseng:bana ba ga nake bathong ba godile.

MmaMpho: owai he will not know them the time he comes they will big. He is still to serve 3 more years in prison. Kooteng le wa gagwe wa bonyatsi ga a kana ka sepe

Mpotseng:hahaha ako o iketele nake themma.

She sighed and started whispering.

Mma let me tell you why I called before we finish
airtime.

MmaMpho:ok I'm all ears.

Mpotseng: nnaka Mmampho I've been to Lucia's
house. She is sick gatwe cancer. Cancer is a deadly
disease im sure she is about to leave if we not we
should plan something. Kana o rile o ka nneela
tshimo If I make sure you get that house ya ga
Lucia. The truth is you and the children should
equally benefit from that home because
MmaMonkgogi left two kids. Monkgogi and Lucia.
And she did not give that plot to Lucia ke ya bone
botlhe. so Lucia thinks she own it cos Monkgogi is
not here. So you should fight for his children. Bana
ba ga Monkgogi le bone ba tshwanetswe ke ntlo ele.
I suggest that you fight to take that yard and secure
it for bo Mpho cos Lucia is sure she thinks it's bo

Baboloki's inheritance. That's the favour I can help you with wena o bo o mpha tshimo.

MmaMpho: now you are talking my sister. Waitse the way I struggled with Monkogoi's kids. Lucia eating nice things which we are equally entitled to I can't rest anymore. so it's time for me to fight for what is for my kids. So how are we going to handle it? Kana if she is out of hospital it's a challenge. What if she is healed and does not die fast

Mpotseng:no don't worry leave everything for me. Lucia has to go. Then when we are done with her choose yourself as guardian of her children then move in their house. That's when we can see what to do next. You will easily manage to change the plot to yourself. E re seso se gotweng Monkogoi se tswa se fithela o o tsera motse ele wa lona and kids.

MmaMpho: mmmm I cant wait now you are talking MmaLoago. Take care of it faster.

Mpotseng: it not easy you need to be patient. We need to cover our tracks if we deal with her. Fa bolwetsi bo sa mmolae we have to do it. Le nna I want tshimo urgently. So kana wena you are going to benefit a lot. Cos if you become the children's guardian. Even dilwana Tse a di tladitseng ntlo Lucia tsele wa di tsaya. If she left money you take it. Ore o thokomels bana then you use it. But if there is money I will have to get my cut.

Mpotseng's grandsons flew open the door and barged into the house complaining of hunger.

Mpotseng: hey hey hey wena Tsots'o I will twist your neck. Do I look like your mother. Close that door wena o ye go batla mmaago a go tsholele motogo kwa. Bommaalona ke dits hwakga man! dibodu fela. Go siame Mmampho di kgang tsa rona di tloga di sia le phefo. I will keep you posted.

Mmapho:yah go a tshosa eish. Re tla Bua nkgonne.
You really made my day today

Mpotseng:Yah but we will manage I cant wait to get
the fields.

Mmampho:tanki the nkgonne. It means a lot.

She hung up as an evil smile covered her face and
she laughed stepping out of her hut.

GOODDAY SORRY I FAILED TO POST LAST NIGHT.
MY EYES WERE JUST CLOSING WHILE I WAS
TRYING TO EDIT. I WAS TIRED. ENJOY YOUR
WEEKEND

LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE. THE ONLY TIME I'M
GOING TO GIVE YOU A WEEKEND BONUS WILL BE
WHEN YOUR COMMENTS AND SHARES HAVE

INCREASED. DO YOUR BEST I WILL DO MY BEST

[10/19, 15:35] : MY CRUSH

*37

At Home

On a Friday evening Mavis lazily laid on her bed lost in a world of thoughts. She played a cd of Dolly parton in her DVD player. Her attention was caught by the SONG, all the pain of loving you.

She pressed the repeat button and sadly sang along..

{{You just can't stand to see me happy,
seems you hurt me all you can
Still I go on loving you

But I never understand

All the pain of loving you

All the misery I go through, never knowing what to do

All the pain of loving you...

*

*

Her eyes welled with tears as she went on..

*

... To love and hate at the same TIME,
the line between the two is fine.

The two has bound me heart and soul so strong but
I can't let you go

All the pain of loving you

All the misery I go through

Never knowing what to do

All the pain of loving you..}}

She sang it over and over again as tears streamed down from the corners of her eyes to her ears dropping down wetting her pillow. She suddenly covered her face with the cushion and cried even more as tears soaked the cushion. Minutes later she woke up and took her phone from the charger. She scrolled through the contacts not knowing who to call and finally dialed her mother.

MmaBiki:Mmagwe Bonnie how are you my daughter?

Mavis (sniffing) I'm fine mama

MmaB:you don't sound fine my girl. Is everything okay?

Mavis:yes mama I was just down then I checked you and papa. How is papa doing? last time I checked him he was complaining of backache.

MmaB:rraago ga a nne fatshe Mav, he is not really well but he went back to the cattle post. The herd boys called saying one of his cows is not doing well and he literally forgot about his own health and left. I tried convincing him but he didn't listen.

Mavis: hahaha!papa when it comes to his cattle he doesn't listen.

MmaB:ebile tota o ntse a re o batla go le cheka with regards to your cattle there. kana Mogats o ga a nke a ipha nako ya moraka but badisa ba tshwanetse go nna ba tholwa. Your cattle are increasing. We need to separate meraka cos your father nowadays is not well like we said. So gore a bo a thola a tabogile le dikgomo tsa lona le tsa gagwe go bokete. Mav kana Jacob should know gore kgomo ea tholwa, kgomo

ea berekwa. Ga o e lathelele fela mo badiseng.

Mavis:eish mama nna I regret allowing papa to give us cattle. I don't think J acob will ever be serious ka moraka. O tsofala ka bongwana nna I'm tired mama. J acob will never grow up.

MmaB:is everything okay Mav..

Mavis:(tearfully) no mama nothing is okay. J acob is busy. He wants to please his mistress. He wants to give her daughter 10 thousand pula. Madi a eleng gore we could be pushing projects. I didn't say he shouldn't give the child MONEY, but 10 thousand mme motho a na le bana ba bangwe le mosadi. Is it even reasonable? Maabane I overheard him talking to Mmaagwe ngwana wa teng a mmitsa bo honey. Right now o tswa go reka phone hela ya 3000 for ngwana. A 16 year old! Le nna fela Lele, the most expensive phone I've ever bought for her was 1.4 eseng 3 thousand mme. He does all these things

not involving me. I'm sure le ene 10thousand o setse a mo rometsse. I don't know. J acob is not serious about this marriage how can he be serious about moraka. How can he? A santse a kgona go bitsa basadi ba bangwe bo honey.

MmaB: I hear you my daughter. Marriage is a challenge. It can never be easy especially when there is a child born out of wedlock. But you my daughter, you are the only one who can sit down with your husband wa mo lebis a dipho so tsa gagwe. MAV o setse o agile lwapa. For so many years o its hokile. Le godisitse Bana through all those challenges. So now my girl is not time to give up. You invested so much in that marriage Mav, fight for it. Se nne ka selelo. Go and calmly talk with your husband. O sa omane, cos if you shout you are going to chase him to that woman. Even le ka kgang ya moraka o mo e lebis e. You guys need to be independent mo morakeng. You need to set an example for your children. Bonnie e setse ele monna rragwe o ka bo a mo tshwaela J aana dile ko

morakeng wa lona. MAV ngwanaka emela lwapa ka dinao. I did the same le nna years ago ke le godisa. Wa itse gore rraago okile a batla go itewa ke phefo o Bala form 5. Gone go se bonolo, but I fought for what is mine. Like I taught you maloba, fa o le fa you have to fully accept that little girl jaaka ngwana wa gago. She is now your child. Treat her like one. For J acob to love you more, mo ratele ngwana. Ga ke dumalane le ngwana yo o fiwang Madi a mantsi, but the most important thing is love. Ngwana o thoka lorato.

Mav:(released a huge sigh) OK I hear you mama.

MmaB:I want the best for you my child. You are a hard worker. I know. All the things J acob owns are cos of your hard work. So I can't afford to see you divorcing and him benefiting all you worked hard for. Mo leke ngwanaka o mmee fa fatshe ka go moratela ngwana.

Mav:okay.

MmaB:ee motho o montle

Mav:okay mama ke utule. Greet papa for me when he comes.

MmaB:of course I will.

Mav:shap mama.

MmaB:shap motho wame

She hung up and heaved a huge sigh. She stood and walked out. She bumped on J acob by the passage.

J acob:ah honey I was coming to call you. Lesedi is

outside with Lele she wants to greet you before she leaves. She came to drop her birth certificate

Mav: reluctantly) :okay im using the bathroom first I will come and see her.

Jacob:but you were already on your way out.

Mav:I just remembered I need to use the bathroom. If she is in a hurry she can just go I will see her some other time.

Jacob:No I will drop her off. I bought hers new phone they are currently exploring it le Lele hantle. I'm glad my girls are getting along. You should see them they are like twins. Ba tshega ba tachana. I'm proud.

Mav:proud? Proud of what. Proud of bonyatsi Jakes,

go tshola Bana mo nageng or proud that you call her mom sweetheart and honey. What exactly are you proud of? Or you are proud that you bought her a 3k phone? While you never even bought me a sedilame in your life?

Jacob:ah MAV why are you being like that.

Mavis walked back to their room leaving him frozen by the passage. He clapped his hands surprised by her reaction. Lately she was always ready to snap at anyone. He was even afraid to talk to her. Jacob disappointedly stepped out of the house. And leaned by the veranda pillar staring at his daughters chatting and laughing excitedly as they concentrated on the new phone. A smile escaped his lips as he watched Yarena running towards them. Then

Lesedi picked him and put him on her lap.

Lesedi:hey boy my name is Lesedi and you are?

Yarona:I'm Yarona Yarry, the boy, Papi. You are Lele's friend?

Me: hahaha Yaron ake maina a kae ao.

Lesedi: hahaha! I'm your other sister. It's a mystery we just discovered. So now you have two big sisters me and Lele.

Yarona:are you serious?

Lesedi:very serious. And guess what I am going to teach you?

Yarona:what?

Lesedi:chess game and you are going to be a little champion

Yarona:but my brother Bonnie taught me I failed and he was angry with me. Then we gave up and played play station.

Lesedi:listen to me Yarry. With big sister Lesedi, there is no failing. Im going to teach you until you become chap Yarry. Don't worry

Yarona:so you are going to stay with us. Who are your mother and father?

Lesedi:your own mother and father are mine. J ust that I have another family. It's kind of complicated but you will understand as time goes on. So for now I will be staying with my other family and visiting you here.

Yarona:ok I kind of get you it means you are my half sister.

Lesedi:of course boy. You are much clever than I thought. Take five!

She gave him a high five and they laughed out loud as daddy watched beaming broadly. The whole time they were chatting I was busy with Lesedi's phone downloading apps for her. And sending her music.

Me:girl you want Facebook?.

Lesedi:are you done with wats app

Me:yah.

Lesedi:ok do Facebook if it's going to take time

maybe u can do it some other time. Whatsapp is fine for now

I nodded in agreement. Then I handed her the phone still admiring it.

Mommy stepped out and walked closer to daddy putting her arm around his waist.

Mav:you are indeed proud of your kids. You just stood there and watched them and you are smiling like a teenager in love. I wish yoh loved me the same way but it will never happen. I just have to accept that.

He turned around and planted a soft peck on her cheek.

Jakes:but I love you to the moon and back MAV.

Mav:then you have a funny way of showing it.

Jacob:I will improve on that wifey.

Mav:it's OK. Yoh have beautiful daughters Mr Jakes.
Let me greet Lesedi.

They walked together to where we seated and
Lesedi stood and bowed low greeting mom.

Mav:hello Lesedi. Nice meeting you once again. Let
me see your phone.

She handed her the Samsung A20 phone. She
inspected it for a while and smiled handing it back.

Mav:it's a nice phone hope it won't distract you in

your school work

Lesedi:I will never allow that to happen. I promise I will continue studying hard mama.

Mavis:perfect. Greet your mom for me.

Lesedi: ee mma

I rushed into the house and gave Lesedi a glass of juice and some biscuits. Few minutes later, she hopped into daddy's car after bidding every one goodbye. Daddy drove off to drop her.

GOODNIGHT

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:36] : MY CRUSH

*38

AT ALEX 'S HOUSE

In his kitchen Connie wore a knee length denim dress, puma sneakers and an apron. She put on oven gloves and pulled out a tray of a well done pizza. It looked yummy and Alex salivated just when he first laid his eyes on it.

Alex: girl you are good. Kana o ne o kare wa ts hameka. I didn't know it will turn out this good. I never really knew gor one can just easily make pizza at the comfort of his home as easy as you made it. Ke e bonela hela ko bo debonairs and I thought it's a complicated thing.

She smiled.

Connie:hahaha I was just helping out a friend. I know bachelors hardly eat home cooked meal.

Alex:hahaha who said im a bachelor?

Connie:i thought you are.

Alex:ok those were your thoughts but you didn't confirm.

Connie:okay your house doesn't look like there is a girl here. Okay fine it's spotless. I just thought its cos you are a clean freak. But ga gona le fa le sleepers or flip flops or just anything that shows there is a woman. And you Dont have food especially veges and spices. I had to buy almost everything. Go nthaya gore o ja di fast foods. So o batla go nthaya ore your woman never comes to cook for you.

Alex:when you want to know something about me you have to ask me not just to make wrong assumptions. I have a woman in my life okay. She is just not around currently.

Connie:okay in sorry, it's a long distance relationship?

Alex:yep

Connie: OK and rona what are we?

Alex:friends with benefits I guess. That is if you don't mind. After all we can't date because of your brother. Whatever we try should be a secret

Connie:sadly) yah you are right? The pizza is fine can I dish for us.

Alex:yes babe the side plates are on the far left of the unit. There is a juice on the fridge o e bone akere?

Connie:yeah

Alex: don't be that sad my girl atleast we will have something going on. You are sleeping over right?

A little smile escaped her lips.

Connie:anything for you.

Alex:good girl I wanted that smile. Let's dig in the yummy pizza.

He took a bite and chewed slowly enjoying the taste

Alex:mmmm it's so delicious. My girl is a great cook.

Connie:J ust give me a week I will feed you. All your trousers will not fit hahaha!

Alex:hahaha I can't wait. I think you can move in this week since I'm doing day shift. If you have morning classes I will drop you off each morning before I go to work. You will move back to your house next week when I start my night shifts. We can go and get your things later this evening.

Connie:wow that sounds like a good plan

Alex:(winking) thanks swits.

Connie:sure hun

They quietly ate the pizza then Alex's phone beeped receiving a whatsapp

LeshBae:hi handsome. How are you? my daddy bought me a smartphone.so our communication will much easier. I subscribed my social for the whole month

He smiled typing his response immediately

Alex:hey swits. Im great cupcake . That's amazing news. For sure we will chat a lot

LeshBae:im familiarizing myself with the new phone. it's amazing. My half sis helped me download all necessary staff yesterday. They actually have wifi and we had a great time bonding while she set up everything for me in my phone.

Alex:wow that's sweet of her. She sounds like a nice person and I'm glad you enjoyed her company. And she helped you put up a dp. That's a cute Pic. You should send it to me and other pics. I feel like kissing the screen. Girl you are beautiful and the ..

Leshbae:hahaha naughty guy. I will send you the pics.

Alex: girl this phone shouldn't delay you from studying right?

Leshbae: haha! dude you sound like my father now. As for my mother since I came with this phone she is not even talking to me. But dude my eyes are still fixed on the ball. Merit that's what I want with or without a phone.

Alex:thts my girl. My Doctor Bae.

Leshbae:you know me better lov.

They continued chatting and chatting. Connie sadly watched him smiling with his phone as she felt like she was invisible to him.

Connie:(with an irritated tone) are you going to finish your pizza, I want to clean up.

Alex:oh this! sorry I will finish up don't worry.

Connie:ok I'm going to lie down. Will come back and clean up when you are done. you will find me at the room.

Alex(his eyes still fixed on the phone) okay

Connie:so when should I expect you

Alex:soon babe

He went back to his phone with a smile covering his face.

Connie stood and watched him in disbelief.

Connie:is that her?

Alex:...

Connie: (angrily) Alex you can't even look at me while I'm talking to you.

Alex:(looking up to her as she stood with her hands on her waist) sorry babe what did you say?

Connie:is this how we are going to do things the whole week I will be staying here?

Alex: not really babe. I'm sorry o Seka wa nkomanya themma. I was still chatting with someone. Okay let me finish up my pizza then I will join you shortly at the room. Don't worry I will clean up everything when I'm done. You have already done more than enough by cooking for me my love.

Connie:okay.

She left for the room as Alex Continued the chat with Lesedi while eating the pizza.

Minutes later he put the phone away and cleaned

up the plates he was using and wiped the counters. He stepped into his bedroom and found Connie asleep on his bed with only her bras and a matching thong.

He hesitated for a while then he took off his t-shirt and shorts and remained with his briefs and vest then then he joined her on the bed.

He rubbed his manhood on her butt and it raised in excitement. He flipped her to face him as she slowly opened her eyes still angry of the earlier encounter. He slowly stripped off her bras and sucked her pointed breasts. His scent invaded her nostrils as he captured her lips in a slow sensual kiss. She slowly moved her hands to feel his defined chest as her thong soaked due to the wetness of her cookie responding to each stroke he gave. He pulled out his manhood and devoured the soaked cookie, slowing pumping in and out in a rhythmic pace. Pleasure ripped through her body as

she trembled in satisfaction. They laid on the bed for while and he slowly drifted off to some sleep as she smiled watching his cute face. She laid her head on his broad chest and closed her eyes.

Later on Alex and Connie drove off to her house as they excitedly sang along the radio.

At my house

I laid on my bed frustratedly scrolling through Facebook.

I checked for Alex's response but there was still nothing. I thought of sending him another text but I was discouraged. It's been a while since he dumped Lone, probably he moved on. But the fact remained that I loved this guy and I needed a taste of him it doesn't matter whether he was dating or not.

Me:ok maybe I should find a way to check him at his workplace.

But how will he notice me when he is busy working. I mean nurses are always running around busy. Maybe my desperation is going to turn him off. Lately I couldn't even look at any guy. I was so obsessed with Alex that I couldn't get myself to start dating any other guy except him. Okay let me try my luck again. I thought.

I sent him another message.

Me:hey dude your friend dumped me just like that. Ob, anyway ke ithobogile. Are you still with Lone? Maybe we can hang out sometime if you don't mind. Im kind of lonely this days since he dumped me.

I sent the message and sighed then I dialed Lesedi just to cheer myself up. It rang twice and she picked

Lesh:hi Kels

Me:Lesh how are you sis?

Lesh:I'm good darlz enjoying my new phone.

Me: I can imagine. Darlz I'm kind of stressed.

Lesh:I'm all ears what's up?

Me: you remember that time I once told you about some guy I'm crushing

Lesh:yah but you said he was your guy.

Me:I lied he is just a crush. He dated my friend briefly but then I just love him. I can't get myself to date any other guy. Fa motho a mpata fela I

compare him with the guy then I reject. Ke gore I'm sad fela Lesh. The guy is ignoring me mo fb. Golo ga teng go a nstresa.

Lesh:bona Kels just ignore this guy you will get someone who cares about you. A guy should pursue you not the other way round. Girl you are beautiful. Don't do that to yourself. Just forget him.if he really belongs to you he will follow you. Are tswe mo di long tseo sis and do books. Next year o kwala 5 kana what is your target?

Me:eish mma Lesh I'm failing to forget him. Anyway I will try. Ok eish dithaka di a mpetsa kwano sis. Atleast fa nka tshwara ene 36 mma ka tla ka bona sponsorship

Lesh:ae themma Lesh se nts hololole. Kana bcos you are ahead of me. I have to follow your footsteps. Atleast let's say your target is 42 points. So that when you fail e nna between 38 and 40. Please tell

daddy to find you a tutor. Failing is not an option.

Me: (uninterested) OK I will tell him. Wena kana o crack Lesh. Akere wa re o best student in your class.

Lesh:, yah I read a lot ga se gore ke crack.

Me:ok.

Lesh:on a different note, Mma this phone is amazing but mummy is singing daddy's song ya gore e seka ya ntia. Heish dilo tsa basadibagolo o nngaletse fela are phone ya go nfeidisa.

Me:hahaha she still believes that that theory? Gagona phone e feidisang. So tell me Lesh, you are so excited about this phone. Who do you chat with akere you are single.

Lesh:hahaha! sister should I only chat with boys. I have girlfriends themma Kels.

Me:hahaha! OK I only started really getting more excited about phones particularly watsapp when I started dating. Who is the lucky guy?

Lesh:no guy my girl. School first. (smiling)legale a little bit of flirting is not bad. I'm kind of doing something like that with some hunk neh that's what got me excited

Me:wow girl you lie!

Lesh:serious.

Me:wow tell me more about the guy.

Lesh:nothing more babes we are just chatting and getting to know each other. Tota I can't say we are dating yet cos I don't really know much about him. Mme chemistry yone e teng sis.

Me:wow I'm happy for you darlz.

Lesh:haha. Thanks sis.

Me:wow I'm even hopeful.

Lesh: You will definitely find a man of your dreams. Don't worry After all, we are still young. We have a long way to go.

Me:akere sis.

Lesh:yah

Me: shap my lov waits e you really cheered me up. I was really stressed

Lesh:shap Bae.

Four months later

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO SHARE, LIKE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:36] : MY CRUSH

*39

4 MONTHS LATER

At Amazing Grace Ministries

The church choir sang loudly the song with so much passion and their voices almost like ANGELS, were sweet as rain after so much heat. They echoed amongst the church auditorium up to the rafters, as the whole congregation stood and sang along. The pastor together with his usher marched to his pulpit. As they went on with the song:

Amazing grace how sweet thou

The pastor took the the cordless microphone and chanted in prayer. The choir sang softly as he continued in prayer. Minutes later he addressed the congregation:

Pastor M:church board members, all Pastors present and their spouses, elders and deacons of the church, the congrats, I greet you all in the name of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ. Even this

morning, the holy spirit is present in our midst. Let's open our hearts and allow him to speak to us. This is the day that the Lord has made. Let's rejoice and be glad in it. Okay before I start my sermon bazelwana. I will be calling upon someone whom the Lord has ministered to her life. She is a prayerful woman. She has seen the grace and greatness of the Lord in her life and she would like to testify. Mma Mosweu can you come forward please. Please let's all encourage her with those hands.

She stood and marched forward as the congregation clapped and clapped until she stood next to the pastor and he handed her the microphone. She hesitated nervously as she faced a huge crowd of congregants who filled up a 500 seater auditorium. Her heart rate increased. Her eyes fell to the surface of the many crowds and her heart pounded like it would come out of her chest. She swallowed hard. And let out a little smile to calm her nerves. She cleared her throat and spoke:

Lucia: greetings to all of you brethren in the name of Jesus Christ. My name is Lucia Mosweu. I'm standing here to thank the Lord for his greatness and to thank Pastor Mareka and the congregation at large for your prayers. The Lord has really shown his goodness in my life. About 7 months ago I was diagnosed with cancer of the throat. It wasn't easy when I heard the news. When I heard the word cancer, I lost all hope. I thought I was dying. But *bomme ba kereke ba sethophasa, bomme ba Thapelo*, really stood in the gap. They prayed for me day and night. They used to visit me at the hospital and prayed for me. They preached for me. *Moruti wa me le ene o ne a nthola* both at the hospital and at home. I went for surgery to remove the tumor. It was not an easy thing. I have had of many people dying when going through these kind of surgery but I trusted God for my healing. I'm proud to testify that this God is indeed a healer. He healed me. I've been to check up last week and the Dr is proud of my results and my health. I'm thankful that my God

healed me. The Dr said the tumor may regrow so I will keep going for check ups every 3 months. But I believe this God who healed me that the tumor is gone for good. I'm healed for good.

The church roared in cheers and ululations as she concluded:

Lucia:with that me and my family will continue to dwell in the house of the Lord forever. We will praise this God forever and we will testify about his goodness. I am saying this to you who is having any kind of sickness or whatever problem, try this God. He is a problem solver and he will do wonders in your life. With that, thank you pastor for giving me this opportunity. I would also like to thank my prayer partner MmaBasiame or Mmagwe Fifi. She is such a determined woman of God and she always gave me hope when I felt hopeless. May God bless her and her family. And to my daughter Lesedi, she is a gift to my family. She prayed for me when I was

sick. May God help me raise her in God's ways.

She beamed broadly as she handed over the microphone to the pastor. The pastor smiled back still clapping for her as she vacated the stage.

Pastor: wow wow wow! What a testimony! This God is a great God. We praise him for his healing power. We thank God MmaMosweu. These are the kind of testimonies we want to hear. God is fulfilling his promises to us. Choir let's have a praise song and dance unto the Lord.

The choir stood and sang a melodious song as the congregation danced in jubilation.

At Mpotseng's home

MmaMpho and Mpotseng sat under a tree shade

drinking tea and chatting.

Mpotseng shouted at her grandchildren who were playing around them and chased them away:

Mpotseng:heela wena Raododo, o tlhogo e kima, tswang tthe mo go rona re a bua. Tshamekelang kgakala banna!

MmaMpho: ee mma I was just saying kana it's been four months and I am still waiting for you to give me feedback cos I'm broke. I'm even thinking of selling it.

Mpotseng:ae tthe mmaMpho o kase rekise tshimo yame the nnaka. Ke dika ke lema kae ngwaga o tang o. Ok I know it's been a while but I will see what to do.

MmaMpho:but it's been a while MmaLoago and the sad thing is Lucia is well and fit. She was seen by people selling her food ko strateng kwa. Lucia o hodile wa bereka ditiro ts a gagwe Mpotseng and you still want me to wait for her to die. O foldile motho yoo. Nna mma ke rekisa tshimo yame.

Mpotseng:ok wait like I said MmaMpho. I will do something about it. It's good that now she is back to work. She is making money a eleng gore e a go nna a gago nnaka. Ke tla fetsa le ene nna nnaka just give me a month.

MmaMpho:be wise about this whole thing mma nna ga ke bate toronko my kids look up to me only. Rraabone is already in prison, they can't afford to lose me also.

Mpotseng: yah you are right but trust me. I will deal with it accordingly.

MmaMpho:(standing up) OK let me leave you mma.
You will update me. Ke go fa kgwedi fela Mpotseng
I will be selling tshimo yame.

Mpotseng:you have to trust me. I will get back to
you for sure.

MmaMpho:ok go siame..

She walked out as Mpotseng took the cups to the
kitchen. She then took her phone and dialed
someone

Voice:MmaLoago what did I do to get a call from
you

Mpotseng:hahaha I need your help the abuti

Voice: OK I'm listening

Mpotseng: I want the strongest muti ever. O bolayang kga-tsho gone Foo fela.

Voice: hoo hoo! ausi o tennwe ke mang o Bata go bolaya J aana.

Mpotseng:wena mpatela molemo Majase as fast as you can. Ke go cheke leng?

Majase:hahaha come tomorrow re te re bone gore re thusana J ang. Phone ke dilo tsa makgoa ga ke direle tiro yame mo phoneng nnaka o ta nkgolega.

Mpotseng:laughing loudly) hahaha you are right I will be there

Majase:okay.

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully as Jonas entered carrying the hugest fish ever. He greeted her and pulled a small bench sitting down.

Jonas:bakae bo Soso le Pona ke batla ba nkgadikele thapi ya me ke e.

Mpotseng:tisa thapi Jonas re tla shaba kgantele.

Jonas:ah I wanted to eat now. Ke sule ausi.

Mpotseng:(shouting) o e bone hela koo rra mang, thapi hela e kana kana, e jewa ele nosi ke monna mogolo wa Bana ba bantsi jaaka wena Jaana. Wa itebala waitse ausi.

Jonas:hahaha sorry my sister wa omana jaanong. Ntirela tee the kgaitadiaka le mapakiwa a gago a monate ale. Kante Bana ba golo fa bakae.

Mpotseng:mxm! Jonas ga o mpone wa itse. Nna ke go direla tee. You are dreaming. Ga o nyaleleng ngwanyana wa gago wa maoto a sokameng, a tla a nna a go direla di tee not me papi!

Jonas(clapped his hands surprised) ijoo go thata jaaanong. Ok sorry ausi o kgopistswe ke eng. A eish ke bone ngwana wa mangwane a nts e montle jang ko toropong. Waitse she is healed Lucia. She is back to her smooth beautiful self and back to her work. Monkgogi o tla wela pelo hearing that his sister is back to herself. Ke mmone mma a bo a le majato nnake, line ya gagwe ya bareki ba dijo e boa kgakala. A ba a mpha tin ya coke fela mahala. Kana Lucy botho o bo tsaletswe nnake.

Mpotseng:mxm! koore o tla mborelang wena ka Lucia this, Lucia that. Ga o na di kgang ne Jonas?

Jonas:Iyoo what's happening ausi ke a go tlotlela fela tthe.

.

Mpotseng:ng ng! I'm not interested Jonas. I'm tired im going to take a nap. Dikgang tsa gago di bosula.

Jonas:ijooo go siame mma.

She left to the house as Jonas remained frozen on his chair still surprised by his behavior.

At Montsamaisa CJSS.

On Monday at noon, Lesedi and her friend Keneilwe cheerfully walked out of the examination room as

the rest of the students scattered around celebrating their freedom. It was the last day of the exams. They just finished their mathematics paper 2 exam and were ready to join the society. The teachers had a lot to do, as the students scattered around singing noisely and some tearing their school shirts and writing all sorts of quotes on them. Lesedi softly uttered:

Lesedi:hey Nei I cant wait to see myself ko Materspei. This paper we just wrote, I have a feeling I killed it ke bona 100 fela.

Keneilwe:eish themma wena you can say that again. It was the simplest Maths paper that ever existed themma. Next year mma rwe within ko Maters..

Lesedi:akere. Heish atleast we are done with exams. Now I will focus on bonding with my guy eish ne ke kgona go feela guilty kana at times I switched off the phone ke batla go concentrate ene a n

thwaafalets e a batla re chats. But he is an understanding guy though.

Keneilwe: themma o lucky Lesedi. Nna mma I was all books ke single. Ga ke itse gore dating ke eng. I can imagine the boredom e ke yang go experience these holidays.

Lesedi:don't worry ke teng motho wame. It's not like I will be moving to Alex themma. I will still be Lesh hela yoo mo itseng. Iyoo banna ba Imisa mma nna ga ke bate dilonyana.

Keneilwe:akere mme o dira sente tsala yame.

Lesedi:akere mmata. Let's clear our lockers and go home.

Keneilwe:ee mma. Ah mma at least we should pass

by milklane for milksakes

Lesedi:now you are talking. We need that. Ka Friday I will finally go and sleep over at my father's house. My half sister ga a bolo go nkopa I was just busy with mama and sekolo but now she is fine.

Keneilwe:hey mma Lesh I envy you. Your sis is cute la tshwana gape

Lesedi:hahaha really, thanks.

Their maths teacher approached them as they walked towards the lockers.

Maths teachers: I'm going to miss my cream of the school. Girls how was the paper?

Lesedi:the easiest we have ever written sir. I'm sure of 95 or more.

Maths teacher:wow I'm the proudest teacher right now.

Keneilwe:it was easy teacher we are going to miss you too

Teacher: eish this school will be different without you bongwnaka. Please take care of yourselves. I've said a lot maloba, follow my advises. Bye

Lesedi:thanks a lot teacher we promise never to disappoint.

He walked away and they remained by the lockers clearing and bidding others goodbye before they left to the mall.

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:36] : MY CRUSH

*40

At home

On a Friday evening Mummy sipped her tea by the dinner table while I sat silently on the sofa reading a Facebook diary. Daddy was playing chess with Yarry who claimed to be teaching him even though he didn't know anything.

Yarry:papa kana my sister Lesedi said she is coming over today she is going to make me a chess champion.

Daddy:really?

Yarry:yes she talked to me on Lele's phone yesterday and she said the whole of this weekend she will be here making me a chess champion. You know what she said? after teaching me the tricks I should join the chess team at school and that will be my first step to being a champ. Daddy Lesedi also said I

should teach her play station. She said when we take the break from chess then it will be my turn to teach her.

Mummy rolled her eyes as Yarona continued talking and talking about Lesedi. She called aunty to collect the cups then she left to her room. She laid comfortably on her bed and dialed Bonnie.

Bonnie:mamzo

Mummy:Fanas how are you boy?

Bonnie:hahaha mama you still call me like I'm Yarry's age what will my friend say if they overhear you saying this.

Mummy:hahaha I don't care what they say you will always be my boy.

Bonnie:hahaha mamzo mma. Eish I'm busy with assignments we are submitting next week. How's everyone that side?

Mummy:we are all good. I just miss you son. You seem to be the only one who understand me better in this family. I wish you were here.

Bonnie:what's going on?

Mummy:Lesedi is coming over and everything is about her. It's like I don't exist. She is going to teach Yarry chess. She is going to teach Lele how to bake. Her daddy is looking forward to eating her meals. Koore go modumo hela ka Lesedi kwano ngwanake.

Bonnie:they shouldn't put their hopes high. what if she is not exactly what she pretends to be. They shouldn't be really that excited about a person they don't know what if she is a thief or something. I think it's too early for her to be allowed to sleep over. I haven't even met her for christ sake. She could be visiting motshegare and going back home.

Mummy:(released a sigh) hey boy she is everyone's favorite. I sound evil when I advise anything about her. But like you are saying she is a stranger we shouldn't be allowing her to our house just like that. Imagine she is going back on Sunday.

Bonnie:Iyoo ke mathata that's a bit too much, the

whole weekend. Mama ke gore why papa a senke a bua le nna. Kana some guys here are very close to their fathers they can chat even about deep staff. But nna my father never really talks to me. When he calls I know it's something serious. Le go kgaoga pelo fa gongwe ke kgaoga pelo. Even grandpa is much better than papa. O kgona go letsa fela a nthola.

Mummy:you want me to talk to him about that or what

Bonnie:no It just stresses me but papa le Lele ba utlwana. Nna why a sa kgone go nna close to me like he is to Lele

Mummy:boy I think you need to open up to him and tell him how you feel about it. I kind of understand mme gone. J akes never really talks about you like he does with the girls. Yo mosha yo ene o worse jaanong.

Bonnie:kana there was a time I used to wonder if he is really my real daddy kana le a ntobela.

Mummy:ao baby! Is it that bad? ao ngwanake bathong! Rebonye J acob is your real dad ngwanake. Le go tshwana le a tshwana. He is my first love. J ust that wena you were raised by bo mama and you bonded with them. We were still trying to establish ourselves. Fa re setse re thibeleda ke fa o toga o fetsa sekolo then we just left you there.

Bonnie:I feel not loved sometimes or some kind of stranger in your family. You could have taken me or something. Lele le ne le nna nae mama. Nna ke nna keya Masimo le mme. I mean even holidays mme will take us to Masimo. I came to town bo once in a year.

Mummy:that's why you grew up to be this

responsible son. It wasn't easy for us nako ya teng. We were hussling. Your father had no job. My parents were helping us raise you and they did well. You were the baby of the house so they were stingy about you fa go iwa Masimo they went with you. Le fa ke re ke a go tsaya they were sad ka ba ka lesa

Bonnie:hahaha! a mme. Bo magranzo batho.

Mummy:hahaha mama ne a kgona go Lela kana Bonnie ke re ke a go tsaya. You are still their favorite today.

Bonnie:hahaha! a mme. I think so. Ntate just called the other day and said. Papi, fa di tswalwa reya morakeng. Dikgomo tsa gago le tsa ga raago di a ntapisa. Re a tsamaya monna ke te go go Ruta dikgomo. I don't want u to suffer when I'm no longer here.

Mummy:haha ao shem he loves you boy.

Bonnie:he does.

Mummy:ok boy let me call it a night study hard and take care. Mummy loves you.

Bonnie:thanks mumzo I will always love u.

He hung up and she sighed and switched on her bedroom TV to start watching soopies.

Meanwhile at the living room Lesedi with a back pack hanging on her shoulders knocked and entered. Yarry and I happily stood and hugged her giving her a warm welcome.

She then bowed low greeting daddy who also hugged her. We sat together in the lounge and watched TV chatting about this and that.

Mummy remained at her room until aunty called us for dinner. Lesedi greeted mummy at dinner time and we sat quietly eating until mummy excused herself before finishing her food.

Later that night after bathing, we changed into our pyjamas we laid on my bed chatting:

Lesedi:that last paper was too easy Lele. I did justice to it.

Me:wow I'm glad I have a clever sister. I'm never sure about any exam I write until the results are out.

Lesedi:really?

Me:yah

Lesedi:okay I guess you should try to find how to make your studying interesting gore sekolo se seka sa go bora.

Me: Sedi come on can we not talk about school now it's Friday night for crying out loud.

Lesedi:hahaha sorry when should we talk about it.

Me:i don't know maybe bo Monday.

Lesedi:(released a sigh) girl my guy is working over this weekend nkabo ke se fa sis, you are so lucky. Ne ke tsoga ke a go thola le ene kamoso. If he was off. The way ke mo missang ka teng..

Me: working?

Lesedi: oh yah kana I never really told you that I'm dating a guy who is working. Ah.. Please don't judge me. I know you might think he is old. But he is too patient with me. I love him. We meet out there ko di mallong and we chat a lot. I've never been to his house.

Me:what? heela Sedi even though I'm six days older than you. You can't talk to me like you are talking to mama. I can't judge you girl. But I'm surprised ware you've never been to his house but you've been dating for 4 months. How do you manage Sedi?

Lesedi: I come from a poor family Lele. It's very important for me to focus on school. I do not want this guy to derail me from my goals. So now that I'm done with exams I will ease my rules a bit but my principles will still remain fixed.

Me:what principles?

Lesedi:hahaha! no pressure for sex, abstinence until I finish my form five. A guy's bedroom is a no go area for me. No sleeping over at a guy's house. If he loves me enough he will wait for me. For me it's God first then other things will follow. He said these are easy principles he will abide by them.

My mouth dropped as she continued to talk more and more about her principles and God. She even went on to quote Bible verses and I sighed not knowing which direction to turn this conversation to.

Me:ok so Lesh tell me. Who is this lucky guy? You said he works o bereka kae? kana you are beautiful tota my sis. Fa ke ne ke le guy nka bo ke go phos hitse fa gongwe ke go bona ke sa itse gore you are my blood hahhaa. Nkabo ke paletswe ke go its hwara tota.

Lesedi:hahaha! wena kana o na le go akanya dilo sis. He is a nurse.

Me:(looking surprised) nurse??

Lesedi:is there anything wrong with nurses ne mma you look too surprised

Me:no no! Nothing wrong nurse where?

Lesedi:Kk Nyanga...

What if it's Alex, my heart skipped before she even finished, I chipped in.

Me:let me see his Pic.

Lesedi reluctantly took her phone under the pillow and scrolled to gallery where she showed me her selfie with Alex. My heart nearly fell out of my mouth as I stared to this man that I have spent months fantasizing about posing with my sister in a selfie. I looked closely again. It was him. Smiling broadly revealing his pure white well arranged teeth with my yellow bone sister, smiling with a dimple beside him. No God! no! why I am I obsessed with him and you keep giving him to people close to me. Why do this to me!

Now the whole thing was complicated and impossible. A real mess I must say. I handed her over her phone as my whole body trembled in shock. I felt numb as tears gathered behind my eyes. I had to escape within that split of a second before I disappointed myself and broke down before my sister. Without saying any word, I quickly jumped off the bed and flew open my bedroom door. I paced to the toilet. I slammed shut the toilet door and sat on the toilet seat burying my head on my

lap as tears welled from my eyes. I let out an inaudible scream of frustration as tears continued to run down my face. Lesedi remained surprised on my bed trying to figure out what was it that just happened..

GOODNIGHT DON'T FORGET TO COMMENT,
SHARE AND LIKE

[10/19, 15:36] : MY CRUSH

* 41

Some minutes later Lesedi grew worried when she realized that it's been a while since I ran to the toilet. She tiptoed to the toilet and stood by the door and listened. She heard my sniffs. Then she knocked softly calling out my name almost in a whisper.

Lesedi: Kelly, Kels, are you okay. Are you crying in there sis what's wrong?

I stood and wiped my tears then flushed the toilet for nothing just to pretend I've been in there doing something. I let out a sigh and muttered:

Me: running stomach with painful cramps. Just go back to the room I will be there few minutes.

Lesedi: okay should I make you warm water or what?

Me: no I will be fine just go and sleep I will come over.

Lesedi: okay

Lesedi went back to the room. I washed my face on

the basin then took my face towel from the bathroom and wiped myself. I looked myself on the mirror and sighed sadly. Then I went back to the room. When I opened the door and she uttered:

Lesedi:girl you scared the hell out of me. Are you okay?

Me:I'm fine, just painful cramps. I want to try and sleep. (Looked away from Lesedi) switch off yourside lamp re robale I will be fine.

Lesedi:ok that's a relief I was freaking out. The way you jumped out of this bed and ran to the toilet was scary. And it even got worse when I heard your sniffs. I thought you were crying and I was freaking. Goodnight get well darlz.

Me:goodnight

I closed my eyes but I couldn't catch any sleep as the picture of their selfie kept appearing in my mind. I will have to do something about this. I can't afford to see my sister dating a guy I want this bad not before I even have a taste of him. It's good that they never slept together. I will have to do something. We will have to both lose him.

Several evil thoughts crossed my mind as I laid next to her. Jealousy brewed within me.

Why is it that this girl seems like she is going to be perfect in everything and get every good thing. Ok she is the clever sister, she got the most beautiful cellphone, she has a bank account. She is turning into daddy and Yarry's favorite. She drifted mommy and daddy apart. Does she even deserve my attention like I just did. What if she is going to take away every thing from me. She is probably going to win his heart because she doesn't want sex, she is too focused on school and she is a genius. She is

too perfect and Alex will obviously like that.

Okay I needed to think hard on how to go about with this one. It's either we both lose him or I take him.

Lesedi can't take my man, never.

Hours later I watched her peacefully sleeping and clicked my tongue staring at her cute smooth face. I took her phone and lucky enough there was no password. I went to her whatsapp and read through her communication with Alex. The kind of jealousy that brew within me was enough to burst and destroy everything around me. That's when some burning anger developed within me. I read through their chats which went like,

{{Bae:babe our first night together will be the most special thing 1. And it Will be in Capetown. The way you are special to me I'm going to fly with you to

Cape Town just for our first night. No pressure my love I will wait for you.

Her:wow my love you are romantic . Can't wait. But I will have to wait. Girl gotta study hard, our double story house will need two salaries.

Bae:yes babe and a Benz is expensive one needs to study hard to afford it.

Her:kana you are talking. Our little boy and girl will need to be dropped off by either mummy or daddy ka Benz.

Bae:that's my girl. Babe I loved you the very first time I saw you, and told my friends that you are the girl I'm going to marry they thought I was crazy. But I still repeat it I'm going to marry you.

Her:hahaha serious my love

Bae:yes sweets. Babe we need to set up a picnic soon. My lips are eager to just touch those, nothing more my love

Her:I can't wait to rub mine to yours.

Bae:that my

Her:yes babe

Bae:goodnight dream of me

Her:you are all I dream about this days nyt my }}

I clicked my tongue several times as I finished reading the chats.

I then composed a message.

'Alex I think I'm not ready to meet up with you anytime soon. I just want to focus on my relationship with God and strengthen it. I've been thinking about it for a long time I can't even sleep so I decided to just get it off my chest. I'm sorry. I don't want to make mistakes about my life. I'm still very young. Wena you are working. So tota I think you are too old for me. Like I said I don't want any pressure. You are free to date anyone you want. This thing will not work cos I know eventually you will want sex from me and I can't offer you that. I won't change my mind. Don't just call me please. And stay away from me and my family.'

I sent the sms. When it reported delivered shortly I deleted it. Then I blocked Alex's number.

I then went on to change the number Lesedi saved as Bae to my old number which I was no longer using. I slowly placed her phone on her side table and a little smile escaped my lips. I closed my eyes and drifted off to sleep peacefully.

The following morning At Lucia's home.

Lucia and MmaC sat on the veranda enjoying five roses tea and mapakiwa.

Lucia:hey MmaC I don't know how to thank you for your good heart. Nkgonne o lerato, o nkokile ka lorato le le gakgamatsang. Look at how fit I am. It's all your good works. My customers were happy to see me ba re ke a ba aketsa ke re i was suffering from cancer.

MmaC:nnaka I had to return the favor. You are the one who has a good heart. Sometimes I wonder

why your relatives don't see it.

Lucia:a owai forget about those ones they have allowed the devil to stay in their hearts. Motho yo botoka ke J onas. He was happy to see me maloba ha mokhukung wame. Ka ba ka mo rekela coke.

Mmac:yah I realized that one ke motho. Wa mosadi ke ene mathata.

Lucia:yoo ke moloi fela yoo. Mme o tsile go humanegela ruri ke boloi

Mmac:hahaha akere.

Lucia:esh MmaC I don't know if I'm a overreacting. I'm just sad that Lesedi visited her father It feels like they want to take away my daughter and it's hurting me MmaC. Lesedi is my life I can't afford to lose her

now.

MmaC: you can't lose her Lucy. Don't worry Lesedi is a clever girl. She loves and respect you I don't think she can choose anyone over you.

Lucy:but I'm worried they are enticing her with expensive things that I can't afford. What if she feels nna ke a palelwa.

MmaC:I doubt, your bond with her is way better than that. You are her mother and you raised her. You gave her everything she needed and love. She will never forget that. Lesedi is too clever she knows the right thing

Lucy:ok if you say so I'm relieved. Today I need to rest maabane ke chaisitse bosigo gore.

Mmac:Lucy don't overwork yourself please

Lucia:hahaha! MmaC ke hodile themma I want to make money for my children. My plan is to build a two and half at that corner for rental. Mma when I die my children should have something that brings in income. I learnt the hard way so I'm working hard to build that house. Fa nka bona Sedi a heditse form five MmaC ke tla are huu.

Mmac:ah o toga a hetsa nnaka wena kana o bothale tota. That's a good idea. Rent ya di 2 n half ke bo 1. 3 or 1.5 Madi a teng a ka thusa Bana thata

Lucia:ee thata that's what i thought. I will do it at my pace. We never really know what the future holds mme I'm proud of Bobo this days. O kgona go mpha Madi a seshabo ngwanake koore le fa a nwa, P100 ga a nke a mo nthokisa. He is mature waitse. Ive decided to open Rea an account so that when he gives me the P100 he usually give I save for Rea.

Ngwana yo o senang Mmagwe ga gona gore ke tla reng ke ngwanake.

Mmac:yah Bobo is a good boy tota we thank God. Eish mosimane yo kile a bo a re roga kana.

Lucia:ijo wa Bua MmaC. Bobo was worse.

Mmac: heela Lucy, rragwe Kgosi o didimalats e ruri?

Lucia:mxm you can't believe this. He called me last week asking me if I'm healed. He said he is stressed some two girls ba mo ripotets e maintenance wa Bana. so are gatwe a duele arrears or toronko. Ke fa ke re tsamaya o ye go pantita sethodi. Thapelo tsame di a arabiwa.

MmaC:o kopane le di tsenwa.

Lucia:ah that 1 is an excuse of a man. I'm concentrating on building for my kids. With men ke chaisitse MmaC.

MmaC:mme kana mokhanselara wa go bata nnaka.

Lucia:hahaha MmaC! Iyoo! Nna I'm too old for banna. They hurt me too much.

MmaC:ene mme ke motho. O nnile two years asa siane siane sale re boloka mogatse.

Lucia:hahaha ah MmaC what do you want to say jaanong.

MmaC:hahaha! ke gore gone maloba after vdc meeting he called me aside and asked me a few questions about you. Are he wants a responsible woman to settle with yo tla mo ratelang Bana.

Lucia:Iyoo ke mathata! Nna I don't want a man
MmaC gothelele. I'm done with men. Ele gore how
old are his kids?

MmaC:last born o Bala form five. Ba bararo ba ba
tona okare ba bereka.

Lucia:ijooo di step children di roga batho J aana.
MmaC they will think I want their father's money.
Heish nna I'm fine mma C tota. Ah ke lapile. I don't
want drama in my life anymore

MmaC:ok ke a utwa nnaka mme o sants e Ole
monnye ga o kake wa ithoboga jaaka rona.

Lucia: I'm concentrating on GOD MmaC. I've been
hurt a lot. I also have health issues. I'm not sure
when the Lord will want to take me so I want to
leave something for my children. Relationship is

stressful. It's going to make me lose focus. Gape Bana ba gagwe ba batona. They are going to insult me and my children are also old enough. I can't bring myself to explain such things to them. I'm fine MmaC ke le nosi.

MmaC: bodutu o tla bo reng Lucia?

Lucia: no time for bodutu. I work fa ke chaisa ke lapile I give my children attention. Then I do Bible study and pray. Weekends fa ke borega o teng MmaC. Re nwa tee mmogo or I visit Mmagwe Fifi and we talk about God. Talking about Mmagwe Fifi do you know that her husband is Jacob's big brother.

MmaC: ijo wa gana nnaka. It's okay. Ao really I didn't know about Mmagwe Fifi.

Lucia: ene le Mavis ke di ngwetsi ga o itse gore o

fana ka Basame.

MmaC:ee o rialo mosadi yole mma wa rapela.

Lucia:yah she is a real woman of God. Mme le mogatse. Ga a tshwane bo Jacob. ke monna yo ithaloganyang.

MmaC:ao that's good.

Lucia:yah Jacob ke rrabasadi. I doubt Lesedi is his only child out of wedlock go tshwanetse go na le bangwe.

MmaC:mxm o ntena maswe monna yo o matho matho.

As they continued chatting Lucia recognized Kabo

entering their home with a familiar girl.

Lucia: Kabo o tlwaelets e kae ngwanayana yo.

Mmac:which girl is that nna I can't see clearly Lucy.

Lucia:that's the neighbor's kid, Bridget. Mme kana ngwananyana yo ga a utlwe.

MmaC:putting her hand over her mouth) what?
Koore what has gotten into Kabo kana this boy o kare o tla changer mme e ntse e le motho fela a nlotla. but that's so disrespectful of him to take ngwana wa neighbor hela re le gone fa.

Lucia:maybe he thinks we can't see him. That girl ga a di thoma kana.

MmaC:Wa bo a Batla go re biletša medumo. Le gone phakela o kana.

Lucia:let's hope they are not up to something maybe she is just picking something and leaving

MmaC:when did they start talking. That girl is Lesedi's age but o Ema le banna ba dikoloi gone fa every day le sekolo ga ke itse gore o tla se fetsa.

Lucia:eišh Bana ke stress fela MmaC we can only hope for the best.

They continued to chat as Lucia poured warm water in a bowl and a bit of liquid soap then she slowly washed the cups they were using.

Meanwhile at Kabo's servant quarter Bridget took off her shoes, her skirt and top and remained with

her bra and panties. She laid on his bed smiling naughtily. Kabo came from the main house with a file of his old school papers. He opened the door and his eyes fell on naked Bridget on top of his bed. His heart pounded as he stared at her round butt and he staggered back staring at her speechless..

At Lucia's house as MmaC and Lucia stood examining Lucia's garden the sound of the gate opening destructed them and their eyes fell on the least expected person. Their Jaws dropped.

GOODNIGHT

KINDLY COMMENT AND SHARE. ENJ OY YOUR WEEKEND

[10/19, 15:36] : MY CRUSH

*42

The woman approached with a traveling bag and a small BLANKET.

Lucia:moloi ga a buiwe MmaC

MmaC:ka MODIMO!

Lucia:I still wonder what she wants. O Bata eng mo game moloi yo ne MMAC? Dibeke ke tsa ENG?

MmaC:let's wait and hear her out.

Mpotseng approached them and greeted them with a fake smile. They all faked smiles and Lucia took another plastic chair from the house. There was an awkward moment of silence for A while.

Mpotseng: Lucia my sister you look beautiful tota.

I'm so happy that you are healing so well. Eish ke utule ke go gopots e nnaka. Kana the last time I was here J onas was just rushing us. Ke bo ke sa kgone go go thola sente. Initially I really wanted to spend a night but he insisted that I can't since gape one ole ka kwa go mme ha(turning to MmaC) We are so thankful mme for taking care of our child. Ke ne ke tshwerwe ke tsele le tsele Ko gae Kana ke nna mogolo. So ke tsile Lucia. I want to atleast spend a week here ke go bone sentle.

Lucia:what? Spend a week where?

Mpots eng:gone fa le wena tthe ngwana wa mmangwana. Kana Lucy ke rona fela basadi ba re setseng tota ga re re tahwaraganeng.

Lucia:what? Are you even hearing yourself
Mpots eng? Tshwaragana. Do you even know it wena. Do you know what it means? Ke raa fela you told my daughter Lesedi a go leleditse ke le mo

bothokong o mo Raya o re re utule re tla bona. Wa palelwa le ke go gata ga 1 to come and see me. That was the time I needed you. Now thanks, please I don't need you.

Mpotseng: I know my sister that I delayed to see you but jaaka o itse re tshele ka go iphataphatela ke ne ke tabogile le tsele le tsele. Now I'm free. I came to help you where you need help. You are still sick Lucy. Cancer can't be fully healed so don't reject my help nnaka you need me. Le ene mosadi mogolo yo ga re ke mo golole a ye ko ga gagwe.

Lucia: no thank you Mpotseng, I don't need your help this conversation is over. You can now leave

Mpotseng:ao nnaka wa bo o reng?

Lucia:Mpotseng if you think I'm not healed you are wrong. Ke fodile nkgonne ntswela ka jarata.

MmaC silently listened as they quarelled annoyed by Mpotseng's pretence. But she just couldn't say anything since she was not their relative. Just one glare at this woman she sensed something out of the ordinary. She just couldn't put a finger at what was wrong with her. But there was something awkward about her, particularly at that very time. Her whole body grew goosebumps and her spirit unrest.

Mpotseng: Lucy kana le nna this home is mine you can't just chase me away. Especially ke sa tla ka ntwala ke tsile ka lorato. (pretending to be emotional) My mother loved you Lucy my sister. She treated you like her very own child. Even when she died she told us that you are her daughter re Sekara go latha. This is Mmamongodi's home. I guess if she was alive she would have allowed me in. I know I'm not a perfect person. But Lucy nnnaka I'm trying. Please allow me to stay here with you just for a week. I will help where there is need.

Lucia:I get you, but sadly the time I needed you most, you were not available MmaLoago. It was stressful. I literally had no family until MmaC came through for me. Ke dule fa MmaLoago ke sia bana ba bannye. Mosadi yo wa batho a ba tsaya a ba tsenya ko ntlong ya gagwe. Where were you? This woman had to sign my papers when I went for surgery because Lesedi is a minor. Where were you Mpotseng? My daughter called you. Go padile eng Mpotseng gore o nthole kana o thole Bana. I mean. Why do you have to come now nna ke sets e ke bona ke fodile? Why now? If at all im your sister why come now? There is nothing you can help me with now. I no longer need help. Ke thola ko tirong. MmaC o ntshalela le bo Kgosi. She is the only mother they know. So wena there is nothing you can help with. Just go back home Mpotseng. Thanks for coming now but I can't allow you in my house.

Mpotseng:Lucia I know my sister. That was a bad

behavior I displayed nnaka. Tota ke batla re baakanye losika. Go lwala ga gago go nthutile sengwe. So I beg you to allow me to stay for a while my sister and correct my mistakes. I want your children to know me. I'm sorry for not being there when you needed me most.

Lucia:ah I still don't understand why you are coming now. What changed?

Mpotseng:Jonas talked to me o nkgakolots e gore re ka se latlhane. Le nna I realized I've been too distant and I came here in peace. Tearfully) I beg you Lucia my sister don't chase me away. I promise to correct my ways. We are sisters. Saatane o ne a ntsene jaanong ke bone gore ke bitse Modimo. I'm sorry Lucy i want us to reconcile. E tle e re after this o tle ko game. You also have to know my kids cos fa ke sule ba sala le wena. There is no 1 I trust like you in our family. So don't lose hope about us. Let's try to mend this for the sake of our children so that they

can grow knowing who you really are.

Lucia sighed and looked in her eyes as She looked down wiping tears with her handkerchief. Mma C was still not convinced.

Lucia:ok Mmagwe Loago gosiame I allow you here for this week. It's okay. Re tla ipaakanya. I've long wished I could have a family too. It's a good thing to teach Bana losika. Let me put away your bags.

She took her bag and blanket into Lesedi 's bedroom as Mma C shook her head disappointed by Lucy' s Decision.

When she came back MmaC bid them goodbye as Lucia walked into the house to make Mpotseng some tea. Before she arrived at her home she smsed Lucia.

MmaC: please take care Lucy I still don't trust that woman. That's an act.

Lucia sighed and put away her phone walking into the kitchen. She silently said a short prayer then continued with the tea.

Meanwhile inside Kabo's room he sighed disappointed at himself after a heated sexual act with Bridget. Bridget smiled naughtily playing with his ears then she picked her clothes dressing up then she was startled by a rough knock at the door.

Kabo:(whispering) I think it's mother dress as fast as you can.

Bridget:(smiling broadly) you are so sexy fa o tshogile. You are turning me on. I think I should drop this skirt again.

Kabo:damn it Bri stop it!

Bridget:babe just leave the old woman come and kiss me. Should I undress again?

Kabo:no no! Bri put on your shoes and go. We were not supposed to do this. Ke tshogile themma Bridget. This is so wrong

The knock continued and MmaC sighed frustrated and walked to the main house.

Bridget:she is gone can we try round two. I enjoyed this babe. I didn't know you are this talented.

Kabo:(angrily) Bridget stop it! are you not even afraid maybe I got you pregnant. Bri ole form 4 and I just had unprotected sex with you

Bridget:ah hahaha! Kb don't dis appoint me boy you want to tell me you still don't know about morning after pill at your age.

Kabo:ok then finish up dressing o tsamae. Here are the papers. I can't afford to help you. You will study on your own.

Bridget:you are kidding me right man. Get this clear. We are study partners and everyday before we start our sessions you are going to give me what u just did, okay?

Kabo: no no Bridget just go. I can't do this with you anymore go home I'm opening the door go.

Bridget:(putting her finger on her lips) shhhh! my handsome. Not so fast. We are doing the last round here or else I scream and your mom comes and find out our secret and I pin it on you that you raped me.

You are going to give me your all right now here handsome. Ok?

Kabo:heela Bridget!

Bridge:okay I'm getting irritated Kabo if you don't want to cooperate ke a kua now. Do what you are supposed to do, okay

Kabo sighed frustratedly and followed each of her demands until they were back on the bed again and he savored once more.

At the Basiam's home

Sam stepped out of the house and put his hands on his pocket approaching his sisters who were gathered at the fire area with their many children.

Sam:Nchadi, Maduo. Monei bonnaka ntlo is finished. I've just paid the guys who did the job. It's lighting. You can go and check.

Nchadi's son:wow nkokodi rena le motakase! Ke e go laita malome.

Maduo's son: Noo Shobena go laita nna. Akele malome!

Sam:hahaha! Go and light malaitiaaka.

Jaanong Nchadi you are the elder one here. Take care of the house. Le a bona gore we painted re bo re le tsenyetsa motakase. It was not easy. We had to forgo certain important things in our families to do this for you. I did Electricity and Jacob did painting. So tlhokomelang Bana mo penteng ba Seka ba tla tsa ntlo leswe. Gape bonnaka motakase le a o itsenyetsa don't expect us to do it for you. Nei le allowance fela you can take p50 wa tsenya

motakase. Maduo nnaka you need to find a job. We have families and children we can't take care of all of you. Lastly folosang grocery mo koloing. It's the least I can do for you and I want you to stand for yourselves le iperekele.

Nchadi:(smiling) re a leboga kgaitsadiaka. You've really done a lot for us we appreciate. Re ta iteka. Shobena tsamayang le ye go folosa dilwana mo koloing ya malomaalona.

The kids rushed towards the car all eager to find out what the uncle had for them.

Maduo:thanks a lot we really appreciate. E ne e setse ele rona fela mo thoteng e without electricity ne ke setse ke thabiwa ke di thong.

Sam:haha di thong? Really? You have to work for everything Maduo. Nothing in life comes easy. Ako

o batle tiro nnaka.

Maduo:ee rra

Nchadi:owai yo o nna mo nageng. Le a itapis a nna re tthaetse.

Maduo:ah Mmagwe shosho wa bo a tla mpua bosula. Nchadi mma.

Monei:thanks a lot big brother. I'm going to do assignments easily. I really appreciate. Life without electricity was really tough go kopa go chanelwa di phone and all the like was not easy at all.

Sam:hahaha yah I can imagine. Okay another thing guys clean the yard the bathong. Jarata ga e kgathe. Nchadi Bua le Bana ba cleane jarata

Maduo rolled her eyes as Nchadi concentrated on what Sam was saying and agreed with him.

Nchadi: jaanong he my brother, mos imanyana yo wame wa le standard 2, Dobe, o kgaogetswe ke dithako. ke kopa P200 nyana hoo nkgonne.

Sam: Nchadi I've just spent money on paying batho ba ba neng ba dira ntlo and groceries. Tota where do you expect me to get more money.

Nchadi: eish I understand I'm stranded I will check Jakes.

Sam: okay.

Sam bid them good and got into his car as Monei came running.

Monei:ne ke re ke kopa Madi a transport to school
le a printang project

Sam:(angrily) Monei I've juat spent so much money
here. I told Nchadi just now le ene are o batla Madi.
Please understand this. That grocery I bought for
you was 1k tsaya p50 that's all I have. You will see
what to do. Wena nnaka re go fa Madi everyday but
you always want more.

He handed her the P50 and rolled up his window
driving away..

GOODNIGHT. PLS LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:37] : MY CRUSH

*43

At Alex's workplace

At lunch time Alex tried Lesedi's number for the 20th time and it didn't go through. He sighed several times reading the sms over and over again.

Alex:God are you punishing me for cheating Lesedi with Connie. Why this?

He scratched his head frustrated then he dialed Ken. Ken picked at the second ring.

KEN:Lex how's it?

Alex:nna monna ke theogets e mme ke mo stresseng. I'm even thinking of faking sickness ba nkgolole ke e go swela ko lapeng ke stress.

Ken:what's going on?

Alex: monna Lesedi just dumped me out of nowhere. Kana ke raya an hour later after we had a heated chat ebile a mpromisa dichuno ne ele gore I have to organize picnic for us. Then boom message hela o moleele. hey i can't do this anymore, want to focus on God, hey o motona blah blah. Next thing I'm trying to call her she blocked my no.

Ken: owaai! macheri bone ba bo I want to focus on God, sipiti spiti o mmona a setse a goga mpa. If you dont fight for that girl wa go ithela mongwe wa bo brother a mo solofeditse nyalo kana gatwe courship

Alex: ae the monna o seka wa rialo I love that girl fa a ne a se monnye nkabo ke setse ke mo nyets e

Ken: hardy brayaka! Call Connie to distress

Alex:hey monna I don't want that idiot. I'm too stressed for her. I think I will have to just go to Lesedi's home. Ga ke na choice, I can't sleep tonight I need to convince her. She can't just dump me out of nowhere

Ken:she seems childish. Banyana ba bantsi brayaka. Why all the effort for a girl you are not even gaining anything from. If you want le 14 nka go batisa. Leave that girl wa shia

Alex(angry) I said I love this girl, damn it. You will not understand what I feel about this girl. Lesa laitaaka ga o nthuse ka sepe you are just making matters worse.

He frustratedly hung up and sighed. He laid on his bed thoughtfully with his eyes fixed to the ceiling and was startled by Connie's call.

Connie:handsome

Alex:(angrily) Connie I warned you several times not to just call me anytime you want. I have a girlfriend. Its not like you are my main chic and you know ga ke itse gore o tsaya kae go ntelets a telets a fela jaaka o batla.

Connie:ao babe I thought fa go le motshegare it's okay gape I thought if motho a tile you will let me know I'm sorry I know this week you are doing day shifts. I did not know you had company I thought I could come over tonight. I'm sorr-

Alex:just shut up and hung up Connie, waa nthodia

Connie:(shocked at his tone) are you okay?

Alex:Connie please!

Her heart sank to the tone of his voice and she sadly kept quite until he hung up and she threw herself on her bed disappointed.

At the other end Alex paced around trying to figure out what to do next.

At home

Lesedi kept looking at her phone as we waited for the muffins to be ready.

Me:are you okay you seem absent minded?

Lesedi:ok I've sent Bae a message but he didn't respond its so unlike him. I tried calling his no. was off. Let me check if he is online.

I remembered maybe she was going to realize from whatsapp that the saved no was a different one from the one she has been chatting with.

Me:ah just leave it let's finish baking maybe he will call a bit later or something. Let me teach you one thing little sister, most of these guys don't necessarily want us on their case all day long especially when they are busy

Lesedi:what do you mean on theie case? I can't just relax Kels. I know Alex. Noon can't pass a sa Bua le nna maybe there is something wrong with him. I know him.

Me:ok let's give him a chance maybe we can try his no. Re fetsa baking. You are so worked up sis let's concentrate on this I'm sure Alex is fine.

Lesedi:ok if you say so.

She grabbed oven gloves and put them on then slowly opened the oven.

I checked her phone. It was on the edge of the zinc which had some water and a few utensils we used to prepare dough which I was to wash. I moved back slowly with my back and slowly dropped her phone in the zinc inside the water. I then quickly moved closer to her and watched her examine the muffins.

Me:mmmm they look yummy sis

Lesedi:reluctantly) yah they are well cooked.

I guess you got it all ga se sepe fela re heditse Jaana. (pulling out a tray) batla bowl re tsenye moteng Then let's make mummy and daddy tea. Tomorrow before I go you bake yours alone ke bone

gore o tshwere

Me:(faking a smile) akere sis I can't wait to do mine perfectly you made it look easier than I thought

Lesedi:it's very easy. Next time I'm teaching you carrot cake, then banana bread.

Me:you are so talented themma Sedi

Lesedi:mommy is the best.

Me:I envy you. Koore go apaya le gone go tiro e ntsi.

Lesedi:not really I actually enjoy it. (turning to the zinc) ah mma you didn't clean up those. Okay let me clean up. Dira metsi a tee ke tla tlhatswa everything.

Me:ok.

She took the tray to the zinc and screamed throwing it down looking at her phone swimming in water.

Me:what's going on?

Lesedi:(tearfully) my phone e wets e mo metsing I did not hear it fall in water Kels what happened?

Me: ah mma Sedi how can you! How can you put phone mo edgeng ya zinc. Oh my God such a nice phone. Sorry themma tla ke bone.

Lesedi: ke e dire J ang ne mma?

Me:just wipe it with that dish cloth I'm sure it will be fine.

Lesedi: or ke e bule. E bulwa J ang ne mma?

Me: ah Sedi no need to be dramatic that phone will be fine e suthe fela o bo o e Baya ko lets atsing ko ntle.

Lesedi: OK daddy is going to think I'm too irresponsible to drop such a new phone in water

Lesedi said as she frustatedly wiped it with a dish cloth. I looked away rolling my eyes and switched on the kettle.

She swallowed hard with teary eyes remembering that she was supposed to call Alex because she didn't even understand why he didn't talk to him since morning. She sighed looking at the screen of the phone pitch black despite her efforts to try and switch it on.

Lesedi:what if it's dead for good. My father will not trust me. It was so irresponsible of me to leave the phone on the urge of the water zinc. What a mess. I think I will have to go home.

She put down the phone on the outdoor table where the sun was blazing then she strode back to the house. She bumped on daddy by the passage and her heart skipped.

Jacob:Your majesty queen Lesedi how are you?

Lesedi(faked a smile as her heart pounded) I'm great papa. The muffins are ready Lele is making tea I think you should come down for tea.

Jacob:wow I'm on my way already I can't wait to taste dikuku tsa my Dr. Princess. The Dr of the palace. Eish ngwanake tthe Gola ke tle ke retire. O nkalafe o le ngaka.

I listened to their conversation and the kind of jealousy that brew within me was enough to fill up the whole house.

I clicked my tongue and stepped out carrying a tray of cups and cutlery.

Me: Sedi bring the bowl of muffins and side plates.

She hurried to kitchen to bring them. Minutes later mummy joined the rest of us as we quietly enjoyed the tea.

Daddy:mmmm this is delicious.

Mummy:very, I need to also learn Lesedi.

She smiled shyly and muttered an inaudible thank you.

I watched as she sipped her tea absent mindely and guilt piled like rocks on my stomach.

Later on after tea we cleaned up and Lesedi went outside to pick her phone which was no where to be found. She looked around like she was dreaming. She bent over and looked under the bench and under the table. There was no phone. She sighed then she sat down as tears gathered on her eyes and she buried her head on the outdoor table and sobbed...

NYT PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:37] : MY CRUSH

*44

Alex slowed down at Lesedi's house his heart pounding like it would come out of his chest. He parked in front of the yard and switched off the engine. As he stepped out of the car, Bobo approached hanging a backpack on his shoulder. He spotted Alex. Recognizing him, he folded his arms staring at his tall structure.

Alex swallowed hard and greeted him.

Bobo let out a little chuckle still staring at him.

Bobo: o na le sebeta brayaka. Runx ke yone e go fang so much confidence ne laitaaka?

Alex: I'm sorry my brother I just came to say hi to mma Mosweu. Was jus checking on how she is doing and coping.

Bobo:(laughed a little slowly clapping hands looking at him) nice try my brother, you think you gonna use my mother's sickness to get to my sister. Boy you are soo wrong. You are wrong wa nkutlwa. Over my dead body will you confuse my little sister. Koore monna, ole moleele leele hela jaana ka ditedu o bona le form 3 le go lekane. Sis. Mr please disappear now now before ke lander setena se se ha gateng se mo windscreening ya gago.

Alex swallowed hard as his eyes bugged out of his sockets at the mention of his windscreen being broken. He froze looking down on the short Bobo. As Bobo maintained a serious face irritated by his look.

He bent down reaching for the log just by his feet.

Bobo:Monna ga ke rate molebo wa gago fa pele ga jarata ya rona. Boy ga ke itse gore o nyatsa olady, kana nna, kana jarata (he lifted the log) monna gata

kusene before this log fall on your head. Ga o
ntshose ka boleele brayaka.

Alex(humbly) :I'm sorry my brother gake lwe the
monna just allow me in ke dumedise I'm not here
for Lesedi

Bobo:hey hey hey! wena don't even mention my
sister get the hell out of here the monna

Alex staggered back as he almost poked his eyes
with the log.

Bobo:you think I'm kidding right?

Bobo moved closer and closer to him as he
reversed until he opened his car and slammed the
door shut. He buried his head on the steering wheel
and mistakenly honked as Lucia stepped out of the

house. Bobo picked the brick and Alex started the engine and accelerated driving away. His heart pounded faster. Lucia called out Bobo and he dropped the brick entering their home.

Lucia: o tika eng ka ditena ne Bobo? Whose car was it?

Bobo hurried towards the house whistling.

Bobo: ah it's just some guy are o timetse. Ne ke nts ha setena mo tseleng le fa go twe gare na kolo olady, ditena ke tsa eng?

Lucia: hahaha o makgaka tthe ngwanaka. Ae Bobo rra please put back my brick. That brick sets he gets a gate. Dintsa dia a tsena bosigo di diga bin rra

Bobo:haha okay don't say I didn't warn you about bricks dikoloi di setse di sa re etele. Ok I will put it back then(whispering) the old lady is still here?

Lucia:hahaha! she seems to be here to stay.

Bobo:haibo olady I just don't vibe with her. Ae a a tsamaya.

Meanwhile inside the house Mpotseng kept checking Lucia who was chatting with Bobo at the veranda. She quickly took out a small plastic from her bra and poured it's powdered contents inside Lucia's tea. She quickly mixed with a teaspoon and stepped back drinking her own tea. Bobo and Lucia stepped into the house and Bobo greeted Mpotseng and passed to their room. Lucia sat down and took her cup of tea and sipped as they continued chatting.

At home

Lesedi quietly packed her things as I ignored her chatting with my friends on watsapp.

Lesedi:Kels I'm going home. I'm too stressed to be around people. So I think the best way is for me to go home. Gape I will have to look for my other phone ke bo ke ya go sega Sim. I guess I will never have a smartphone.

She sighed.

Me: ao Sedi shems, I'm sorry about that themma please stay. I have a new simcard I can give you instead of you running around o Sega di Sim.

Lesedi:no I want my original no. Most people know it. Alex know it. He is probably worried now why my

phone is off. This is a real mess.

Me:i want to differ with you sis. If Alex is really concerned about you nkabo a go chekile early morning. Remember noon passed before he even said good morning or I miss you. What was he busy with. Maybe he is not even worth the effort you are giving him. O nale stress Sedi sa phone. Nkabo o sa togela phone ko ntle gape you should have been careful not to put it by the zinc. So the new nice phone is gone. So o kase oketse stress sa phone ka guy. Guys are so manipulative Sedi. They will make you think you are the one with a problem while they know what they are doing. Basimane ba batona ba dingalo ba re bona re le Bana, and they just want to use us and dump us while they have permanent girlfriend. Ask me I've been there before

Lesedi:you don't know anything about me and Alex Lele, just keep quite. All you are saying is not who Alex is. Go Shap, I'm leaving. I don't need any more

of your lectures shap. Let me go and say bye to bo
daddy and Yarona.

She grabbed her back pack and strode out then
knocked softly on my parents bedroom.

Mommy opened and she got in.

Lesedi:mommy, daddy thank you for your
hospitality. I have to leave earlier than I thought.
Mama are something came up so she needs me to
come and help with the kids.

Jacob:aooo shem we were still enjoying your
company and learning a lot from you princess

Lesedi(faked a smile) I promise to come back soon

Jacob:ok babe girl wait for me by the lounge let me drop you off

Lesedi:I can still use combis don't want to disturb.

Jacob:no no baby you are not disturbing coming right up

Mavis:thanks for visiting Sedi

Lesedi:you are welcome I'm the one who is very thankful.

She hurried out not willing to hear anything more and tired of fake smiles

Within a few minutes Jacob stepped out and they were ready to go.

Minutes later they slowed down at Lesedi's house and both entered the yard.

Bobo was busy raking the yard behind the house while the boys played around him. Lesedi knocked softly on the main door and entered immediately. She couldn't believe her eyes when she saw Mpotseng coming out of their kitchen. Daddy bowed low greeting her as Lesedi threw her a nasty glare. Looking around she spotted her mother deeply sleeping by the sofa and her heart skipped.

Jacob: I just dropped the girl since Lucia is resting I will go. Ke ne ke re ke dumedise ke Seka ka boa ko kgorong

.

Mpotseng: fake smile) yes papa re a leboga re tsogile mme.

He stepped out as Lesedi freaked out wondering what this evil woman was doing in their house while her mother was sleeping.

Lesedi:what are you doing in our house?

Mpotseng:little girl you don't know how to greet adults?

Lesedi:shouting) I said what are you doing in our house?.Mama mama mama!

She shook her but she still remained asleep.

Lesedi:woman I asked you a damn question and why is my mother not waking up?(Teary eyes)
What did you do to her?

She screamed louder and louder as Mpotseng watched her without any emotion. Bobo and the

kids dropped everything and rushed to the house as Lesedi continued to scream.

GOODNIGHT REMEMBER TO SHARE, COMMENT AND LIKE

[10/19, 15:37] : MY CRUSH

*45

She ran like a headless chicken in a large green field following two women, one was her mother, and the other her aunt. As fast as she ran, she couldn't catch them but then the most awkward thing was that they seemed to be walking slowly. The more she ran, the further they went. She sighed defeated and tripped on a rock, then fell on the ground panting. She closed her eyes and an old woman dressed in all white long gown approached her and knelt down rubbing her chest. She vomited until it seemed like her intestines would come out. The

woman turned back and she heard a voice saying:

'This is not your time, go back and raise your children'

The old woman disappeared like a mist and she hesitantly looked around searching for her mother and aunt. They were nowhere to be found.

She heard the sound of her daughter calling her at a distance. Inaudible and trailing off. She slowly opened her eyes and almost fell off the sofa. She wiped her sweaty face and recognized her daughter tearfully kneeling beside her.

She felt nauseous and vomited right by Lesedi's feet breathing heavily as Lesedi watched scared.

Lesedi: mommy mommy are you okay?

Lucia: (voice trailing off) I don't know, why was I sleeping? How long did I sleep? I had a bad dream. (looking down to her vomit) I also vomited in my dream. Oh God what's going on?

Mpotseng's palms were sweaty as she anxiously looked at Lucia narrating her dream to Lesedi. Her heart pounded faster, it nearly dropped out of her mouth. She released a huge sigh and went to the kitchen unable to look into Lucia's eyes. She opened the tap and put the glass under with shaky hands. She swallowed hard then sipped some water as her whole body shook.

Meanwhile Bobo and MmaC rushed through the house and sighed tearfully locking eyes with Lucia who was still in amazement of what just happened.

Mpotseng shamefully stepped out of the kitchen

drinking water as MmaC threw her a serious glare. She faked a smile and uttered:

Mpotseng:hello mama, Lucy o ntse a re tshosa ha mme ke o she woke up. Kana ke kgaogile pelo mo go bothoko.

MmaC ignored her and sat close to Lucia worriedly staring at her. Lesedi cleaned up her mother's vomit and gave her warm water to drink.

Bobo: olady you freaked me out ke tswa go ntsha MmaC mo meeting kana at the councilor's house

MmaC: Lucy naka gorileng ne mma ke batile go wa ke pelo Bobo a tsena ka mabelo a kana.

Lucia:(tiredly) ah mma it's a long story koore le go lapa ke lapile. But Sedi are she is surprised gore I'm

saying I'm tired ke ts wa from such a sleep. That was not a sleep it was death MmaC. I just woke from the dead.

MmaC: what do you mean you woke from the dead ne Lucy?

She slowly narrated her dream to everyone as MmaC covered her mouth tearfully. She gave Mpotseng an evil look as tears blinded Lesedi's eyes.

Lesedi:(tearfully) mama you freaked me out worse than the cancer situation. Mommy I left you fine, what really happened? I even regret leaving, if you died I was going to blame myself all my life.

MmaLoago we need to know what happened to mommy. You were with her. Go diregile eng?

Mpotseng:(with a shaky voice) Lesedi I love Lucia. I

can't do anything to her. Trust me I'm as surprised as all of you. Gongwe ke cancer ea boa?

MmaC: What? who said you did something to her. Wa bo o reng ne mosadi wa Modimo.

Lesedi: Wa Modimo! why don't you say wa ga Saatane MmaC, this woman is evil. She is going to tell us the truth or else wa go araba ko police. Mama o kgwile bontsho jo bontsi ntsi gone fa. What did you give her mma? Bua.

Mpotseng covered her facing crying as Bobo came closer to her

Bobo: mosadi wee! (tapping her shoulder) Hey hey! mme, se leleng le re bolelele nnete kana re bits e mapodisi. Le file maarona eng? Nna kana ke a bo ke tloga ke fela pelo and O tla nkgolega ke tsena ka toronko.

Mpotseng cried loudly as all eyes were on her demanding answers while Lucia watched her silently..suddenly she muttered.

Lucia:MmaLoago I was really gone. I saw my mother and MmaMpotseng I chased them and couldn't catch them until I fell. Lentswe la nthaya la re ga e ise e nne nako. Ga ke itse gore go diragetseng eng but one thing I know is that when I finished my tea, my head was spinning until I blacked out. One thing I'm sure of is that it was only the two of us because Bobo came and passed to his room and went outside. Another thing I'm sure of is that I left you briefly with my tea ke Bua le Bobo fa ntle. Mpotseng I am a child of God and God reveals evil things for me. Tell me what you did and why because if you don't God is going to reveal everything and your life will never be the same again. This God I'm talking about is the same God that saved me from whatever just happened. So I'm all ears tell me what just happened to me cos I was

very well ke ja dikgang le wena.

Mpotseng stammered and couldn't say any words as her lips trembled and her whole body.

Bobo:(shouting) heela moloji ke wena. Bua tthe.

Lucia: Bobo shhhhh! Don't scream! a witch or not she is still an adult you will have to respect

Bobo:respect olady, respect? How do I respect a woman that wanted to kill my own mother. This is a witch I can't respect witches

Lucia: MmaLoago wee, are you going to talk or what?

Mpotseng:I... I don't know any.. thing Lucy kana ke gore Bana ba gago ba nkgalefelela but I came here

in peace I wanted to make things right with you.
(Crying) ga ke itse sepe nna Iyoo ga ke mmolai nna

Lucia:ok everyone lets bow down and pray the holy spirit will reveal whatever he wants to.

At Ob's house

Alex knocked once and entered as Ob watched a soccer channel.

Alex:boy heish monna I've missed you, J oyce hle wa go kgona laitaaka o fithela o sa sute

Ob:hahaha! eish monna ne go le tight. But mostly I was also enjoying to just stare at the Lil man. My own copy. The joy I got just staring at that guy is hard to explain

Alex:I can imagine. You are blessed laitaaka.

Ob:eish mathata o nkgagantsa le le 14 lame Kelly
eish that girl was so fine kana

Alex:hahaha yah ako le iketele go cheata banna.
Eish laitaaka I'm stressed maybe I just should find a
girl my age or atleast someone mature. I thought
nna le Lesedi we are on the same page but now her
actions are something else. Eish I love her but
maybe I should just leave her grow a bit. Maybe
she is afraid of me and her brother ga a mpate. I
guess it's cos he sees me too old for the girl. Gape
kana Laiti ya teng o mokhuts hwane blind mme kana
gatwe o bo 28

Ob:hahaha ya laitaaka you will try her a fetsa 5 at
least. Goraya gore maybe we should go out re ye go
batla macheri. You are officially single my man.

Alex: eish you can say that again.

Ob: okay Let me change monna we are going out.
You can't be so worked up ke ngwananyana le go
go jesa sepe a ise a go neele

Alex: ga haha! you are right today my singleness is
over. I'm surely going to come with a girl.

Ob changed into a body hugging tshirt and jeans.
Then he took his wallet. They excitedly walked out
and hopped into Alex's car. They were ready to
explore anything interesting their eyes will fall into.

At my house

I took my diary and wrote:

IN EVERY GIRL THERE IS THAT EVILNESS, WE SUPPRESS IT MOST OF THE TIMES BUT I CAN'T ANYMORE:

Lesedi is my sister, yes. I love her and I'm happy that I finally have a sister but she can't be taking every thing. She can't be shining all the time. No she can't. She is just new but she got everyone's attention here. No. If I can't date Alex, Lesedi also will not. We both lose. I can't bring myself to see the man I love so much being with my sister. Alex will date someone else not my sister. Maybe just maybe our paths will cross someday and I will have a chance. God can't you see how much I love this guy.

I stopped writing and sighed sadly.

No matter how much I tried to think I did something right my conscience told me I was wrong. And there was this void I didn't understand. The sad part was there was literally no 1 I could explain my feelings

about Alex to. He is Lone's ex, he loves my sister, Oreneile is Lone's friend. I remembered my classmate Kim then I dialed her.

Kim:Hi Kels

Me:hi Kimberly, I know we never really talk about deep stuff but you are really the nicest person in my class. I know you are too close to Bridget mme hela le nna I vibe with you

.

Kim:hahaha! Kels just say what you want to say. You are scaring me are you okay?

Me:hey mma kgang ya teng e thata. Um.. okay I just found out that daddy has a child of my age. My half sister

Kim:wow really? finally you have a sister you used to tell me you wish you had a sister

Me:yah

Kim:you don't sound happy though, why?

Me:the thing is Kim, this girl is too perfect. She is cuter than me, I mean very smooth and very perfect in every area, she is a genius...

Kim:hoo hoo hoo! Kels don't do this to yourself. Girl you are beautiful. The most beautiful in our class tota hela fa re sets e re bua mnete. So why compare yourself with your half sis.

Me:okay I get you Kim, but Kim, Lesedi is perfect. Everyone in the house o bua hela ka ene. She knows how to bake almost everything, she is good in cooking. And the saddest thing ever now is that she is loved by the guy I've been crushing. (tearfully) I was hoping this guy o tla mpata Kim. Ke a mo rata

with all my heart. When I found out he is after my sister I was really disappointed. Why is Lesedi's light shining brighter than mine. When I said I wanted a sister Kim, I didn't know this will happen. Lesedi has a bank account as I speak while nna ke mono fela. Daddy bought her a phone worth 3k. imagine 3k.

Kim: I hear you Kels but you don't have to hate your sister over such things. It's not worth it. Guys are heart breakers don't chase after a guy let a guy pursue you. That's when you see how he loves you. Crush ke crush hela tsala yame it can disappear anytime. Akere you know we all have crushes on these movie stars but it doesn't mean we will ever date them or see them. So don't let just a mere crush make you an evil person. I know you are not evil. You are a nice person Kels.

Accept your sister and learn the things she knows from her. Ok fine your daddy may give her a lot now

but it's compensation for the many years that he was not taking care of her. Wena you are your daddy's favorite. You have always been. For you to keep that title, accept and like your sister. Your daddy will be the happiest father ever. Don't let jealousy change you my friend. You are going to find a guy of your dreams at the right time don't worry. Gape re bannye Kels, I always tell Bridget not to give her body to any guy that pass by bcos re bannye we need to preserve ourselves for the right people. So I love you girl and we should arrange a date with your sis ke mmone mma.

Me:(sigh) hahaha! okay thanks a lot my friend I hear you. Thanks tota, I'm not perfect I will try.

Kim:I'm sure Lesedi is not perfect also. If you spend time with her you will realize that there are things you know that she doesn't know

Me:I hope so. You should be a social worker, you

are good.

Kim: hahaha! I'm planning to be a psychologist.

Me: I love you Kim.

Kim: hahaha don't say that you sound gay. I'm straight mma.

Me: lol. Thanks buddy

Kim: shap motho wame see you on Monday.

She hung up and I felt like I've just lifted a huge rock from my shoulders. I felt lighter. With time I will just give up about Alex I guess..

BLESSED DAY SORRY FOR THE LATE INSERT

DON'T FORGET TO SHARE, LIKE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:37] : MY CRUSH

*46

At Lucia's house

As the prayer went on and on Mpotseng slowly opened her eyes and tiptoed to the room. She shoved all her clothes in her bag. Bobo opened his eyes waiting for her to come back. She slowly walked out of the room with her bag and locked eyes with Bobo who was ready to attack her. Lucia completed her prayer as the woman stood with bags in the middle of the house.

Lucia:and then?

Mpotseng:I'm going home Lucia. You and your

children have humiliated me enough. (Shaky voice)
I will never in my life step into this home

Bobo:ga re go thoke mme. Ga re batle baloi
tsamaya.

Lucia:go well Mpotseng go and tell your partner I
serve a living God. If cancer couldn't kill me. who
are you to think you can kill me. Gone mme o
mpolaelang.

she quietly walked out as everyone stared at her in
disbelief.

Lesedi:I never really knew that these things exist,
koore it's like I'm dreaming mama witchcraft is real
like this?

Lucia:it is my girl, that is why we should always

have our weapon ready. Prayer. We are fighting against principalities of the darkness. So we have to put the full armor of the Lord

Lesedi:and what is the full armor..

Lucia: ephesians 6:10-18 tells us that we must put on the full armor of the Lord so that we may take a stand against the devil's schemes for we are not fighting against flesh and blood but rulers and authorities of the dark world. Go tewa boloi jone jo ja bo Mpotseng. Go and read the whole verse ngwanake and learn what the armor consist of.

Lesedi:ok I will read it mommy. Mama I admire how much you know about the Lord. I pray that I can be like you.

Lucia:the Lord will grant u desires of your heart my girl.

Bobo: This woman is so unbelievable she decided to come here for boloi.

MmaC: I knew it Lucy. I knew that woman was too good to be true. The day I left her here with you I prayed the whole night ene e re fa ke mo akanya moriri wame o sosopana. Moloi ele ruri

Lucia(sadly) to imagine how sweet her mother was to me and my children. I can't believe she birthed such an evil woman. MmaC, MmaMpotseng wa mo itse she was an angel. May her soul rest in peace. She became a mother to me for many years when I lost my mother. Im sad her daughter had turned into this.

Bobo: I hope she didn't leave her evil things in my sister's room or just our house.

Lesedi:I can't sleep in that bed today mama I will freak out

Lucia:you can just sleep with me we will wash the blankets tomorrow. Otherwise through my prayers any evil thing she left here will burn on its own. We are all protected by the blood of Jesus.

Bobo:amen olady, haibo I will have to come to your church ah le blinde olady le Baya moloji mo lebaleng Jaana. Kana o ne a setse a shadikanya matlho fela

Lucia: Ga se rona ke Modimo ngwanake of course you have to come to church.

MmaC:Lucy we really thank God for saving you. This could have been worse.

Lesedi and Bobo went outside chatting while MmaC

remained in the house with Lucia.

Bobo: Lesedi nnaka I know you are a clever girl and mommy's favorite but basimanyana will complicate your life nnaka. You are still very young and obviously you are going to take our family far so ithokomele nnake. I don't want you to turn out like me have a baby at a younger age o sena plan.

Lesedi frowned listening at Bobo talking and talking

Lesedi:Bobo what are you talking about?

Bobo: don't act like you don't know.

Lesedi:eng Bobo get straight to the point

Bobo:Sedi mothakanyana yo wa ngaka kana ke eng

yo o nna a botabota ha ka koloi e nne labofelo ke mmona ha Sedi. You are too young gore o bo o bonwa o ema le banna hela ba ditedu, ba dikoloi Sedi. That guy wants to destroy your life. Gape that's disrespectful ga a itse go iphitha. Ke makgakga a eng a go ta go ema ka dikoloi ha pele ga jarata

Lesedi:what? Alex was here?

Bobo:yes and I chased him ne ke re ke phatlakanya koloi ya gagwe ka Setena.

Lesedi:noo! Bobo, you what? Ok

She left Bobo still trying to explain and hurried into the house. She went to her room and searched for her old phone in the closet. She found it and smiled then she stepped into the sitting room.

Lucia:Sedi why did you come today not tomorrow. Did they treat you well. How was your father's house?

Lesedi:they treated me so well mama everyone seemed so happy to have me. I played chess with the little one and I taught Kels how to bake. she was excited about it. Everyone enjoyed my muffins. Mmaagwe Kelly even said I should teach her. Next time I will teach them our carrot cake.

Lucia:haha that's nice im glad you enjoyed. Le tsile go ntuela di recipe tsa me.

Lesedi:hahaha mama mma. But mama I messed up that's why I came earlier.

Lucia:messed up what!

Lesedi:I dropped my phone in water then I put it outside by the sun when I went back to find it I couldn't. I was sad and afraid my father will be angry with me for losing such a new phone.

Lucia:ah Sedi nkabo o bolelets e Jakes a go rekela e nngwe o belwa ke Madi akere. Haha sorry the ngwanake. About the phone jaanong jarata ya lona e na le ditotwane phone e nyelets wa ke eng.

Lesedi: I just don't know maybe someone took it. I don't know how because there is a wall.

Lucia:ao shems ngwanake batho. You are back to sedilame. But I'm sure daddy will buy you another one just tell him.

Lesedi:ok mama can I use your phone to make a call. I will cut the Sim card tomorrow

Lucia:ok get it my girl

Lesedi took her phone and dialed Alex's number. Meanwhile at some bars in town Alex's phone rang as he danced with some random girl. He looked at the unfamiliar number and ignored continuing with his dances. The call came through over and over again until he stepped aside and picked.

Alex:hello

Lesedi:oh my babe bathong how I missed you. The whole day without hearing your voice. babe go modumo Jang where are you?

Alex:Lesedi what do you want from me cos you dumped me. Im tired of your silly stunts. You said you don't want me stop calling me cos I can't keep hurting myself ka wena then you dump me

Lesedi:babe.. What...

He hung and put his phone on silent then he joined the girl he was dancing with.

Lesedi dialed him once more but it rang unanswered. She just froze outside staring at the stars and the moon wondering what was going on with the love of her life.

At home

Mummy and daddy sat at the balcony chatting about this and that.

Mommy:you have a pretty intelligent daughter. I'm sorry I was complaining a lot it was not easy but I've now made peace with it.

Jacob:it means a lot for me.

Mommy:we should have a family trip and go with her.

Jacob:I'm in love with that idea. It's your assignment wena le Lele. But Bonnie should meet her first

Mommy:yah you are right. I guess they will be closing soon. He will come over and they will meet. Then Lele and I can start working on the trip.

Jacob:I love you Mav thanks for accepting my daughter

Mommy:love you too n you are welcome.

Jacob:you know when I dropped Sedi, Lucia was with some strange woman and she was sleeping awkwardly

Mommy:awkwardly gotewa J ang.

Jacob:ah one a tshosa hela a gagamets e mo sofeng like she was...anyway I'm thinking too much. Ah I didn't see much I rushed out cos I didn't want many questions from the old woman

Mommy:maybe you should call Lesedi and find out

Jacob:yah you are right

He took his phone and dialed her but her phone was not available

Behind our kitchen I dug a bit and removed Lesedi's phone. My heart sank as I stared at it covered with soil. I went to my bedroom and threw myself on my bed. I battled with what to do, whether to confess or just keep quiet and destroy the phone. I couldn't believe I acted that crazy for a guy who didn't even care about me..

TWO YEARS LATER

GOODNIGHT. STAY SAFE. AND KEEP WELL

PLS LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:37] : MY CRUSH

*47

3 years later

The sun sank lower in the sky, the light of the day draining away, giving way to the velvety dark of the night. The buzz of mosquitoes and clicking on of the street lights alerted the Mosweu family to move into the house. Lucia and her children were gathered in front of their house enjoying the summer evening breeze as they chatted about this and that. Bobo and the boys were playing the mmele game on a large wooden board while Lesedi and her mother planned for their little idea of opening a bakery.

Suddenly the seven o'clock news aired on TV inside the house and they all entered the house. Their attention were caught by the headline that the BGCSE results were out. Lesedi's heart skipped listening carefully as the news reader broke down the headline into details. Her heart pounded faster wondering how she performed. These were the results that were going to determine her future. She scribbled down on a paper the sms line which there

were to use to obtain their results and steps on how to do it as announced on the TV.

Minutes later Lesedi typed her candidate no. centre no and surname then she sent to to the BEC no. She paced around the house waiting for their response. Her palms were sweating anxiously as her mother and Bobo tried to calm her down.

Bobo:Sedi o itsentse stress fela nnaka wena o crack. You forgot that at J C you got straight As. Gompieno o tla bo o feidisiwa ke eng. Olady ke morapedi no one will make you fail. Le baloi gare ba ts habe

Lesedi:I'm under pressure. I wonder if I met my target. It's not as easy as you think Bobo.

Bobo:target ke gofe jaanong Sedi? Nna ga ke na stress cos I know for sure you passed

Lucia:I believe you made it daughter.

Suddenly her phone beeped receiving an sms:

{Lesedi Mosweu

Candidate no:0054

English A

Setswana:B

Mathematics: *

Biology: *

Physics:A

Chemistry: *

Geography:*

Agriculture:*

RE: A}

She screamed louder and louder throwing her

phone to her mother.

Lesedi:oh my God, mama. I have 5 A* and 3As. I have reached my target mommy 48 points. I even got a B in Setswana. Good Lord I used to struggle with it.

Bobo:wow wow wow! I knew it. So fa dinalets aneng go tewa gore o tshwere gothe sister. Wow! You are such a genius. Re fentse meleko. Hai olady we have a Dr here.

Lucia:ayilyilili go amusa go monate jang batho. Nna ke tshotsse lekgowa. Congratulations my baby I'm soo proud of you. You did exactly what you promised me.

Lesedi:(smiling broadly) thanks mummy I couldn't have made it without your support.

Lucia:ke itumets e thata ngwanaka, your dreams will come true. You paved a way for yourself.

Bobo:this calls for a celebration olady. Le nna ke tloga ke retire jaanong. My sister a taker over

Lucia:oh wa peka ne Bobo, o retire eng? Haha yah we should celebrate. you made me very proud ngwanaka. I'm glad you took your education seriously. Your agemates bo Bridget ke ba ba paletswe. Gompieno o goga goga dimpa.

Lesedi:hahaha I wonder who impregnated her.

Lucia:gatwe it's Kabo, MmaC is so disappointed in him. Right now he is still marketing ga a bone ditiro ka fa ngwana

Lesedi:uhu ijooo kana ne ke mo ganetsa are ene le

Kabo they are dating nako ele. I never knew Kabo could stoop that low. Iyooo!

Lucia:I'm glad you are a responsible young girl my daughter

Bobo:okho ke mo thusitse ka go koba mosimanyana wa runx e whit who used to park here

Lesedi:hahaha Bobo I've always been focused please se ipee dipeche.

Lucia:ke ofe yoo that's my first time hearing that

Bobo:ah I long sorted it out olady Sedi sants e a dira form 3

Lucia:Iyoo. I will have to tell MmaC a tle a celebrate

le rona. We will buy drinks kamoso.

Lesedi:ok let me call my dad and tell her.

Before she even called, J acob's call came through.

J acob:princess did you hear the news?

Lesedi:yes daddy and I even got my results

J acob:wow that's good to hear and that was so fast

Lesedi:yes I took the sms line from the news then shortly they sent my results. Daddy guess what I reached my target. I got 48 points let me just forward to you my results sms from BEC

J acob: wow wow wow are you serious?

Congratulations daughter. If you were here I would lift you up and throw you on the air like a little baby.

Lesedi:hahaha papa rra

Jacob:I'm such a proud daddy right now. Your mommy must be proud

Lesedi:she is

Jacob:we have to plan something big for you. I cant believe I have such a genius for a baby. I'm beaming with pride right now.

Lesedi:thanks daddy, did Lele make it in her sciences and maths?

Jacob:I'm not sure yet I told her to check in the Bec

site she has been saying it's busy

Lesedi:okay you can tell her she can try the sms line.
I got mine faster

Jacob:ok baby forward the results ke bone.

She hung up and forwarded the Bec message of her results to her father

She then smsed me:

Lesedi:hey can you believe I got 48 points. I'm so happy I don't know what to do. Did you check your sciences and maths?

Suddenly Lucia's phone rang.

Lucia: hello J onas le teng crazy... What? Wa bo o

reng ne rra.. What happened ele gore... Where was she coming from. Okay. That's sad. We were not in good terms but I can never wish something bad for anyone, that's sad...ok I will find time to check them. Thanks for letting me know.

She hung up as Bobo and Lesedi stared at their mother worriedly.

Lesedi:is everything okay?

Lucia(sadly) :Jonas are Mpotseng was involved in a car accident on their way from Mahalapye. Remember last time, I told you that her first born daughter lost a baby during delivery. O ne a tswa kwa go ene ko Mahalapye. Gatwe the car they were using hit another car and overturned. E ne ele ene le her second born son who is basically their breadwinner and two passengers ba ba neng ba ba pegile. Jonas are Mpotseng and the son are critically ill and admitted at Mahalapye hospital. But

gatwe the passengers have minor injuries. The worst part gatwe Mpotseng lost her legs and if she survives she is going to use a wheelchair. She nearly killed me but this is too much for her. She is basically still mourning the death of the grandson and now this.

Bobo: wow God works mysteriously olady o tshamikisa di feeling nna eseng Mpotseng I don't give a damn about her.

Lesedi: I think God wants to humble her

Bobo: o tla bona gore boloi ga bona mosola a le mo wheelchair

Lucia: no my kids don't think that way she is still family just let go of what she did to me and let's help her where we can. She is going to need family support especially if she lost legs. It's not going to

be easy.

Bobo:hahaha eish olady o siame that le wena. Let that woman reap the fruits of being evil. Kana gongwe she killed other people who are not as strong in the Lord as you.

Lucia:eish Bobo no I'm not like her. I will check my budget and see when I can go there. I will talk to Jonas and see how we can go and see them. I don't know how bad are the son's injuries but I pray for his recovery

Lesedi:Iyoo enough with Mpotseng let's celebrate my success. Mama kana finally my dream of becoming a Dr is coming to pass.

Lucia:God is amazing daughter. Let's bow down and thank the almighty bongwanake for helping Lesedi achieve this.

They held hands together and Lucia prayed.

At home

I laid reluctantly on my bed scrolling through my Facebook newsfeed. My phone beeped receiving an sms and I rolled my eyes as I read it. I didn't reply and continued with Facebook until daddy knocked loudly at my door and i pulled my duvet over my head and spoke with a rough inaudible voice pretending to be sick

Me:come in.

He entered and shockingly stared at me under the blankets

Daddy:are you okay princess?

Me:I think I'm down with flu

Daddy:ao baby girl batho. I will tell Rose to give you a flu mixture. Hey girl did you see Sedi's results. Oh my God that girl is a genius.

Me: oh really I didn't see them.

He came closer and sat beside me on the bed.

Jacob:look 5A*s your sister is intelligent

Me:(faking a smile) wow that's nice.

Jacob:we really have to plan something big for her.
Ke tshepha when it comes to organising

Me:haha okay.

Jacob:and you my baby did you get yours

Me:no the network is still giving me a problem

Jacob:okay have you tried the sms line

Me:no I didn't get the number right

Jacob:okay let me call Lesedi to giv..

Me:no no daddy I will call her don't worry

Jacob:ok let me leave you to rest baby, let me know when you managed with the results

I sighed as my heart pounded faster to the thought of failing for the second time while my sister was so outstanding, God five A*. Damn! How did she do it. Daddy is going to like her even more!

I postponed searching my results once more and covered myself with my duvet as frustration of being the failing sister hit me hard. Later that night I ignored my mother's knock at my door until she gave up and went away.

I tried to close my eyes and sleep but I just couldn't. I decided to just do it because I knew for sure they wanted them badly. I nervously typed in my center no. Candidate no. and after a few minutes the results popped. My Jaws dropped just staring at them..

GOODNIGHT

PLEASE LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE.

LET'S TRY TO INCREASE OUR SHARES FOR THE
STORY TO REACH OTHERS.

[10/19, 15:38] : MY CRUSH

*48

I finally breathed heavily and sighed with my eyes
fixed to the message

Keletso Lelentle Basiname

Candidate 0012

Mathematics D

Double Science Award EE

Me:good Lord! I failed again. Sciences E again, Maths from E to D. Go tshwana fela.

I frus tratedly laid back as tears rolled down my cheeks dropping on my pillow.

I rubbed my tummy and released a sigh as my mouth filled with saliva and I couldn't bring my self to let it down my throat. I took my handkerchief and spit on it. A lone tear ran down the bridge of my nose and rolled down to my lips as my chest got so tense. The kind of headache that struck me left me helpless in a cage of pain. I got off my bed and curled on my bedroom floor under my duvet.

I looked up the ceiling and I cried like a baby. I cried for all the wrong things I did. I cried because I couldn't undo my mistakes. I cried my self to sleep cos that night the only thing that occupied my mind was the fact that I was a real failure and there was nothing absolutely promising about my future.

At Alex's house

The following morning Alex slowly opened his eyes and woke up. He was disgusted realizing the 19 year old he came with last night was still fast asleep beside him. He roughly shook her to wake her up. He frowned looking at her dark skinned face with pimples. That's when he realized that last night when he took her with him he only looked at the body figure. But now that he was sober and closely looking at her on daylight she was so ugly.

Alex: hey hey mma wake up wantia I have things to do. Tsoga themma o tsamae why are you getting so comfortable in my bed

The girl opened her eyes and yawned.

Her: let me sleep a little bit my head is painful

Alex:Keneilwe..

He spitted out her name angrily

She was suffering from migraine and that morning as she tried to lift her head from the pillow, her head throbbed and the pain she felt was like someone had taken a knife to her skull. Squeezing her eyes shut she hoped the pain will go away. Anger rose within Alex and he dragged her out of his bed giving her clothes to wear.

Alex:apara mma o tsamaya wa ntia I need to go

Keneilwe:(weakly) can I please sleep im not feeling well can't you just leave me in the house ke tla tsamaya ke le botoka.

Alex:are you listening to your self, leaving you in my house? I don't even know you. I just met you last night. You think I can trust you to leave you in my house?

Keneilwe:eish!

She touched the painful side of her head and gritted her teeth in a grimace. It was always the same, a crushing pain just on one side of his head that came and went in a pattern. It made her want to pace around and she paced around putting first on her Jean, then her bra and top. Alex tapped his foot on the floor waiting for her to finish up. As soon as she finished he gave her a P50 note and opened the door for her.

Alex:get a taxi and go home.

Keneilwe: OK

She stood for a while hesitantly hoping for a hug or kiss but the look on Alex's face was enough to tell her she should get going. She picked her phone and her little sling bag and dragged her feet out. Another wave of migraine struck her. Pain throbbed violently around her skull that she wondered if it would just crack open.

She held tightly to the veranda pillar until the pain slowed down and she went away and stood by the main road waiting for taxis.

Despite her efforts to fight them back, tears freely rolled down her cheeks. She was blinded with flashing colorful spots until she lost herself in darkness and it was quite and still.

Meanwhile in his house, Alex quietly thought about how messed up his life was for the past three years.

His life was stagnant and all he did was bring different girls to his house. His friends had permanent girlfriends and some were thinking marriage, some had babies. What did he have. Nothing. He was still stuck at the thought of losing a little girl who probably didn't even care about him. Does she even think of him. He sighed and opened his fridge noticing how empty it was. He had to go to the shops and stock some essentials. He promised himself that he was going to try and do something about his life. He wanted his time alone for at least a week. No drinking no girls. He tried to convince himself.

A Car slowed down noticing a girl lying by the side of the road. The driver stepped out and shook her. He realized she was unconscious but there was a pulse. He quickly picked her and her small bag and placed her in his car and rushed her to the hospital.

Later that day Lesedi and her mom were busy

buying snacks and drinks for Lesedi's celebratory session.

Lesedi: mommy we should include a small black forest cake I'm craving sweet stuff

Lucia:ok ebile ke tla ikhutsa go baker e tsenye girl. From here we need to get boroso and nama at senn foods. Re dire braai nyana I will do chakalaka. You can invite over your sister and little brother. Le your school friend.

Lesedi:ok mama though it's short notice kana people have plans

.

Lucia:hahaha what plans waitsi le rata dilo bananyana ba malatsi a. Okay. J ust pick things you will like.

Lesedi:and Lele has not responded my messages since yesterday I wonder if she is okay.

Lucia:you can still call her fa re tsena ko lapeng.DDid she pass the subjects she was re-writing.

Lesedi:I don't know ga a ise a mpolelele

Lucia:ok o tla tla o mo lelets a. Mma I'm checking the spices that side.

Her mother went to the other side to check on spices while Lesedi picked some drinks from the fridge. She lifted her eyes and froze staring at Alex who was opening the other fridge door.

Alex:hi

Lesedi:hi

Alex:(smiling) oh it's been a long time and you've grown big and more beautiful wow.

Lesedi:haha thanks

She stepped away not interested in the conversation

Alex:sorry Sedi, you were writing BGCSE right?

Lesedi:reluctantly) yes

Alex:okay I heard the results are out

Lesedi:ee rra

Alex:how did you do? How many points

Lesedi:48

Alex:wow wow congratulations

Lesedi:thanks I think my mother is looking for me.
Let me go

Alex:ooohh kay

He stared at her hourglass figure as she walked away with her knee length denim dress exposing her smooth yellow legs.

His throat dried up sensing how cold she was towards him. 48 points. What a loss. But she surely deserve someone better. He slept almost with the whole town and she was a virgin.

When she approached her mom she uttered:

Lucia: what does he want?

Lesedi smiled

Lesedi: who mama?

Lucia: that man you were standing with by the fridges?

Lesedi: haha mama he is your nurse at Nyangabgwe. That one who once visited he just asked a few innocent questions

Lucia: oh yah that humble guy. I did not notice him. I just didn't like the way he was staring at you. One a

go lebile ka leitho la Kelets o e heteletseng. Is he after you?

Lesedi:haha mama no. I told you I haven't started dating akere.

Lucia:ok let me just greet him.

Lesedi:ah it's not necessary mama.

They queued in a line to the cashier and Alex approached with his basket and queued behind them. Her mother greeted him as he smiled humbly and they chatted briefly as Lesedi looked away.

He still looked hot though he lost a bit of weight but she just couldn't go through what she went through years back. Crying for him while he just didn't care. She will meet the other guy at the right time. The

cashier passed all their things and her mother paid. Then they walking away leaving Alex frozen just there..

BLESSED DAY

PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

IF THERE ARE NO SHARES I DONT POST TONIGHT

[10/19, 15:38] : My CRUSH

*49

At Nyangagwe Hoapital

Three hours after she gained consciousness the Dr discharged her and prescribed some medication for her migraine. She felt a lot better and walked

towards the pharmacy. She sighed sadly remembering how Alex used her only for him to treat her like a desperate prostitute in the morning. Regret washed all over her when she remembered how her cousin Lone warned her against this guy but she went to just go with him. She sighed sadly and joined the line at the pharmacy

At home.

I felt sick more than the previous day and the worst part was that daddy had forced me to go to Lesedi's house for her session. No matter how much I've tried to tell him I was not well he insisted. I wished the earth could just open up and swallow me as my mom knocked once and entered my room. She sat on my bed and spoke:

Mom:Lele I know you are beating yourself up because of your results. Yes I'm disappointed at you because I know you were not that serious with

school. You were always on your phone or out with friends. But I don't want you to be like this. I feel like you are slowly slipping into depression. Since yesterday you are always locked in your room ga o tswele ko ntle, ga o je. Baby you need to accept your results and cheer up. This should be a learning curve for you. Ga ke na go go felela pelo Lele. When you are ready come to me o mpolelele what you want to do with your life.

Me:thanks mama. I'm sorry for failing this much.

Mom:yah Lele like I said I'm leaving every thing unto you gore o mpolelele gore what do you want to do with you life. I don't want to impose anything on you.

I swallowed hard trying to keep calm but mommy's perfume was one of the things that triggered my nausea. When she stood and reached for the door I hopped off the bed rushing out to the bathroom. I vomited like my lungs would come out. She stood

by the passage staring at me in amazement. I gurgled with warm water then I stepped out and bumped on mom.

Mom:what's going on Lele?

Me:I think it's something I ate in the morning. Like I told daddy I'm not feeling well. Ke ka tswa ke na le gala e ntsi

Mom:I'm not a baby let's go back to your room.

My heart pounded as my mom followed me into my room and closed the door behind her..

Mom:Lele wa re gorileng kante? I'm all ears start talking.

My lips trembled and no words came out as tears freely streamed down my cheeks.

Mom:Lele what's going on. This was the third time this week ke go utlwa o kgwa. Gorileng?

Me:I.. I...

I burst into tears as she came closer and rubbed my back and I cried hysterically with my head on her lap

Mom:no Lele no! dont do this to yourself. What's going on? Babe are you pregnant?

My heart skipped as she blurted out the words. I couldn't bring my self to believe that I was pregnant. Me pregnant. No this can't be happening to me. I cried even more as my mom held me not knowing

what to do.

Mom:Lele I'm leaving you here to calm down ke a go ipaakanya re ya ngakeng.

She stepped out as I felt numb with tears flooding my eyes. I covered myself with my pillow and cried on it. Then I took my phone and composed a message

'I think I'm pregnant, I'm scared because mom is suspecting it and she is now forcing me to go to the doctor. I'm sorry I did not tell you earlier I wasn't sure what was happening to me. I hope you will support me through this'

I thought of clearing the message but I just sent it to two of my contacts and covered myself with my duvet as Bonnie's call came through. I ignored it.

Meanwhile daddy and Yaronna were ready to go out to Lesedi's house for the party. Daddy walked into mommy preparing herself at their bedroom

Daddy:are you also going?Lele o kae ne ngwanake? She has to go and cheer herself up. I mean it can't be easy her sister a pasitse ene a feitse

Mom:no I'm not going. Lele is not going either. She is actually not well ke isa ene ngakeng.

Dad:ao really, she actually mentioned it earlier are ga a ikutlwe. I just thought it was pressure of her results because she was crying a lot fa a di mpontsha

0

Mom:yah hey she needs to see a Dr she is not well

Daddy:yoh I'm now worried what's going on Mav.

Mom:I'm also yet to find out my love. Will keep you posted. J ust go with Yarry ko partying. I will call Sedi to congratulate her. She did really well you must be a proud father.

Daddy:I am. Keep me posted about what's going on with Lele I'm now worried. Kana mme tota e ne ele gore ke is a bone ko session ya Sedi. I think we also have to do something thing for her here gompieno I didn't get her anything. I think re fete re reka di juice at pick n pay

Mom:ok no problem

Mom released a sigh and knocked at my room.

At Lesedi's house..

Lesedi and her two friends Nei and Resego arranged a few plastic chairs in front of the house. Lucia and Mma C seated on the other chairs chatting while Bobo and the boys prepared the braai stand at the far corner of the yard.

Lucia: this is a real party ditilo Tse di kana Sedi

Lesedi: haha mama I'm just putting chairs in case bo Lele ba tla. I'm not sure they are coming. But daddy said he will drop them. Others ke tsarona.

Lucia: ok girls I was just joking. I put your chakalaka in the fridge the wedges are also ready. Jaaanong ke lapile. I trust you are going to serve your visitors well

Lesedi: ok mama my girls will help me. (laughing) hopefully Bobo le Bana ba gagwe ga ba na go feletsana nama ko isong.

Lucia: hahaha Sedi wareng bongwanake, go batla ba thongwa leitho bone mme. Re ka e utlwalela.

They all burst out in laughter

MmaC:girls ako le teng le ntshwara ka matsogo ka fa le pasitseng ka teng bongwanaka I'm impressed

They smiled and came by shaking hands with her as she pulled their hands together and kissed them.

Mmac:gatwe go na le dinaletsana mo matshwaong a lona. Waitse Bana ba ba tshwanang le lona ba bothokwa bongwanaka

She continued to speak good of them as they shyly smiled proud of themselves.

Resego: nna ba ntogets e segwenegwene mme banyana ba I've 46 bone 48 hahaha!

MmaC:oh ke selo se sengwe fela the nana le dinaletsana lona..

Resego:hahaha thank you. I. Wouldn't have made it without Sedi and Nei. We make the best team ever. Materspei's top achievers.

MmaC:girls I'm proud of you cos le proud ka dithuto tsa lona. Eseng Bana ba ba ithaganelela basimanyana.

Meanwhile J acob's legend 45 slowed down at the gate and Yarry hopped out and they walked into Lucia's home. They greeted MmaC and Lucia and J acob happily lifted Lesedi before kissing her forehead.

Jacob:I'm proud of you daughter, congratulations

Yarry:congrats big sister. I'm happy indeed you are going to be a Dr. Daddy shall have many doctors including me.

Lesedi:hahaha thanks a lot. (bumping fists with Yarry) sure Doc buddy. Daddy meet my friends, Nei and Resego. We are the top achievers of our school. Nei with 48 and Resego 46 points. There is also Ronald from our class with 47. He is a guy I didn't invite him here

Jacob:wow Congratulations are in order Rese and Nei. You did an amazing job, So what are you guys planning on pursuing

Nei:I want to go to aviation school cis I want to be a pilot.

Rese:I want to do either dentistry or pharmacy will choose between the two

Jacob:wow what an amazing team of experts. I'm proud of you guys.

Them:thanks a lot

Lesedi:and then daddy where is my sister they were ready to meet her.

Jacob:oops I nearly forgot something very important. She is not well. She went to see the Dr with mommy.

Lesedi:oh really what's the problem?

Jacob:I'm not really sure maybe fever or something they said they will keep me updated.

Lesedi:ok I hope she gets well. I was hoping to meet her today. It's been a while re sa bonane.

Jacob:I know.

They continued chatting as Yarry joined the other boys and ran around. Jacob later on joined Bobo to help him with braaing the meat as Lesedi and her girls dished wedges and chakalaka. Bridget and her mom joined Lucia and mma C on the chairs and the girls served them. Bobo took out his big speaker and played party tunes as everyone enjoyed In a celebratory mood.

Later on Jacob took from his car 1 two litre juice and two non alcoholic drinks. Bobo had the best Playlist on and the boys danced as everyone

cheered celebrating the success of the three girls.

*

*

Meanwhile at the private clinic my heart pounded as the last person before us came out of the consultation room. I dragged my feet following mommy in. A middle aged male doctor greeted us with a smile then we greeted him and smiled back. Mommy introduced us and told the doctor that I was nauseous and first of all she wanted him to do a pregnancy test. I wanted that floor to just open up and swallow me as the Dr handed over to me a bottle to fill up with urine. I quickly brought the urine and the Dr. explained that he will start with the urine test and if we are not satisfied with the results he may go on to the blood test. I was trembling as he spoke..

GOODNIGHT

PLS LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:38] : MY CRUSH

*50(READERS DISCRETION ADVISED AND PG.)

The doctor smiled broadly as he came with the results.

Dr :check your results here miss

I looked into the the testing stick placed in front of me and mom leaned over closer to me also looking. We both froze for a while as it wrote pregnant at 8 WEEKS.

Dr:congratulations Mma Basiame you are going to be a grandmother.

Giving me his hand

Dr.:congratulations Kelets o

Tears slowly gathered in my eyes as my mother's serious look pricked right through into my heart.

She finally uttered after a while:

Mom:(Calmly) thank you so much Dr. What are you prescribing for her. She is nauseous. O kgwa thata mosetsana yo.

Dr. OK let me prescribe something for her. But otherwise Miss Kelets o nausea is part of being pregnant especially first trimester there is no how you can escape it. Anything else?

I shook my head and my eyes shifted to the side where my mother was. They became glazed with a glassy layer of tears. As I blinked tears dripped from my eyelids and slid down my cheeks. I bit my lip tightly in an attempt to hide any sound that wanted to escape from my mouth. My heart sank. Mom released a sigh. A sigh which seemed like it signaled the end of deliberate effort and the beginning of passiveness. The sigh was resigned and weary. It was a sigh so quiet that it went unnoticed. It was a sigh of giving up. And as inaudible as it was I heard it loud and clear.

Mom: prescribe all the supplements that will help the baby develop during first trimester

Dr: I will give folic acid and vitamin c.

He scribbled on a piece of paper the prescription

and teared it out then handed it to my mother.

Dr:(smiling) don't worry miss K it shall be an amazing journey. Let me register you first. You will have to go for Hiv testing then also bring your partner results. You will come for your check up after four weeks. But should you have any challenges you can walk in anytime. I will refer you for your scan on your second visit. But if you prefer to register at a government clinic there is still no problem you can go on.

Mom:no she is okay with you here you will be helping her till end of the journey.

Dr:i will diligently do that. Thanks a lot Mrs Basiame.

Mom:welcome Dr.

He asked me a few questions while scribbling on my card. Then he bid us goodbye. We stepped out of the consultation room as my heart began to pound faster. My mother was so calm it was scary. We quietly walked to the car.

Mom:we will have to pass by the pharmacy to get your meds. I will add gaviscon to your meds in case you may experience heart burns. then will buy more fruits at spar. You need to eat a lot of Fruits and stay healthy. Any cravings you experience you will let me know

Me:ok

I still couldn't believe my mom was this calm about this whole thing. It was as if everything was normal and she has quickly accepted that I was pregnant before I even could.

She drove away and it was awkwardly quite except for the soft music of Tasha Cobbs.

I drifted off to the world of thoughts. I re-lived the week I spent at Ob's house. I had lied to my parents that we had a boot camp to do extensive study out of town with my tutoring company and study mates. They didn't give me a hard time to go.

That night when I arrived at Ob's house. He was extremely happy. I had been single for a while and was happy to finally be back with my man, my first love. At least he was the guy that taught me everything and I didn't mind passing time with him in the absence of his boring baby mama.

He ordered pizza and we cuddled on his fluffy cream white mat watching a romance movie. Minutes later he carried me to his big king bed. He slowly laid me down. He kissed me and I kissed back. It was a slow and soft sensual kiss. His

thumb caressed my cheek down to my chest. And he slowly unbuttoned my top and unhooked my bra. He ran his fingers down my tummy giving me butterflies. He breathed on my neck and our breaths mingled. While he continued his business of his electrifying touches he sensed my readiness and tore with his teeth the condom. He rolled it over the big black weapon then shoved it through my cookie. My head rocked on the pillow as he pumped and pumped. A soft moan escaped my lips. The game went on and on leaving me drugged in a world of pleasure.

He was off for the whole week and he savored with me day and night. He taught me all crazy moves and styles and that whole week my duty was nothing but to please him. He was a good cook. He did not really mind to prepare meals for us but sometimes he ordered in take aways. It was amazing week, until the day before i left. I don't want to think of this particular day that messed up almost everything.

Ob had to leave me unexpectedly because his father needed his assistance at the cattle post. He left early morning of Saturday and told me he might come late in the evening or night because their cattle post was a bit far. I had to remain alone in his house and wait for him because he couldn't just let me go before he feasted when it was our last day.

Ob:babe you can cook stir fry ka ke sone hela se o se itseng motho wame. Eat anything you want in the fridge. Lock the door and watch whatever you want. I feel bad my love but I couldn't say no to the old man I will have to come back as early as possible I love you

Me:ao don't feel bad my love I will just be fine its just a few hours. I love you too

He planted a kiss on my lips that turned into a

French kiss which took a while. Then he took his car keys and left. About an hour later I was sitting on his couch watching movies with a big bowl of popcorn on my lap. Then I heard a soft knock at the main door. I hesitated and the knock went on and on. Then I checked who it was through the window. I held my breath as I stared at him not believing my eyes. Oh my God he was here. God ALEX was here! I put away the popcorn bowl. Checked myself on the mirror and then went to the door to open for him. I froze staring at his pinkish lips. I just wanted to rub mine on them just that very moment.

Alex:(flashing a cute smile) hi! oh I didn't know he had company I was trying his no he was going through but where is his car?

Me:(opening the door wider for him) hi you can just come in. He is not here mme go a tsenwa.

Alex(hesitantly) OK, o ile Kae mothaka yo I tried his

number its not available . I will just have to go if he is not here

Me:ah he will come back very late bosigo o ile morakeng, his father needed his help.

Alex:ok Maybe I should just leave ne ke mo cheka hela I'm off

Me:no you can just keep me company ke a borega I'm watching a movie, let's watch

Alex:ok

Then he slowly stepped in. My underwear soaked wet just one stare at him. This guy was flames. He did not only have a charming stature his voice was charming too. His cologne invaded my nostrils. His chest was defined and I wanted badly to be trapped

on it.

We awkwardly sat quietly for a while. We watched the movie and shared the popcorn. From the kitchen I took some wine which we did justice to. We drank the whole bottle until we were a bit tipsy. We laughed together discussing the movie and he kept touching my exposed thighs as we laughed. Suddenly he requested for the bathroom. I showed him the bathroom. Then I breathed heavily as he got inside. I quickly locked the main door and put the key above the fridge. I removed my panties and remained with my little black dress waiting for him.

When he stepped out, I dropped my dress and faced him. He froze for a while staring at me only remaining with my bra which I also unhooked and it fell on the mat. I approached him naked. He frowned but still staring at me. This was my time. I've long wanted this man. I was willing to risk everything to give myself to him.

Alex: Kelly what's going on, put back on your clothes. I'm your boyfriend's friend I can't do anything to you in his house.

Me: you need this Alex I can see it in your eyes just get it now for free and go home. Ob is going to come at night I've locked the house don't worry.

He slowly moved back as I approached him but still staring. I got closer to him. And shook my butt in a twerk moves in front of him. I rubbed it on his d...As I felt it jerking up and poking me. I smiled and turned around then I unzipped his jeans as he stood still helpless. I did magic to him. Touched his whole package giving him a hand job and he went crazy. He carried me to the sofa and finally it was on me. He devoured. The man of my dreams. I moaned crazingly. I did not care about any other moment but that particular one..

He flipped me around hummering me so hardly. There was si much hunger for the cookie in his eyes and he did justice to me. Leaving me with multiple orgasms. Finally I got him while Lesedi was there busy with books. I thought. He was here giving me the best pleasure of my life. Ob was nothing compared to this guy. He knew his game better and I wished that moment could last for a lifetime. We did it finally.

Hours later after we showered I sat on his lap and he muttered

Alex:I'm sorry I was too horny I shouldn't have done this do you. You are my boy's girlfriend.

He handed me P500

Alex:I'm sorry for taking advantage of you. It's been a while so I really got tempted you know. Please

buy morning after pill in case. I tried to pull out but you will never be sure. I will have to go. I can't look my guy in the eyes if he find me here. But otherwise girl you were amazing.

Me:I can still give it to you any other time you want it.

Alex:no baby it's okay you are my friend's girl

He softly kissed me and held the door knob.

I opened for him and he walked away as I smiled ear to ear. I fell asleep on the couch day dreaming about what he did to me.

I remembered the things I did to Lesedi for this guy. I turned evil. It was worth it. Atleast I tasted it. And damn he was a man. A real man and I was hooked. That moment I really didn't care that there were STDs or whatever. I loved this man. I remembered

the wine bottle and took it and broke it into pieces. I took the piece and in a black plastic and shoved them underneath all the trash in the big black bin outside.

Later on when OB arrived he showered and we ate dinner together. Then as it was the norm he carried me to the bed.

Ob: babe today we should have as much fun as possible. Can I atleast have it raw just for today love.

My heart pounded as he mentioned that thinking of what Alex did to me. Was he going to feel it or what

Me:ah babe but we haven't tested together

Ob:lov nna I'm negative my card is there in the drawer I tested 3 weeks ago. Wena akere you have

been not cheating me which means le wena you are okay.

Me:but baby what about pregnancy. I'm on ovulation. I can't be pregnant now I'm literally still a student.

Ob:I don't want you to be pregnant baby. I can't do that to us. I want you to pass and go to varsity. So I promise I will pull out.

I tried to resist but he insisted until I gave in easily. He rubbed himself onto me. Inserting his fingers down there he frowned.

Ob:babe you are too wet today ah

Me:I guess it's the ovulation

He slid right through in and pumped in and out and I faked moans wanting it to be short lived. I was already feeling guilty for doing two guys the same day. Worst part friend. But he didn't stop. He hammered so hard until he was lost in a world of pleasure and he couldn't resist it. He just stayed there and released everything in me as I frowned in disappointment.

He kissed me so hard noticing my sad face then he assured me.

Ob:we will get morning after pills. I'm sorry I couldn't resist the pleasure

Me:ok

*

*

I jumped startled as my mother screamed my name

Mom: Lele what's going on with you?

Ke go bitsa la bo 3. O akants e eng ne wena? Bula gate mma ke tsene.

I hopped out of the car and slid open the gate and mom drove through to the garage. I closed the gate and dragged my feet following her.

BLESSED DAY KINDLY LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

I DOZED OFF STILL EDITING INSERT YEST.. SORRY GO SERAME BATHONG.

[10/19, 15:39] : MY CRUSH

*51

At home

I threw myself on my bed and pulled over my duvet. Then few minutes later I heard my mom's soft knock on the door. I knew it was now the time she wanted the truth which I didn't even know. She opened my bedroom door and entered then she sat beside me on my bed. She was too sweet. I just didn't understand this woman. Why was she not shouting at me? Why was she this calm?

Mom:Lele you heard the Doctor akere my girl. You need to go for HIV testing as soon as possible and he needs to know the results of the person who did this to you. Soon I also have to tell your dad about this and so I need to know who did this to you. There are other procedures that adults have to follow to inform his family about this. This guy destroyed your future Lele. Ngwana is a lot of

responsibility and you are only nineteen. This is sad but it's done ga gona gore nka reng. So ke kopa go itse gore mosimane ke mang okae. Did you tell him?

I sighed not knowing how exactly to respond to her question. I sniffed as my eyes filled with tears.

Mom:Lele you see how calm I am. I don't want you to cry. This is not the time to cry. I want you to talk to me Lele. I need to know the truth for me to know everything.

I tried to speak but I just didn't know what to say. It was disappointing that I was pregnant and it was a double disappointment that I was given a chance to re-write exams, enrolled in a tutoring school and I failed. To hit my mom with the third disappointment of mentioning that I'm not sure of the man who impregnated me was too hard to do. I tearfully stared at her speechless

Mon: Lele don't just stare at me. Bua le nna themma. This is already difficult for me please don't make it worse. You are my only girl child. My princess. I wished the best for you, now this. And with Lesedi being the perfect one youe dad will probably not take this lightly. so Leka go cooperate ngwanake. Where is this guy?what is he doing and how old is he? Ke mang ngwanake?

Me:I'm still waiting for his response ke mo sendets e message.

Mom:who is he Lele? I said who is he? Maina ngwanaka!

Me:hesitantly) he is called Alex

Mom:Alex mang Lele? O nna kae? o dirang eng mo bots helong?

Me:he is a nurse ko Nyangabgwe

Mom:nurse! Ele gore how old is he?

Me:25

Mom:eish Lele you let someone with a career destroy yours. What if he doesn't accept like they usually do? Why is he not responding to your sms. Wa re o fana ka mang and where does he come from?

Me:ok mama tla ke mo lelets e ke bue le ene I will tell you everything please mama. J ust now.

Mom(looking at me with a worried face) Lele do you even know who impregnated you? Why can't you just give me his full names. Anyway let me leave

you to it. But don't make me wait for you longer cos your father will soon be here he is going to need an explanation ya gore o lwala eng. I can't lie to him anymore. So you better cooperate and give me the whole truth. Not edited.

I sighed as she stood and reached for the door knob. She slowly opened the squeaky door as my eyes were fixed on her. The noise that Bonnie burged into the house with then annoyed me instantly and I locked my bedroom and laid quietly on my bed.

He bumped onto mommy in the passage.

Bonnie:hi mama. Ke gorogile mo home sweet home. I just couldn't wait. I personally came to congratulate my half sis. I'm actually a proud big brother now. I was n't fond of her when she was first introduced but now, I'm proud.

Mom:ah Rebonye o dule hela ko tirong for Lesedi.

BonnieAh mama I'm on leave ene ele gore I will come on Monday cos I wanted to do a few things. But when I saw my sister's message I hit the road. 48 points. Damn papa o kile a Bata go latlha genius

Mom: you hit the road with what Bonnie? Kana wena o rata di lift and I always tell you ga di a siama.

Bonnie:olady bathong stop complaining this is a happy weekend!

He danced a bit

Bonnue:everything has Fallen into place. Thanks go nkamus a lebele mamz. Let's go

He pulled her by hand leading her outside. He opened the door and screamed

Suprise! I slowly tiptoes and hid myself behind the door to eavesdrop.

Mom:oh my God Bonnie you bought a car?
Congratulations son. Ayililili!

She pulled him in a tight hug and tried to lift him but he was heavy they laughed together and she kissed his cheek.

A second hand red golf 6 was parked in front of the house and soft music of Jason Derulo played nicely inside.

Mom:wow I'm proud of you son. It's been a year o bereka. This is nice. So what are those guys saying

are they renewing your contract or making you permanent.

Bonnie: those are the other good news I have for you today mamzo. I signed the contract

They gave me a 5 yr contract now so I'm officially employed for the next 5 years. But it's subject to renewal after five years, if I continue to impress them. You are currently looking at the new Business Analyst. You should see my office it's so amazing, it's like I'm the boss.

Mom:wow these are the best news ever you just cheered me up! O tla nkgotsa wena ngwanake. Im so so happy for you

Bonnie:you've taught me better mom. I've admired you for years climbing your career ladder and it was impressive. I want exactly that. Even though your promotions went unnoticed in this family. I alone

celebrated them and learnt from them.

Mom:wow look at you son, so grown and so wise. Good words to hear. Ebile I am aiming at a CEO post somewhere It just came out and I want to apply though I didn't tell daddy ke sebetsa wena ngwanake. It means I will be moving to Gabs.

Bonnie:wow go for it mommy I know you can get it. I trust you

Mom:thanks son.

Bonnie:I couldn't wait any longer when I heard about Lesedi. Mama that girl is a genius and she might form part of the best 10 or 20 top achievers in the country. I can't believe ne ke Bata go mo shiela lantha. I'm now proud that she is my sister.

Mom(a bit down) yah she did good

Bonnie:mama you are a bit down. Are you still angry about Lesedi

Mom:not really I'm happy for her. I'm just sad about Lele that all of you are doing good and ene ke mathata

Bonnie:I've called her several times since yesterday she didn't return my call I sent her a message asking about her results she didn't just care. How did she do?

Mom(sighed) she failed Bonnie. Go tshwana fela D maths E Di science

Bonnie:uish I don't know when Lele started being a dumb. Lele kana o ne a tsaya bo A ko primary

Mom:Lele is not a dumb she is too playful

Bonnie:eish that's bad mama

Mom:Bonnie bula koloi ke tsene mo teng ngwanake. Waitse ke godisitse bathong. I already have a working son. Before long I will be getting a makoti here.

Bonnie:haha mamzo

He opened the car and Mommy got inside he sped off the gate taking a ride with her as I sadly got back into the house after eavesdropping. Their conversation hit me hard. Dumb. so Bonnie thinks I'm a dumb. Just bcos he bought a fong Kong he thinks he is better than everyone. I clicked my tongue. But then maybe I am a dumb. Here I was with a baby that I didn't even know the father. My

phone beeped receiving an sms and I tapped on it

'OB: Keletso I guess you know I have a family. That's why after that night I bought you morning after pills if you didn't take it, it's your problem. I am a married man cos ke ntshitse magadi. So delete my number and never mention my name mo dikgannyeng tsa gago. I'm sure you slept with other guys cos nna le wena re ne re na le lebaka re kgaogane. Don't evn try to destroy my family mma'

I read the message over and over again. I buried my head on my pillow and cried once more.

I paged Alex's number anxiously waiting for his response.

I got the shock of my life when I opened his sms:

'A: who is this? ke bona message o Buang ka bo di pregnancy, I think it's wrong number'

What! I felt like the house was spinning around. So it meant Alex didn't even have my number

I replied sadly as my heart sank:

Me:no it's not wrong no. This is Kelly Basiam. You deleted my number??

He responded:

A:I never had your no. You forgot that I only met you at my friend's house o le mosadi wa gagwe. Did you mean to send the message to me or Ob?

Me:to you because we had unprotected sex.

A: hahaha you are crazy. I didn't impregnate you
mma. You are Ob's girlfriend se ntsenyemo teng. I
pulled out and gape I gave you money for morning
afters. If you didn't get them nna ga ke di tsene. I
don't love you Kelly you just seduced me. So ne ke
ka se itetelle to have a baby with you. Don't ever call
or sms me okay. '

Pain struck through my head leaving paralyzed with
a headache as I laid on my bed processing the
whole issue.

Meanwhile inside Bonnie's car he suggested to
mom that they drive to Lesedi's place:

Mom:ah Bonnie we left Lele alone and she is not
well.

Bonnie:mama Lele is okay, Lele is not a baby. Re
corner fela fa block one let me call daddy a ndirecte

mma. They will be happy to see you o tla go
congratulate ngwana o mongwe.

Mom:(softly) OK but we are not going to stay longer
there I will sms Lele and tell her we went out.

Bonnie:sure mamzo.

He quickly connected his phone to the car
Bluetooth and called daddy for directions and he
drove away.

BLESSED WEEKEND PLS LIKE AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:39] : MY CRUSH

* 52

At Lesedi's House.

Daddy and Yaron bid everyone goodbye as a red unfamiliar golf slowed down next to daddy's car. Mommy and Bonnie stepped out and approached as daddy stood still surprised to see them. Yarry instantly ran towards Bonnie and they bumped fists and Bonnie lifted him a bit.

Bonnie:damn you are a big boy I can't even lift you this days

Yaery:Bonnie ive missed you. O ntets e eng

Bonnie:miss ed you too boy. Don't worry you will see when we get home.

They walked towards the party crew and greeted everyone as J acob was still asking himself questions about the car. Bonnie approached Lesedi as my mother grabbed a chair and sat with the

other ladies.

Bonnie opened his arms and tightly embraced Lesedi.

Bonnie:girl you are a genius, 48 points? Sedi I'm so proud of you

Lesedi:(shyly) thanks a lot big brother

Bonnie:o re beile mo mmepeng nnaka. So tell me what do you intend to study.

Lesedi:Medicine, I want to become a surgeon

Bonnie:lov the sound of that.

Lesedi:haha

Meanwhile mommy conversed with Lucia and MmaC while daddy joined Bonnie and Lesedi.

Mommy: congrats Mmagwe Sedi you must be a proud mother. Lesedi has really outdone herself

Lucia:thanks mama she really did well despite the challenges we faced.

Mommy:I guess you must be relieved. Having a girl child is not a joke. One is always wondering how she will turn out.

Lucia:very true mme Lesedi ene has always been a focused child

Mommy:you are blessed. We just came to congratulate her. My son just arrived from Gabs

and he just couldn't wait to see his sister.

Lucia:we are humbled by your love thanks a lot
MmaBasiname.

Mom:you are welcome

She stood and walked over to where Lesedi and
others were seated..

Mom:congratulations mmamontlenyane

Lesedi:thanks mom. But I want my sis. Why is
everyone here except her. I want my Lele.

Mom:hahaha she is not well though (lying) she said
I should congratulate you though.

Daady secretly stole a glance at the car they came with. But he was just on temp. He didn't think he was getting much to afford a car. Maybe he borrowed it from someone which was risky what if something happens to it.

Lesedi:ok if she is still not well I will check her tomorrow. How did she do in her maths and sciences.

Mom: she didn't do well themma

Lesedi:oh oK I wish she could have been my study partner anyway she could still try other subjects next time maybe she is just not a maths and science person.

Mom:(sadly) yah you are right. I should get giving I promised her I won't be long.

Lesedi: please greet her for me.

Mom: Bonnie let's get going you will catch up with your sis next time.

Bonnie: (teasing) Lele kana ke mama's baby. Fa a lwala kana everything stops

Lesedi: hahaha emisa go rumola my sister

Bonnie. Haha bye dear will catch up.

Binnie: there is still a lot to talk about. Oh yah I have a plan mommy go with daddy and Yarry nna I'm still catching up with my sister bathong. I will come later

Bobo brought a big bowl of meat and chakalaka and handed to mummy.

Mom:thanks a lot my boy. Ga o a tsaya nama yotlhe ya Bana tota

Bobo:nnyaa mma nama e ntsi

Mom:Bana ba ga Mma Mosweu tthe ba bantle ebile ba na le maitseo. Le wena papa o nale setschwano sa ga Lesedi.

Bobo:hahaha Mma Basiame Lesedi ele shoto J aana.

Mom:mme le wena. I think you work a lot in the sun bosweu bo ile. Plus le Itshenya ka di dread Tse Tsa lona. But mme hela o montle papa. Thata le gone.

Bobo: hahaha! mmaB waitse you made my day today. A broke person like me ga go nke gotwe o montle le banyana ba nkgana hela ba dumela diphiri. Hahaha!I will have to make money ke nne montle

thata.

Mom:true hahaha! Tanki papa. Re a tsamaya. Tell your mom we are leaving.

Bobo:ok bye thanks for coming.

Daddy then bumped fists with Bobo and waved to Lesedi.

Daddy:ga ke a bolo go laela batho. Yarry are ye mummy will find us in the car.

Meanwhile Lucia came out of the house with a big slice of cake wrapped with a foil.

Lucia:MmaB give this to Lele. We really appreciate your presence here bathong. This was not

supposed to be a big party but you made it. We are so happy for your support.

Mom:we are all proud of Lesedi that's why we came.Thanks a lot MmaMosweu for the hospitality. You have beautiful children ke nts e ke bolelela Bobo gore o montle thata.

Lucia:hahaha Bobo! Mathata Bobo o tshaba metsi mme ene o montle ngwanake. When he was a little boy people used to think he was a girl ba re o montle thata.

Mom:hahaha! I can imagine. Blessed day
-To the other ladies who were still sitting on chairs.)Gos iame bomme

Them:Gos iame.

She rushed to the car and joined daddy and Yaron. Then he drove away.

Meanwhile Bonnie and Lesedi sat on chairs leaning against the veranda wall chatting.

Bonnie:girl how did you pass like that? I mean you hammered all the subjects. How did you do it Sedi?

Lesedi:hahaha it wasn't really hard. My challenging subject was Setswana only. I used to get Cs for it but now I passed it cos I got a B. Otherwise with other subjects I grabbed the concepts when we were taught. I don't usually read a lot but I listen a lot in class. Fa re rutwa I scribble notes of concepts I want to keep in mind. If I don't understand something, I ask. I used to ask a lot of questions in class and some of my classmates thought ke a phapha. Because ke ne ke le motho o batlang go tlhaloganyetsa selo ruri class.

Bonnie:ah mma o genius.

Lesedi:haha thanks a lot.

Bonnie:I will be with you through the way.

Lesedi:ok Bonnie enough about me. Tell me about you. That time we first met I was afraid of you. You seemed too strict and we literally said nothing to each other except hi. I'm surprised you are this relaxed now.

Bonnie:haha ke ne ke peka. Sometimes I try to look after my mom. Being a first born is challenging. I thought you were a threat to our family peace. I was overprotective.

Lesedi:hahaha really now I get it

Bonnie:yah but then when I was alone I realized I was just over reacting. I realized you were just a child. That's when I started calling you once in a while.

Lesedi:I still feared you when you called. I was never really sure what to say to you

Bonnie:hahaha gone nna ke a tsenwa Lesedi. Sometimes I feel my daddy is too soft that's when ke tla bong ke nna unfriendly. Kana le Lele I feel my parents were too soft on her nkabo a sa feila. They were times e a neng a lala nageng a tlogelwa hela go reetswa maaka a gagwe. Lele used to be intelligent Lesedi. Standard 7 she got an A. Form 3 she got a B. Go Supa fela gore nka bo a na le bo 36 bo 38 points. She is too playful

Lesedi:eish. Le ene Lele I sometimes don't

understand her. Kana I really wanted to study with her but she was sometimes too distant. Koore one time she was excited about me being with her and the next she was not in the mood. I sometimes felt like an intruder so I just decided to stay at my home

Bonnie:she is too playful yoo. O ne a akanya gore o tla re dibuka. That's why she was dodging you. It's not like she hates you. She was even quick to accept you than me. She loved the idea of a sister. O mo borile ka dithuto fela nna.

Lesedi:hahaha are you serious Bonnie?

Bonnie:yes

Lucia and MmaC took the chairs into the house while MmaBridget bid them goodbye. Bobo collected the remaining chairs and picked up paper cups that were lying about.

Lucia:Sedi ga o tsene le moeng mo ntlong go late jaanong plus monang.

Bonnie:ah but I think it's OK here mam. Go coolnyana.

Lucia:okay

Everyone got inside the house and they remained outside as their conversation got more and more interesting...

EVERY CHILD HAS HIS OR HER OWN UNIQUE CHARACTER IT CAN NEVER BE EASY BEING A PARENT. FATHERS ARE HEADS OF THE FAMILY THEY PLAY QUITE A VITAL ROLE. LET'S LOOK OUT FOR MORE COMING INSERTS TO SEE HOW JAKES' CHARACTER AS A FATHER OF FOUR UNFOLDS.

HAPPY FATHER'S DAY ALL THE FATHERS OUT THERE.

PLS LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:39] : MY CRUSH

*53

The brightness of the street lights together with Lucia's outdoor light made the evening as bright as day. The boys ran around kicking their ball as Bobo was busy picking litter and taking his speakers to the house. Lesedi washed the bowls in a big bowl on a table in front of the house while Bonnie helped her rinse. They continued chatting as they cleaned up everything that was used and wiped the table before folding it up.

Lesedi:so wena Bonnie tell me about yourself

What are you currently doing?

Bonnie:nna I did Degree in Business Administration. Then I got a temporary job in this other investment company called Money Matters. Ebile ke ne ke e batelwa ke mama cos we are actually her company's asset manager. Then maloba ke bo ke ipatelela sekgoropanyana se ebile ke ithobogile ke re temp ya fela. I've been saving for it since I got engaged. Then boom lekwalo la 5 yrs contract so I'm hired as their Business Analyst now.

Lesedi:wow that's my bro o raya ke goditse goriana. I love it, I'm impressed

Bonnie:so I came to share the good news with my family but I came as fast as I could when I heard about you, and saw your results. I was soo proud telling all my friends I have a genius sister

Lesedi:haha! thanks a lot for being a caring big brother. Im really humbled I didn't expect you to come. But I'm glad you did.

Bonnie:welcome Lil sis.

Lesedi:okay next question. Nna I'm too inquisitive, o tla its hwarela. Any girl in the picture? I mean like are you dating?

Bonnie:ah owai I'm single themma. Eish Im still to learn the dating game. I think ke ngame or something. Gape gongwe I'm too serious. My relationships never last so I'm taking a break to introspect

Lesedi:haha! ke bolawa ke ke ngame ele gore ga o beche big brother

Bonnie:ah nna monna Sedi I grew up ke hus sler. Daddy used not to give me money tota gape ke nna ke tshaba go kopa. So the little I had I budgeted to the last thebe. I grew up with my grandparents until I finished school. They taught me go tsutlaganya. Haha. so golo ga teng go ne go nkgwisa banyana ba maGaborone. But it helped me focus. Nna my grandparents taught me that monna ke moraka. Monna is a provider. You work hard and save then you find the right woman o bo o mo agela o mo spoiler ele mosadi wa gago. Not just any other girl. So kana this Gabs girls ba batla gore kgwedi ya ntlha hela le kopana o bo o mo bugetela half your salary, di wig tsa ma 2k, dinaala make up ga ke buwe. I just couldn't keep up with that pace.

Lesedi:yoh that's deep you sound so mature though. Hahaha girls are expensive bathong joh!

Bonnie:all my friends say I'm boring because e ke nna

ke Bua di theory ts a banna Bagolo. But I guess they will work for me. I'm actually a moraka guy and I even know it better than daddy

Lesedi: seriously?

Bonnie: yes papa ke motho wa toropo I don't blame him though. That's the life he knows better gape gone mme he tried to give us a better life. Mme hela there is more to life than this town life.

Lesedi: yah I get you.

Bonnie: so wena ga o jole akere nnaka ke belaela nka bolaya motho tota.

Lesedi: hahaha! now you sound like Bobo. No I'm single.

Bonnie:how did you manage bcos Lele ene o ka tswa a diilwe ke gone she started these things a Bala bo form 3.

Lesedi: le nna I nearly started at form three. There was this guy I fell for. Tota ke ne ke mo rata

Bonnie:hahaha ba re rata. O Bala form 3 o itse eng ka marato

Lesedi:haha I felt it akere Bonnie. OK please listen Bonnie neh. This guy was my mom's nurse. He was such a charmer gape a na le maitseo hela ebo ke mo rata. Then out of nowhere he just grew distant a thola a sa ncheke. Koore gone it was awkward. It was that time I was at your place for the first time and my phone fell on the zinc then ke bo ke e Baya ko ntle. It disappeared. During the evening fa ke setse ke re ke lelets a guy ke fa a se interested a lebega a le mo modumong. And I couldn't really understand what was going on. I took it as a sign

that I should leave dating and focus on school. Cos tota I really couldn't afford to fail due to stress sa mosimane. I just let go. Only to hear that he once came to see me Bobo a bo a mo koba. A hey Bobo o ntshenyeditse. But bcos gape ene e le nako ya di exam I just let go and focused. From there tota all the guys that asked me out ne ke sena sepe le bone. This morning when we were at pick and pay with mom I bumped on him and I felt nothing tota and he looked different. Ga a sa thole a le montle jaaka Pele. Ah I think I'm just afraid to start dating. There are a lot of stories ka dating.

Bonnie:Sedi you are too mature. I like it. Okare your sister o ka go utlwa. Kana Nnake o rata basimane gape o fithela a ba oka a apere bokamponwana. Ga twe I'm too strict on her. I only want the best for her kana. Look at her now she failed because of boys. Anyway hope she will change

.

Lesedi:yah she will.

Bonnie:Sedi it's late let me go home. We will keep in touch

.

(Taking out p100 note.)

You will buy something, data, airtime or anything you want. The gift will still come. This is not the gift neh

Lesedi:ow thanks a lot big bro.

Bonnie:sure sis i should get going now.

Lesedi: I really enjoyed your company. Thanks a lot it really means a lot. Spending time with you was amazing.

They stood and Bonnie bid everyone goodbye and left. As Sedi picked all the bowls and placed them in the kitchen and joined the rest of the family watching TV.

Meanwhile on their way home Mavis and Jacob conversed about their children while Yarry was strapped on the back seat eyes fixed on his tablet playing games.

Jacob:so babe you mean Bonnie have a real like real job which enabled him to buy a car.

Mavis:hun that's too ignorant. You should be knowing what exactly your son is working as. Bonnie was a temp and he got about 8k a month. He worked for an investment company. Now they gave him a 5yrs contract he is currently a Business Analyst. I'm sure he is getting a lot this time he didn't show me his salary. But with that post I'm sure he is getting a lot and I'm proud of him.

Jacob:wow that's good news. I thought he said he was on internship.(J okingly) Ke nts e ke sa kope ngwanake Madi kante o amogela Madi a mant si J aana wow I'm impressed!

Mavis:J akes rra his internship only lasted 4 months then he got a 5 months temp. They kept increasing the contract until now they give him a better post ya 5 yrs contract.

Jacob:this is amazing news. I really need to sit down with my son and hear from him. I surely don't know a lot about him and it's not funny anymore.(he sighed sadly) I've been bad in parenting Bonnie like seriously. Babe thanks a lot for being a such hardworking mom you know everything about them you make parenting with you so easy.

Mavis:you are the best father J akes don't doubt

yourself. You just have to improve a few things but you are doing better than most men.

She looked at Yaronna softly snoring at the back passenger's seat while he held his tablet. She smiled and looked at him.

Mavis:hahaha monna mogolo o lapile! I'm proud to be the mother of your children. Babe it's not going to be an easy journey but we need each other more than ever before.

Jacob:hahah! O lapile ngwanake. they played a lot with those boys.

Mavis:(sighed seriously) I wish things were different

Jacob slowed down at their gate and looked at his wife thoughtfully.

Jacob:Mav are you okay?

Mav:babe let me open the gate re tsene ke ye go robatsa ngwana we will talk.

Jacob:what now! you are scaring me.

Mavis hopped off the car and slid open the gate as Jakes drove through to the garage.

She followed him inside the house. Jacob carried Yarry to his room and tucked him on his little bed. He placed his tablet on the side table. He then switched off the light and walked out. Mommy knocked softly on my door and I opened.

Mavis:I was just checking if you are okay Lesedi said I should pass her greetings.

Me: (yawning) I'm fine, I'm sleepy. OK thanks.

Mavis:sleep well baby we will continue our conversation tomorrow.

Me:okay

I pushed my door shut and slid down on the floor breaking down in tears. Lesedi was everything to the family and I felt like nothing. Mommy could even leave me alone to rush to Lesedi. My mind wandered as I helplessly cried like a broken child on the cold floor of my room.

MOMMY stepped into her room. She took off her clothes and picked her toiletry bag walking into their bathroom to take a shower. Few minutes later daddy joined her in the shower. They showered for a while quietly until few minutes later when they laid quietly on their bed.

Jacob:Mav I'm still awaiting to hear what's going on.

Mav:J akes Lele is pregnant...

J acob:What?

GOODNIGHT PLS LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:39] : My CRUSH

* 54

Mav:yes my love our daughter is pregnant. We already confirmed from a Doctor. J ust before I finished asking her about who impregnated her Bonnie came in and we were excited about the car and then we left to the party.

He heaved a huge sigh and looked away frustrated. His heart cracked at the words she just uttered.

Jacob: this is quite a blow Mav, where did we fail with Lele?

Mav: we did not fail my love she just chose her path. Lele chose her path. I have sat down with Lele several times last year after she failed form 5 and advised her. Ke buile le Lele thata. You were close to Lele more than any child in this house she just decided to follow her own path. Ga gona gore re ka reng. We just have to accept this as much as we accepted Lesedi.

Jacob:why do you have to compare everything that happens here with Lesedi. Why can't you be positive for once ka Lesedi Mavis. Ke a itse gore ke ngwana wa nyatsi. But she can't be compared to every flop in this house.

Mav:ga o nkutlwe Jakes I'm not comparing anything

I was just saying this whole issue ya ga Lele let's just accept it like we accepted Lesedi in our lives even though we didn't expect her. Especially me ka wena o ne o ntse o itse.

Daddy shook his head

Jacob: Mav I can't believe this. Lesedi's issue and Lele's are completely different. Lele is a great disappointment. We've given her a second chance after she failed and look at what she did. On the other hand Lesedi though she was a child you did not expect, she made us all proud. She is a genius. I'm sure all of you are proud to be associated with her.

Mav: it does not make her better than Lele though.

Jacob:(annoyed) did I ever say she is better than anyone. Why are we even talking about Lesedi

instead of talking about Lele who is currently pregnant.

Mav: I wanted you to shift your focus on Lesedi and see gore now there is a big challenge about your other daughter. How is she going to feel when all talk is about Lesedi in this house. O pasitse ga ke gane but now re na le kgwetho ya ngwana wa rona Jakes, Lele, what do we do?

Jacob:nna wa mpalela Mavis we just have to talk about Lele then you bring in Lesedi go tswa fa wa omana koore ga ke go thaloganye. Are you still jealous of Lesedi Mav?

Mav:jealous are you hearing yourself? You are unbelievable Jakes. How can you think I can be jealous of a child, Lesedi is just a child. What does she has that I as old as I am can be jealous of. Mxm o batla go ntena waitse!

Jacob:but then why are you acting like this.

Mav. Let's stop talking about Lesedi and talk about Lele.

Mav:ngng! No Jake lesa. Togela and concentrate on your star kid. Ntlogelela ngwanake I will see what todo. Tsamaya ko go Lucia le ngwana wa lona wa Ma 48 points. Wame ke le feilara.

She pulled the duvet over her face and covered herself as tears filled her eyes.

Jacob stared at her still not believing what just happened. Avoiding further arguments he walked out to the lounge and joined Bonnie watching an action movie at the sitting room. He sat next to him and watched.

Bonnie:ah papa I thought you are all sleeping. When I walked in, the house was too quiet. I hope the volume is not too loud.

Jacob:ah it's okay boy, the volume is just fine. Let's just watch together. I couldn't sleep. So I left your mom to rest ke tle ke die die nako kwano. Ga kena boroko fela.

Bonnie:oh okay. Nna mme ke lebeletse action is it okay?

Jacob: absent minded)..

Bonnie:daddy!

Jacob: Bonnie

Bonnie:I just asked if action movie is okay. Are you okay?

Jacob:oh yah I'm fine. I'm just fine with anything

Bonnie:ok.

Bonnie stared at him worriedly. It seemed like his mind was occupied with something but he just could ask more questions. A few minutes later he broke the silence.

Jacob:boy congratulations on the new car. I know I've not been really a good father. But honestly I'm proud of you boy. Your mom told me all about your successes I'm sorry for being closed not allowing you to be open with me about your life. I've been a bad father to all of you including Lesedi and Lele. I've made a lot of mistakes in this fatherhood thing but boy I'm proud that you made it even when I did

not hold my hand through all the challenges. I know you never even told me about your wet dreams or your first crush because I was too busy for you. Boy I'm sorry that I neglected you as my first born. My first boy child. But I repeat it again I'm proud of who you turned out to be. I'm glad boy you made it without me.(Sadly) I wish all my children could be celebrating their successes but one didn't make it. I'm sure she will rise over this.

He looked away as his eyes shone with tears gathering and flooding the eyelids. He looked up with an effort to prevent them from dropping down in front of his son but a lone one failed him and rolled down as he quickly wiped it away. Bonnie worriedly paused the movie and faced him taking his hand on his.

Bonnie:papa don't be this sad. Don't blame yourself for anything. I am a big man because wena le mama played a part in raising me. I always tell

people I'm a boy of many parents. I remember those days when you insisted on me coming to stay with you but my grandparents were too attached to me they couldn't let go. We are not close because ke golets e ko bo Nkuku. it's not a bad thing. It's not cos you are a bad parent. Papa you are a sweet man. And I'm sure you were closer to Lele than I. I remember when you too planned a surprise for mom. It was impressive. I was not there but I heard everything was beautiful. You and Lele make a good team. She will also rise like all of us. Don't blame yourself for her failure. You did all you could to raise her well. Lele is playful. But she will grow up one day I'm sure. We just need to stop baby sitting her.

Releasing a huge sigh he spat the words.

Jacob:she is pregnant Bonnie.. Lele is pregnant.

Bonnie:what no! Are you serious papa. Lele is like

19.!

Jacob:yes she is 19 and pregnant and failed form five twice. And her mom is fighting me because she is thinking I'm focusing on the perfect Lesedi and neglecting the troubled Lele. She just told me now and we couldn't even finish the conversation cos she got angry at me and kept comparing Lele to Sedi. I don't know what to do. I'm helpless maybe I failed with Lele.

Bonnie:no you didn't fail. Lele made her bed let her lie on it. Lele o ne a kgalemelwa a sa utlwe papa a lala mo nageng are tabogisa masigo. Now it's not time for us to cry that she is pregnant. Let her be and learn from her mistakes. This should be an eye opener for my sister. We can't keep cleaning her mess. Let her learn daddy. Gatwe the father ke mang?

Jacob:I don't even know

Bonnie:ah papa this is not even worth your tears. Lele ga a serious ka life. We can't be worrying about her ene a tshamekets e ruri. I used to sit Lele down ke mo ruta bots helo. She decided to take her own route. I won't be crying over her cos ke nmake ke mo gakolotse o ganne go ntheets a. Le lona you shouldn't be fighting over Lele. Lesang Lele a bone gore re ne re mo kgalemelang.

Jacob:it's not easy being a parent my boy.

Bonnie:yah neh go thata papa. Let me make coffee. Re tsweledise movie. I will talk to Lele in the morning for you don't worry this will teach her a lesson.

Jacob:yah if you say so. A e goroge Kofi papa.

They laughed it off as Bonnie disappeared into the

kitchen. Few minutes later he stepped out with two steaming cups of coffee.

Meanwhile in my room I tossed and turned unable to sleep. The responses of those two guys left me helpless and I could believe at nineteen I was carrying a fatherless child with no future. I was a bad person, a real bad person. I was evil to my sister. I can't even congratulate her because of my own selfish reasons. I couldn't even face her or anyone else. I looked at my pills as several thoughts crossed my mind. It was the longest night ever.

At Alex's house

Alex laid thoughtfully on his bed facing the ceiling as she pictured Lesedi's smile and perfect body. He imagined his lips on hers. He imagined her on a mermaid wedding gown walking down the aisle as he patiently waited for her. He could imagine

himself lifting off the veil and kissing him then holding her hands and walking together for eternity. This was the girl of his dreams. The wife he had always dreamt of when he was just a kid. But it seemed like he failed to impress her enough. It seems like he is losing her. Earlier on when they met she was just too cold and uninterested.

He sighed sadly and swallowed hard, he instantly got angry at himself. What happened to Alex the getter. Alex the dreamer. Where is he? He also wanted to be a Dr but his results settled him for nursing but when she met a girl who wanted to be a doctor he was intrigued and highly motivated. Then some bad spirit kept following him. Why on earth did he sleep with his friend's girlfriend? What if the child is his. That will change a lot of things about him. If at all indeed the child is his he will have to eventually accept it and do his role as a father. His mind kept wandering and wandering until he was startled by a phone call from Ob. His heart skipped but he just picked.

Ob:dude how's?

Alex boy I'm fine

Ob:monna that crazy girl Kelly kana she smsed me saying she is pregnant. I mean I was with her for only a week o ne a ntse a jola. And gape we were using protection except for one day whe...

Alex:there is a day you didn't use protection?

Ob:yah her very last day at my house. Tsati le ke neng ke tswa morakeng. I regretted it though. Ne ele letimona hela le nthaya le re I want it raw. But mme kana I bought her morning afters. Ke ipotsa gore di kgona go seke go bereka eish!

Alex kept quite for a while and sighed as a wave of

guilt struck him. He thought that was the same day he also had it raw with Kelly.

Ob: eish monna Alex kana koore that chic I don't trust her. That night when we had sex she was extremely wet mo eleng gore I wondered if someone came and had sex with her in my absence. The thought just crossed my mind a tsamaile le gale. Then I brushed it off maybe it was cos she was on ovulation.

Alex:(heart skipped) ah I doubt if she could bring a guy to your house during your absence. Maybe it was ovulation like you are saying. So wa go Ira Jang brayaka?

Ob:I don't know. Advise me the monna ke ya go apaya Joyce ka size mang ne monna fa a utlwa dilo Tse.

Alex: eish I can imagine. It's either o itatola fela or give her money to destroy.

Ob: eish bo Kelly ba childish fa gongwe o sets e a bolelets e bo Mmagwe. I will call her first thing in the morning before the whole issue blows out. Maybe re ka ya go e ntsha if a ise a bue cos I think o bo 2 months.

Alex: yah akere. Boy im stressed over Lesedi I want her back and she seems to be not willing. She changed her no. Kana I don't know her new no she changed numbers.

Ob: you like this chic wa Shia waits e. Heela ware ke ene Lesedi?

Alex: yah she is Lesedi

Ob:Kelly that time told me she had a new sister who is a few days apart from her named Lesedi. Gatwe thaema e ne mo itatotse ga se ene wa gago tota.

Alex:what? Are you serious

Ob:, ee

Alex: that's strange coz Lesedi once told me a similar story ya gore o na le a half sister but I don't remember the name she said. Mme kana that night she sent me a message are re kgaogane she slept gone ko sister wa gagwe.

Ob:amme? What if there are sisters Monna

His heart skipped.

Alex:ah I doubt monna, ah I don't think so its jus coincidence.

Ob:ok if u say so

Alex:yah are lese go akanya thata. I have to see what to do to find Lesedi's number.

Ob:yah le nna ke na le kgwetho ya go lelets a Kels.I can't lose J oyce over a stupid girl like Kelly.

Alex:yah you can't.

MORNING, PLS LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:39] : MY CRUSH

*55

At home

Early morning I let a loud scream touching my tummy as abdominal pains struck me. I rolled on the floor of my room as my heart bit faster. My head throbbed and the rest of the world became detached. All I could concentrate on was the pain rooted deep in my head. The abdominal pains increased crushing me and leaving me incapable of everything. I wanted to cry but the tears won't roll anymore. Inaudible screams escaped my quivering lips. As I stared at empty containers of pills on my floor. Oh my God what have I done. What if I die? Suddenly the squeaky sound of my bedroom door startled me as my mom threw it open. She was all dressed in her formal wear, ready to leave for work. When her eyes fell on me her heart nearly fell out of her mouth.

Mom: Lele! What is going on Lele? God Lele what have you done. Jesus ngwana yo o mpontshang.

I gritted my teeth helplessly as pain struck me once more still on the floor. Mommy panicked looking out and literally screamed daddy and Bonnie's names. They all rushed through and surrounded me. Daddy quickly picked me and carried me to the car as the rest followed him. Mommy got in the front passenger seat and he pressed the accelerator and hurried out. I felt like my life was slipping away and suddenly blacked out.

At the hospital daddy rushed through the corridors carrying me as mommy tearfully ran behind her.

They sat on the benches anxiously waiting for the doctor.

Mom:Jakes I can't lose my only daughter, why is this happening to me. Maybe I was too harsh on her. I should have reassured her that everything will be

fine.

Holding her hand

Jacob:(Sighing frustrated scratching his head) no Mav. Let's just be hopeful she will be fine. Don't blame yourself

Minutes later the doctor came out and they all stood holding each other trying to search for his emotions but they couldn't read him. Mavis was desperately shaking pleading with him to tell him whether everything will be okay. But he called them to his office.

Later on that day

At Nyangagbwe Hospital

Lucia smiled and sat down facing the Dr. after he

did all the examination on her. He laid back on his chair, placing his stethoscope on the table and opened her file.

Dr. :MmaMosweu I'm proud to tell you that you are still clean and clear from cancer. There is still no growth at the moment. I'm glad you are this well and fit. Keep taking care of yourself.

Lucia:I'm humbled Dr. We can only thank our creator for he is the only one who knows what the future holds.

Dr:very true mam, I really like your faith. God shall forever protect you. Otherwise how are the kids doing?

Lucia:the kids are doing well Doc.

Dr: There was that other one who used to come and check you. she was such a cheerful child and quite intelligent, where is she?

Her face lit and her lips curved into a broad smile.

Lucia: o teng Doc. And she is still passionate about being a Dr. She just got 48 points in her BGSCE and I'm actually proud of her.

Dr. :wow that's amazing news to hear mam. Im sure you are over the moon about it. It's rare to find a child easily chasing her dreams this days. Parenting is not a joke.

Lucia(with a broad beam): and that girl makes it easier for me everyday.

Meanwhile while they were still talking Alex

knocked once and entered. He noticed Lucia and smiled bowing low to greet her.

Lucia:hello son how are you?

Alex:I'm well thank you and how are you mam?

Lucia: thanks I'm good

Alex:Doc I brought in the other file you requested for the patient coming at 12.

Dr:okay I was just wrapping up with MmaMosweu. She can go with you so that you book for her next appointment

Alex:okay Doc.

Dr:we are done mma Mosweu you can leave with him. Stay safe and take care, see you next check up.

Lucia:thanks a lot Doc I'm so humbled.

Dr:my pleasure.

She followed Alex out of the office and she waited by the benches as he disappeared to some room and came back minutes later with some file.

Alex:showing her where he wrote the dates) Mma Mosweu here is the date for your next visit.

Lucia:thanks a lot papa.

Alex:you are welcome

She turned around walking away.

Alex:hesitantly) Mma Mosweu just a minute.

Lucia (turning to him): okay ke lebetse sengwe my boy.

Alex:no ke ne ke re I want to congratulate Lesedi but I lost her no. So let me just congratulate you it's all your works mam. Lesedi is an outstanding child. You did well raising her.

Lucia:oh that' s sweet of you my boy thanks.

Alex:I also wanted to be a Doctor but I didn't do that well at school. I settled for nursing but deep down in my heart I always know that my dream is to be a Dr. I'm glad Lesedi works hard to achieve her dream. She is such a rare child. I guess you are proud of her.

Lucia:I'm so proud of her but you are also a good child. The most humble nurse I've ever seen.

Modimo a go okeketsa papa. Okay give me a piece of paper, I can write down my no. for you. You can always check her from my phone. I don't want a situation where she will think I have given away her phone no. without her consent. Gape bana ba basimane ga ba tshephagale nowadays

Alex : I understand

He smiled giving her a piece of paper then she scribbled her no. She walked away as he smiled saving the no on his phone. Then he went back to work with more enthusiasm.

GOODDAY PLS LIKE AND SHARE

LEMME GA LE BOLAE!

[10/19, 15:40] : My CRUSH

*56

At a private hospital

The Doctor sat down and faced the worried couple

Mavis: so Doc is she okay? Are you sure my daughter is okay?

Dr. We managed to flush the pills out of her system. We can never be sure if they will affect the developing fetus or not since it's still at a developing stage but the scan shows that it's still alive and there is a heart beat.

Mavis:thank you J esus that my daughter is okay. I wouldn't have survived if she killed herself. God why is this girl doing this to me?

Dr:we've actually referred her to a social worker to go through counseling. We will discharge her tomorrow then she will be going through counseling. It might have been worse had she ingested something fatal. Whatever she is going through she needs your support as parents. She is still a teenager. If you term her situation hopeless she will not survive this

Mavis:ke tsaya gore o utlwa ngaka J acob?

J acob:loud and clear.

Dr. And this is not the time for the blame game. If you blame each other in front of her she may blame herself for your fights and end up losing it again.

J acob:ee ngaka re a utlwa. We will do our best in supporting her.

Dr:it can never be easy

Mav:but I just thank God and you for saving her.
She really freaked me out.

Dr:yah we thank God.

Suddenly While they were still talking my phone
rang in my mothers bag.

Mommy took it out and read the caller ID.

Mavis: maybe I should take this

She said as she stepped out of the office leaving
Jacob and the Dr still chatting

She picked the phone and said nothing.

Ob:Kelly you can't be blaming me for your pregnancy. Like I said I have a woman. So I can't Lose her over you. Tla o teseye Madi o ntshe golo moo. It's not yet a baby. Two months foetus ga se dilo Tse o ka di lelang..ke..

Mavis:(angrily) what! boy you think you can impregnant my daughter then give her money to abort. Who do you think you are wena. Le talela batho basimanyana ke lona waits e.Bona mosimane I'm saving this no. of yours if you are not going to cooperate with me the police officers will locate you. Ngwana o robets e mo sepatela and you think you can say rubbish to her. O tsile go thokomela ngwana yo hela sentle. Wa re tlawaela waits e mxm. You use my daughter and you want to spit her out just like that. I'm going to trace you papa o tsile go nkits e sentle

He hung up as she continued talking and talking. On

the other side Ob threw himself on his bed with a pounding heart.

Ob:God what have I done?

Minutes later an unsaved no. called him and he hesitated to answer. He realized that it could be my mother and he just stared at it until the call ended. He threw the phone away and sighed rubbing his face with both hands.

Mavis clicked her tongue and walked in to join Jakes and Doc.

Mavis:Jakes we need to talk

Jacob:aren't we seeing Lele first?

Mavis:are tswele fa ntle re bue. Doc go siame.

Jacob followed his wife out as his phone rang and he picked

Jacob:big brother how are you?

Sam:ke monate. We just landed ke na le Mmaagwe Fifi le Mia. If you are not busy come and pick us. My phone just received sms ya gago ya Lesedi's results. Wow congratulations to her and to you my boy. O batlile go re lathela genius. Sedi o re tsentse mo mmepeng.

Jacob:(released a sigh) eish we are in the hospital Lele tried to commit suicide. Call a cab to assist you ke tla le cheka maitseboa or o re cheke. Eish im so stressed

Sam:what! Why would Lele want to commit suicide?

Jacob: eish it's a long story. Oh yah I just remembered Bonnie is around let me call him a tle go le tsaya.

Sam: okay, but is Lele okay

Jacob: yah she is okay. Re a tsena re a go monna gatwe she will be discharged tomorrow.

Sam: okay I will join you shortly after dropping Mmagwe Fifi and Mia at home.

Jacob: sure sure.

He hung up and dialed Bonnie.

Jacob: Bonnie pick your uncle le Mmagwe Fifi ko

airport. They were on a family holiday at Cape Town. They just arrived. Please don't make them wait longer.

Bonnie:ok papa I will leave just now. How is Lele doing?

Jacob: mummy just got inside to see her. Le nna ke tla bo ke tsena gone jaaana.

Bonnie:ok

He hung up and walked down the corridor then asked the nurse for direction to Where Lele was. He reached for the door knob and stepped in. Mommy was sitting on a chair holding my hand. Daddy stood a bit far from me and I was embarrassed to face him.

Mommy:like I said Lele there is no need to do what you just did. You freaked all of us. We love you and...

She choked on words as she tried to speak and her voice trailed off leaving her emotional.

Daddy quickly stepped closer and hugged her briefly then he faced me.

Daddy:Kelets o Yarona. Lele ntle le sego le Modimo are le neileng la go bona ngwana wa mosetsana. That's how we felt when we named you. You brought so much joy to our house. We both wanted a girl and you came. So you mean the world to us Lele. You are our princess. Don't do this to us. Don't do this to yourself. Pregnancy is not the end of the world.

Tears stung my eyes as he continued to talk about how they love me and how I should accept my

pregnancy no matter the challenges. I kept rubbing them off as they rolled down. I listened attentively nodded.

Mommy:so you are going to be referred to a social worker, just open up to her. About the father of your child, just take time you will tell me when you are ready.

Me:okay. Thank you. I'm sorry for disappointing you.

Mommy:no no no it's OK baby.

Daddy:uncle Sam is back he just called. He said he will be here soon to check you. Bonnie o ile go ba tsaya ko Airport.

Me:wow that's nice.

We continued chatting until they finally decided to leave me to rest. My mind wandered as I kept rubbing my tummy reminding myself that all will be well with the support of my parents.

At Alex's house.

Later that evening Alex laid back on his couch and smiled dialing Lesedi's mother.

Lucia:hello

Alex:hello dumelang. This is Alex Oreboleng. The nurse at Nyangabgwe, can I please speak to Lesedi.

Lucia:ao ebile you called papa that was too fast hahaha. Let me call her. I was just about to leave. My sister is hospitalized in Mahalapye ke ya go mo thola so I'm using the train. (shouting) Sedi phone.

Alex:ok I'm sorry about your sister.

Lesedi came running and took the phone from her mother.

LESEDI:(whispering) ele gore ke mang mama

Lucia: just take the call Sedi.

Lesedi:hello

Alex:(stammering) hello... I.. I'm..

Lesedi:(loudly) hello!

Alex:hi ke Alex themma.

Lesedi:(angrily) Alex where did you get my mother's number and why are you calling me??

Alex:(calmly pleading) I'm sorry please just listen to me themma. Sedi, I met your mom earlier at the hospital and she gave me her no. Are ke tle ke lets e to congratulate you properly. Sedi I'm so proud of you. I mean you've realized your dreams. You've worked so hard for what you believed in and you got it. 48 points is not a joke. I'm wishing you the best. Hope you are still holding on to your dream of being a Dr.

Lesedi(a bit calmer) thanks a lot, yah I'm still holding on to that dream. My ultimate goal is to be a surgeon. Ke ipone nako nngwe ke le mo theater carrying out serious procedures.

Alex:that's my girl!

Lesedi:I'm telling you the rra Alex waits e that white coat I can't wait to see myself in.

Alex:I like your passion. Anyway on a serious note Sedi themma I'm sorry for my behavior that day you called me. I was seriously sad about your message that's why I went out and brushed you off when you called bu...

Lesedi:heela o bua ka dilo tsa leng ne Alex? I mean what are you talking about?

Alex:I know it's been three years. That last night when we talked when you were at you sister's house. Then out of nowhere you sent me a message wa gore hey gao sa mpata you want to focus. Blah blah. I was crushed Sedi. You blocked me then your phone was off or you changed numbers I don't know!

Lesedi: Alex what are you talking about? Wait a minute Alex I think I will have to give mom her phone you will have to call me in my phone cos I can't relate to all you said.

Alex: are you serious. Mo neele phone mma ke toga ke sa thole ke letelelwa go go buisa

Lesedi: hahaha okay I will page you.

He hung up and she handed her mom the phone.

Lucia: Sedi le buela ruri o ntse o itse gore I'm going.

She called Bobo and the boys and they all sat down at the sitting room.

Lucia: my children I'm leaving to Mahalapye. I've

talked to malomaalona J onas. O kgarakgatshega a le one. Mmaagwe Loago's situation is bad. She lost her legs so o thoka thuso. Her responsible child is still mourning la itse. Loago le ene he was badly injured in the accident. There are basically the only relatives I have since your uncle Monkgori is still in prison. So Baboloki take care of the children. Ke laetse MmaC gore a nne a le thole. I don't know how long I will take there. But I've planned for a week cos I still have to come back and work. Sedi take care of the family I trust you. I know dilo tsamo lapeng tsothe wa di itse. Rea and Kgosi help with the washing of dishes. Bobo please help where you can le Seka bolaisa ngwanake tiro batho.

Bobo: hahaha olday you are too kind. Why are you even going there when she tried to kill you.

Lucia: I'm not like her I am a child of God. Don't worry bongwanake just learn to forgive. Forgive that woman the devil was using her.

Lesedi:okay mama go well take care of yourself. You are all we have. Otherwise don't worry I will take care of everyone. I will pray for you mama. You are such a good woman.

Kgosi:mama you will bring us toys akere?

Rea:yes mama nna I want a big truck. The one with spade and bucket where we will put sand inside.
Chief wants a small car

Kgosi:Wa fosa lea I want a big big one that I can get inside and drive to school

Lucia:hahaha you boys. I'm going to check people, I'm not going to town. I will bring you toys neh.
Ntshwarisa bag Bobo o ye go mpega o tla boa ko station.

The taxi man slowed down at the gate and Bobo rushed with Lucia's bag as Lucia followed him. They both got inside and left to the train station. Lesedi hurried to her room and threw herself on the bed. She smiled dialing Alex..

GOODNIGHT PLS LIKE AND SHARE ENJ OY THE WEEKEND

[10/19, 15:40] : MY CRUSH

*57

Lesedi laid on her bed waving her feet on the air as she spoke to ALEX.

Lesedi:nna kana I didn't understand anything you said earlier. What message are you talking about. You said I sent a message?

Alex: haha Sedi mma it's just three years you forgot everything that happened to us o nthadile Sedi ka message fela o bothoko. Le gone after we planned for a picnic waitse kana I couldn't believe it.

Lesedi:I remember that day very clearly Alex. It was just yesterday. I can't really forget. I was at my father's house. We chatted for a while until we said our goodnight. Then I chatted with my sister until I fell asleep. Ebile okare she had a stomach bug or something we stayed awake till late nyana and we slept. From morning till twelve there was no good morning message from you. I sent you a message you didn't respond. Just when I was about to call you ke bo ke dira bomatla. I placed my phone near the zinc e bo e wela mo metsing. Waitse kana! (she laughed it off a little remembering the pressure she was in when she found it covered by the water in the zinc) A brand new phone which daddy bought for me kana wena Alex. Then dilo tsa Bo ngwana, I put it outside ko letsatsing thinking e tla oma.

Phone go nyelela kana till today. When I got home...

Alex:iketete pele Sedi are you serious you didn't send me message?

Lesedi:ae why would we separate. Kana I was crazy about you Alex. Ne ke go rata tota ebile I was willing to bend my principles just for you. Gape when we talked then I felt something that I didn't understand. You disappointed me tsalaame mme gone ke ne ke go ratile.

Alex:Sedi kana I received a message from you around past 11 that night. I kept it until I lost that phone I could be showing you the message if it was still there. You sent me a message saying we should stop the relationship you want to focus on God, hey I'm too old for you. It's was very sad to..

.

Lesedi:(Irritated) Heela rra nna I didn't send you any

message. I'm starting to think you had many girls and you are confusing me with someone else and you are annoying me Alex. I don't want any drama in my life anymore

Alex:Sedi reetsa. I love you to the moon and back. There is no how I can confuse you with anyone else. You know how I was crazy about you that time. Lesedi ke ne ke sa reetsa ka wena. After I read your sms I tried your no. Countless times e sa tsene. I even came to your home the following morning. Your brother chased me. I wanted to hear it from you. I couldn't believe what just happened. I did not sleep a wink that night I tried calling you and it seemed like you blocked my no.

Lesedi(thoughtfully) this is strange. Yes this is so strange Alex. Are you serious ne rra?

Alex:100% sure Bobo ga a go bolelela gore o ne a re o thuba koloi yame ka setena. He chased me like a

dog. I came here because I was freaking out.

Lesedi:but why did you act that way when I called with mama's phone.

Alex:I was so sad Sedi. I went out to drink. Ne ke setse ke le tipsy fa o letsa. Tota I was stressed. It was just a breakdown stress.

Lesedi kept quiet for a while trying to remind herself of all the events that occurred that night and morning. She started to picture my face and reaction when she showed me the picture of Alex and her. Oh God let it not be what she was thinking.

Alex: Sedi, Sedi! are you there?

Lesedi:yah yah I'm here. Alex please help me here. Do you by any chance know Keletso Basame?

His heart skipped to the mentioning of that name and he trembled praying silently that their suspicion with Ob should not be true.

Alex:you mean Kelly?

Lesedi:yes

Alex:Kelly is Ob s girlfriend. (he stummed) ye..
Yes I know Kelly

Lesedi:Kelly is my sister, my half sister.

His heart nearly jumped off his chest as she blurted out the words.

Alex:what! Oh oh.. Ok

Lesedi:why are you surprised. Is there anything else I should know?

Alex:no no no!

Lesedi:Kelly is the only person that had access to my phone that night and she is the only person that I was with at 11pm. Which makes her the only person who could have sent you a message with my phone and blocked your no.

Thinking of how I acted that night and morning, how I didn't want her to touch her phone and discouraged her from calling Alex it all started to make sense.

Alex:(heart pounding) she once sent me a Facebook message saying we should go out sometime. I just ignored knowing she was my friend's girlfriend

d

Lesedi: your friend is the one who dumped her when his baby mama came?

Alex: yes

Lesedi: Good lord! you are the crush that Lele has been crazy about all this time. It now makes sense why she sent you that message. Because she was really shocked when I showed her a Pic of us. I now think she faked the diarrhea

Alex: what! Sedi you mean you didn't send that message.

Lesedi: yes I didn't. Bona Alex if you are the guy that Kelly wanted desparately. We can't go on with this. I am at a point that I don't want any drama in my life. Gape I'm going to study overseas. You are probably not going to manage a long distance. Nna tota I'm

afraid of a heart break. I always read about them and they can be bad. I was willing to try with you. But with what I am hearing now I sense a lot of drama coming. I'm already so disappointed with Kels so tota a re eme gone ha rra. Go shap.

Alex:wait first Sedi, please don't make haste decisions. Wait themma ke a go kopa. Sedi I love you so much and I'm willing to wait for you kana oya mahatsheng 6 years. Ebile fa o setse ole kwa o bo mpatisa sepane koo ke togela kwano tota I want to marry you Sedi. If go ne go kgonega nkabo ke go nyala before you go. Sedi wee please marry me tlhe mma. I'm proposing now

.

Lesedi:hahaha heela Alex don't be dramatic the wena. No and a big no I don't want to marry you or even date you.

Alex:are you going to allow your evil half sister to get between us. I mean who does that. Kana ka fa

obbuang ka teng I think she is the one who threw your phone on water and made it disappear. She didn't want the best for you. Are you just going to act as if she is okay. Kelly ke moloji if she could do that to you for a guy who is not even interested in her. You need to confront this girl Sedi. You can't give up on us Sedi just because of Kelly's evil deeds.

She kept quiet for a while silently thinking of that day. Kelly was discouraging her the whole morning to call Alex. All of a sudden her phone fell in the zinc and if she remember very well Kelly was leaning on the Zinc while she pulled the tray. What if Alex is right.

Lesedi: how will I be sure Alex that wena le Kelly never dated. Why would Kelly want you so bad to do such things while wena you never said anything to her

Alex: Kelly ke banyana ba ba too forward Sedi Those

are not my kind of girl. I met her briefly ko
menateng a na le some girls. I dated her friend
briefly. I lost interest with that girl cos o ne a
phapha. I was never interested in Kelly. Sedi don't
let Kelly destroy what we are about to start. Your
sister is too selfish and evil

Lesedi(sighed disappointed) yah neh. We will talk
Alex right now I want to focus on finding the best
school to study at so tota like i said I want less
drama. This was helpful though because it made
me realize who Kelly is. I'm not sure if I'm going to
confront her koore ke utlwa ke borega fela. I never
knew even a person my age could be that evil.
(sadly) I Don't know why my family is always a
target to evil people. My mother's cousin almost
killed my mother for nothing a mo tsenyets e
molemo mo dijong

.

Alex:are you serious?

Lesedi:yah.

Alex: I think it's because you are prayerful and succeeding. They envy you

Lesedi: anyway I want to focus on me and my family. Thanks for the chat we will talk.

Alex: I love you Sedi. I will always love you no matter what.

Lesedi: ok thanks

She hung up and he sighed disappointed at himself. Why on earth did he allow himself to yield to the temptation and sleep with Kelly that day. What if now the baby is his. He was going to lose the woman of his dreams over just one stupid mistake. A wave of regret washed over him as he laid back

thoughtfully.

On the other end Lesedi's heart sank as she continuously scratched her cornrows frustrated of the whole issue. She was suddenly happy that she had a sister but now this. How can she be this evil and selfish. Her eyes filled with tears but she just couldn't let them roll. She won't let anything spoil her mood. She was the second best student at her school and that's what she was going to focus on. She was startled by an sms beep on her phone.

'Bonnie: HI sis, Lele tried to commit suicide she is hospitalized. The mood at home is down but all will be well. Dad just told me she is fine.'

She read the message over and over again not able to understand why I would commit suicide

Lesedi: this girl surely likes attention hey.

She clicked her tongue and responded to Bonnie. She typed several messages and deleted them because she realized she wasn't sympathetic. She just couldn't be after realizing who Lele is. This is her sister but she failed to just send her a congrats message. She failed to share her results with her. Now that she realized that everyone's attention was with Lesedi she started the drama. She typed:

'what! Why did she do it?'

Bonnie: she is pregnant. We just learnt yesterday then she ingested the pills over night. Mama found her unconscious on her bedroom.

What! Lele was pregnant!

she thought. Good lord what happened to this girl. Why destroy her future like this. And who could

have impregnated her. Did she even pass her supplements. Ok this is none of her business and she should just stop worrying about that selfish bi***

She typed another message.

'oh that's bad. Atleast she made it. It could have been bad'

Bonnie:yah we thank God.

She rolled her eyes and put her phone away. Some scary thought crossed her mind and she dialed Alex immediately.

BLESSED DAY PLS LIKE AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:40] : MY CRUSH

*58

She rolled her eyes and put her phone away. Some scary thought crossed her mind and she dialed Alex immediately.

Alex:babe how are you?

Lesedi:ga twe your girlfriend wena le Ob is pregnant and she tried to commit suicide. Is it Ob or you?

His heart skipped but he tried to be as calm as he could.

Alex:ah babe why say that I don't have any other girlfriend, except you. What! so Kelly is pregnant?

Lesedi:I hear that.

Alex:okay ke mathata mme kana Ob has a baby mama. Maybe that's why she tried to commit suicide

Lesedi:what a waste of time Kelets'o needs to grow up. O ipolaelang jaanong a sena go dira dilo ka bomo. His brother told me how they always tried to warn her about sleeping out and going out with mini skirts at night. Anyway she just reaped what she saw. She is too dramatic and she likes attention. I'm so done with her.

Alex:that's the best you can do my babe and please let's focus on us and build a solid relationship. I love you Sedi.

Sedi: hahaha! I love you too. We will take it one step at a time. You know what I'm focusing on now, right?

Alex:school and the future of our Bambinos and I will support you through it all.

Sedi:good boy

Alex:we are an item, right?

Lesedi:we are, as long as we know our priorities I don't have a problem

Alex:wow wow wow! you just made my night. It's like I could stand in the middle of the road and scream. I made it in life. Im dating my dream girl. A genius for that matter

Lesedi:hahaha stop it A..

Alex:love you babes and this means the world to me.

Lesedi:love you Lots. Shap swits.

Alex:sure hun we will chat later. I will call before we sleep

.

Lesedi:(smiling) thanks love

Her bedroom door was left ajar and Bobo stood at the door listening then he knocked once and entered.

Bobo:smile sa gago se boa ko ditsebeng. Ke tla mo rutha tlhogo mothaka yoo. Wa jola akere Sedi?

Lesedi:hahaha ah Bobo rra please leave me alone..

Bobo: Sedi they are going to break your heart these

guys are a pain on the ass. Mme nka roba motho molala. Re ja eng ne mma?

Lesedi:hahaha! you are too protective. eish I lost track of time ke Bua le phone. Let me prepare something.

Bobo:I bathed those guys go go fokolets a tiro baby girl

Lesedi:wow wow wow!

Bobo the rra you are an angel this days thanks a lot

She stood and left to the kitchen to prepare them dinner.

At Ob's house

Obakeng paced up and down in his room thinking of what My mom said to him. The thought of these news reaching his baby mama was scaring him badly. His heart pumped like it was trying to escape his chest. Joyce was crazy! He thought. He sighed sitting down and dialed Alex

Alex:bra e tona, o irileng ngwana go twe wa ipolaya.

Ob: (eyes popped) what! Mang ne monna?

Alex: Ah you don't know gatwe your girl tried to commit suicide. She is hospitalized. Heela kana gape our fear is true. Lesedi is Kelly's sister.

Ob:(with his heart still drumming against his chest) monna Alex wareng kante ne rra?

Alex:I'm saying your girl is my girl's sister gape

gatwe she attempted to commit suicide she is at the private hospital

Ob:(sighed) eish waitse this is a mess. kana I don't love that girl monna Alex and ne ke tsamaisa nako. Joyce kana ke Setsenwa. Do you think maybe she hurt the baby or something?

Alex:nnyaa monna I don't know the details

Ob:(rubbing off sweat from his face) eish laitaaka. Atleast if she could miscarry wena it will be better. Kana monna I tried to call her then her mom answered the phone. Ke fa a jele magala. Are they are going to find me ka mapodisi. Le nna ke fa ke thuthunts ha ke Bua fela bo abortion ke ise ke utwe gore go arabile mang

Alex:ija ija boy you are in trouble. You did what.?

Ob:exactly that monna. I'm stressed kana parents are meeting next week we are deciding wayforward ka magadi a rona le J oyce. Imagine what may happen if she hears this.

Alex:eish stress full!

Ob:boy but you...you sound cheerful, am I missing something?

Alex:yah I just thought I could tell you but you are still stressed maybe some other time

Ob: no just tell me I need something to cheer me up

Alex:okay we just made peace nna le Lesedi. So we are like a couple now. Monna can you believe that message was sent by Kelly not Lesedi I think she is kind of jealous of Lesedi. But anyway that's none of

my business I'm just happy I know the truth and my girl knows the truth and we are back together

Ob:what! Kelets o ke ene a go kgaogantseng le Lesedi. Ele gore ne a go batla ne monna Alex?

Alex:ah I don't know. I don't know. I'm not sure why she did it. But it doesn't matter Ob. My girl is back

Ob:it matters monna why would Kelly go to an extent of making sure le a kgaogana if a ne a sa go batle. That girl is something else. He wanted you.. My friend?? God why did I even call her that week

He paused for a bit digesting the whole issue.

Ob:(thoughtfully) Alex did you hit on her?

Alex's heart skipped but he tried by all means to sound calm

Alex:are you serious now Ob. I mean are you like for real? You mean you don't trust me enough to think I can hit on your girl. I give up now fa ele gore o kakanyetsa dilo Tseo. Do I look like a guy who would break guy code?

Ob: eish sorry brayaka eish I don't know what to think I'm messed up. I know you can't do that. Forget I said anything

Alex:yah I understand gone mme you will be fine. Fa gongwe this girl is lying. The child is not even yours how will you know. J ust ignore her and focus on your relationship

Ob:okay. Shap laitaaka. I hope this won't spoil my marriage. Getting married to J oyce means a lot to

me. I can't lose him over just a loose girl like Kelly.

Alex:yah shap. If Lesedi updates me I will let you know what's going on

Ob:thanks.

He hung up and stood slipping his hands on his pockets, he just walked out to get some air.

At the social worker's office

The office was painted beige with a wide rectangular window that faced the road covered with brownish blinds. On the mahogany desk sat a laptop, a framed photo of a little boy, a small Vase with lavender artificial flowers, a pen holder, blue cover files and a stapler. Everything was neatly packed. At the far corner the air conditioner was

blasting at a medium, creating quite a cool atmosphere.

Behind the desk was a swivel chair where I found a petite woman seated when I entered. She stood greeting me with a broad smile and ushered me to the single couches facing each other and I took a seat on one of them. Her 6 Inch heel echoed across the office as she walked over from her swivel chair to the couch. She took a seat leaning a bit towards me in an attentive manner. She was light skinned with a round face that constantly displayed a broad reassuring grin. She introduced herself as Mrs Heather. Then we chatted for a while about general things. She asked me questions like how did I find that Hospital? She wanted to know if i loved watching movies or reading books. She asked if I had a particular favorite sport or hobby. She also asked if I liked to dance or sing. She went on and on about those light and silly questions. Our conversation was relaxing and we were laughing like old friends. This woman had a way with words.

For a moment I nearly forgot I had problems until she said:

Social worker: okay Miss Kay, in this office we adhere to what is called confidentiality which means: What ever we discuss here ends here unless it's something that put your life in danger which I may have to share with health professionals still in an effort to help you but otherwise feel free to open up as your issues are safe here. Cry if you feel like it helps relieve your pain. box ya di tissue ke eo. (pointing to the tissue box on the side table) So Miss K tell me more about how you felt the night you ingested the pills?

I sighed and looked down my face quickly shifting to a sad look.

Me: ok mma Heather tota I felt hopeless and I felt nothing was worth it. I felt like a failure who doesn't deserve to live. After learning that my sister got 48

points while nna I failed for the second time. Then boom the pregnancy news. I felt like a real disgrace and disappointment to the family. I could nt even Imagine myself being the mother to anyone. So I thought it was better to die with my baby. Tota Mma Heather I was fed up because at our house everything was about Lesedi my half sister and nna I was a failure.

Ms Heather:ok Kelly tell me if I understand you well. Do you mean your sister's success made you look like a hopeless failure? Is this one of the things that contributed to you wanting to end your life.

Me:yes and to a larger extent. Because my sister is a perfectionist, I hope you won't tell anyone like you said.

Ms Heather:of course remember the confidentiality I told you about.

Me: Lesedi mma ke miss perfect koore she knows how to cook, how to bake, o tsere 48 points, o montle. Koore o kile wa bona kae motho yo perfect jalo. And ga a jole. She nearly got the perfect guy. But I managed to destroy their relationship bcos this guy was my crush. Now ga a jole. Ke nna seganana ke imile ebile ngwana yo o itatolwang ke rragwe. Ke feitse. I'm tired mma Heather I'm tired of being compared to Lesedi, even my brother is now close to her suddenly. I just can't take this. Imagine what will happen when ene Lesedi hears about my pregnancy. She is going to lecture me. Ke gore Lesedi o rata dilo wa bona Mrs Heather. Tota I can't deal with her anymore.

Ms Heather: OK Ms Kels from all you said I gathered that your main concern was Lesedi and how your family members will compare you to her. So tell me more about how you destroyed her relationship.

Me: that guy was supposed to be me mine Ms Heather

Ms Heather: tell me how?

Me: I always told Lesedi that there is a guy I love so much fa nka mmona ke ya go mo dumela fa a ka mpata and weeks later Lesedi comes and shows me her Pic with the guy I wanted so I decided to send guy a break up message pretending to be Lesedi then I destroyed Lesedi's phone.

Heather: OK Kels did that make feel better or did you get the guy for yourself.

I breathed out I deep sigh

Me: I felt bad for a whole three years about this.

Sometimes I felt like confessing but I just couldn't.
As for the guy I now hate him.

Heather: tell me more about what makes you hate
this guy

Me:he is selfish. I just don't like him.. I.. Ah never
mind

Heather:Are you telling me the whole truth?

Me:I slept with him. I seduced him when he came to
my boyfriend's house. Eish Mma Heather...im really
not proud of the things I did thats why they could
have just left me to die. I'm not sure this guy is the
father or my boyfriend. But when I told him he
selfishly said ga a di tsene ke bue le my boyfriend
mme le ene we had unprotected sex

Heather:ok I get it Kels. The mistakes we make about our lives we shouldn't be afraid to fix them one step at a time. They will make us stronger than ever. Now it's time to work on fixing your mistakes. We are going to focus on each of them each day. Re di tsaya se 1, 1.so I think we are done for the day Kels.our next session re tla bo re itebagants e with digging all your issues with Lesedi, learning how to live with them and fixing all the mistakes you made due to this. You are doing so good. You will heal from this dear

Me:thanks a lot Mrs Heather you ve lifted such a huge weight from me by just listening to me. You are a sweet person.

Heather:thanks Kels we will meet next time but I have a little assignment for you. Go and keep a journal of your emotions and feelings. Whatever you feel about Lesedi, your parents, your other siblings, your boyfriend and your crush write it

down. It will help us in our next session. Also write down your five year vision about your life. Something like: I Kelly B want to be like this in five years and achieve this.. Then write down three goals that you will follow to achieve your 5 years vision. I hope you understand

Me:ok I think I get it. When I'm stuck I will call you.

Heather:ok thanks a lot. Thursday 10am that's our next session. Go and get well mma take care of that little bambino. Ngwana o monate mma. Bona wame ke nna fela ke mo lebile. I had a first child at 37. O one fela J aana. He is now five. I love him to the moon and back. I wish nkabo ke tshotshe earlier banna bantsinyana but now I think he will be just one. My husband lost a daughter, my step daughter. So tota in my family ngwana o tsewa serious. So preserve and take care of that gift no matter what. The baby is a precious gift from God.

Smiling through my tears.

Me:thanks a lot Mma Heather you are really heaven sent. I enjoyed the session. I will take care of this baby.

Heather:bye Kells

Me:bye

I walked out smiling and feel better than I've ever felt in a long time

As I stepped out of the office to meet my mom at the reception my phone beeped receiving an sms from Lesedi. I took a deep breath then read it.

NIGHT PLS LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:40] : MY CRUSH

*59

As I stepped out of the office to meet my mom at the reception my phone beeped receiving an sms from Lesedi. I took a deep breath then read it.

'Lesedi: I know everything you did to destroy my relationship with Alex. I never knew a sister could be that evil until I knew who exactly you are. I was excited to finally have a sister but disappointedly you are not the kind of sister I wanted. However I'm glad I finally know who you are. I'm glad God revealed it in time. I will stay away from you. I hear you are sick. Pls get well. What God wants will always stand out. I'm back with my man Alex. Congrats on your pregnancy. I think it's best I stay away from you e se ka lepe hela I Want to move on from what you did tome.'

I read the message over and over again as tears gathered behind my eyes and blinded me leaving me confused on even which way to go. Mommy appeared and I broke down crying as she took me in her arm in the middle of the hallway to mama Heather's office.

Mommy: Lele what is it now? Did everything go well with social worker. Are you okay? What did she do or say to you ne mama? Is counseling working

Me: no mommy counseling is working. It just revealed a lot of things to me. I am sad of the person I am. I am happy with my counselor. she allowed me to talk and talk and release the heavy load I carried but this sms I just read made me realize I'm evil mama. Why am u like that?

Mommy: what are you talking about Lele? Let's go to

the car. O tle o mpolelele sente. Is your baby daddy troubling you?what sms?

Me:no it's not about him. ok let's go

Inside the car I adjusted the seat a bit back and relaxed.

Me:mommy let just go I'm not ready to talk about this. I'm sorry for putting you through all this. I'm sorry for being a disappointment and for not being the best. I'm sorry ke go thabisitse di thong ke gaisitswe ke my sister. I'm sorry.

Mommy:Not this again Lele. Don't do this to yourself. You are my baby. I accepted you as you are. You made a mistake just like any other child could. I can't compare you to anyone else. Not even ene Lesedi. We should focus on the future Lele and stop blaming ourselves for what have already

happened.

Me:ok mommy thanks for caring let's go home I want to lie down.

Mommy:I'm so ready to be nkuku take care of my grand child mma. Stop crying a lot my girl. All will be well. You cannot suffer ke sants e ke ts hela le ene mosimanyana yoo o mmolelele gore your mom is a CFO and you cannot suffer while I'm alive. Mme hela this guy is going to pay we cannot leave him. Now it's time to care for our little bundle

Me:okay mommy.

Mommy:can I get a smile please princess.

My lips parted briefly in a small grin.

Mommy:that's my girl!

She adjusted her seat and drove away. I felt a lot much better. I decided to just listen to my mother and focus on myself. I ignored Lesedi's sms and after a while I deleted it. I was not going to entertain any kind of negative energy.

At Mahalapye.

The following day a taxi slowed down at some yard in Mahalapye and Lucia stepped out with her bags. She paid the taxi man and walked into The yard. Two little boys rushed toward her and helped her with the bags. She slowly entered the house where J onas and Mpotseng's daughters and grandkids were sitted in the sitting room eating soft porridge. She greeted everyone and took a seat. Few minutes later one of the kids wheeled Mpotseng into the sitting room as she stared at her speechless. J onas broke the silence after a few minutes of an

awkward moment.

Jonas: Lucia nnaka we are so thankful to see you here. I know you had every good reason not to come here but because you are a good woman of God you just came. MmaLoago ke yo jaaka o mmona ga tsamae ga a itire sepe.

She lost both her legs mme re lebogela bots'helo

Lucia: we thank God for her life above everything. I have every good reason to be here Jonas. When mmaMpotseng died she said to me, Lucy Sala le bo monnao le bo mogoloo ke bao le Bana ba motho le Seka la latlhana. I'm still holding on to her words. That is why I left my family to come and be with you during this trying time.

Mpotseng tried to speak but words couldn't out of her mouth. She was too shocked to see Lucia, the woman she tried to kill.

Instead of uttering words tears effortlessly rolled down her cheeks.

Lucia:MmaLoago our Lord is our healer. We need to trust in him during times like this. He is the same God that saved you during the accident and saved your son.

Mpotseng:tearfully) Your God shall bless you abundantly ngwana wa ga mmangwane o lebole le le gakgamatsang. I don't deserve to get such a treatment from you. I'm stuck here bcos Morena o nkothaela all the evil thinga i did.

She burst into tears and cried hysterically as Lucia came closer and rubbed her back.

Later on the children brought tea as Lucia gave a word of encouragement to Mpotseng's daughter

who lost her baby. J onas received a call

J onas:what! Is he okay... But he was fine... What!
OK I will be on my way.

Everyone stared at him as he talked and talked his facial expression changing to a total sadness.

When he hang up he slipped the phone in his pocket and sighed clearing his throat before he dropped the bomb.

At my house

I locked myself in the bedroom trying to avoid all the noise that was from the sitting room. My uncle Sam and his wife just arrived and they were sitting with my parents at the sitting room while Mia was playing games with Yaron in his room.

In the sitting room

Mmagwe Fifi:Rragwe Bonnie, Fifi and Rese will be coming over for short vacation I think that's when we can do a session for Lesedi, that girl has outdone herself o nkgopotsa ngwanake Rese ka bothale. Rese was over excited hearing about Lesedi's results kana ene she was disappointed ngwanake ka 46 points. Rona re bona a pasitse ene a feeler gore she needed 48.

Mom:(sighed)okay but we haven't really discussed when her session will be. We are still going through a lot.

Jacob:(stammered hesitantly) yah we actually want to plan something we were just delayed by Lele's situation but we will be on to it. Maybe bone bo Rese could help us plan since Lele is currently not well.

Mommy gave him a Stern look and looked away.

Mmagwe Fifi:my daughter will be glad to assist.

Sam:babe I think it can only be fair to leave Mmagwe Bonnie and Rragwe Bonnie to decide sentle ba iketile on when to do the party they are still under pressure of what Lele did. I guess there is no need to rush. Bo Rese can always come over for a weekend. Nna gape I was thinking we can do Sedi a big party after she is admitted a setse a tsamaya. It will be both a celebration of success and a fairwell.

MmagweFifi(a bit down) OK I understand

Jacob: that idea will work for us Sam we will weigh options

Sam glanced at Mavis who was sadly scrolling through her phone ignoring what they just said.

Sam:yah okay Mmagwe Bonnie. How is Lele can she be able to see us?

Mom:I will find out from her

Mommy strode across the sitting room to my room and knocked softly

I pulled over my duvet to my head pretending to be asleep. She reached for the door and I heard the squeaky sound as she opened wishing she could just turn away and go. I was in no position for any lecture from anyone about my failures

Mommy:Lele, Lele baby, just step out briefly ngwanake and say hi to Mmagwe Fifi.

I kept quite for a while then yawned pretending to be from a deep sleep.

Me:can't they just see me the other day I'm sleepy.

Mommy:ok go back to sleeping I will tell them. It's OK baby

I smiled loving the sound of that.

At the sitting room mama found them chatting about this and that and told them I was deeply asleep. Meanwhile Bonnie walked in and greeted everyone

%

Mmagwe Fifi: wow Bonnie diBonza.youve grown this days tthe ngwana wa nnaka. Hey rragwe Bonnie kana when Bonnie approached us ko airport nna ke fa ke mo timetse ke nts e ke Raya rragwe Fifi ke re na are wa re re tsewa ke mang. I just so a tall man. Le godisitse tthe bonnaka

Jacob:yah he is a big man.

Sam: (giving Bonnie his hand) boy congrats, I hear those wheels you picked us with are yours

Bonnie:(smiling) thanks uncle

Mmaagwe Fifi:ah Bonnie o setse o godile fela mo o rekang koloi papa. Wow congratulations I did not know about. So what are you currently doing kana

Mavis rolled her eyes and left to the kitchen to serve them with juice and biscuits

Bonnie:I've been a Temp at Money Matters now they hired me on contract.

MmaagweFifi:wow boy you are in the middle of

money that's so sweet. Re go lebogisa a hle ngwana wa nnaka. J akes mme it's good that the children have grown and are excelling I mean look at Bonnie he looks responsible. Hoping you go to church papa. This life needs God especially when you are a young man and starting to enjoy money. There are challenges that may lead you astray if you don't know God. But if o sa tsene I can refer you to someone in Gabs who can take you yo out church. I would love to see you Gating married

Bonnie(shyly) hahaha ee mma

J acob:hahaha wa bo a setse a recruiter leloko mogatso

MmagweFifi:hahaha wena abuti wa rumolana togela nna le B re ijela di kgang. I'm only left with Lele she is the one I want to take to church tota she needs deliverance from spirits tormenting. Go batla go ipolaya ke letimona. Lele o ipolaelang she is just

a kid. No amount of problems will make her want to kill herself. If a ka tsoga I really want a one on one with her. She needs deliverance.

My mother clicked her tongue at the kitchen listening to her talking about Lele. She placed all the glasses on the tray and poured juice. She opened a packet of tennis biscuits and then emptied them in one large bowl. She called out Bonnie to assist him in serving them. They left a few for Yarona and Mia and Bonnie gave them. Bonnie took the tray and she came with warm water and a bowl to wash their hands then she served them. They ate as the continued to discuss various family aspects.

Minutes later when they were done eating

Mmaagwe Fifi uttered

Mmagwe Fifi:hey Mma Bonnie I think golo mo ga ga Lele ke letimona. Is she not awake yet ke mo rapelele. I also want to take her to church for deliverance. Lele is too young how can she..

Mavis: (irritated) can you please leave my child alone. I know your children are perfect but it doesn't mean you have to judge my child. O raya letimona la eng.

Sam:ladies we have to go now. Re le bone Mmagwe Bonnie. Please forgive my wife I guess one a se mo go ape hela. Babe a re tsamae you will see Lele some other time. Thanks a lot MmaBonnie for drinks.

Taking his wife by hand

Sam:are ye my love. Jakes we will talk bra. You have to plan to take your whole family ko re tswang teng. Cape Town is so worth it ke a go bolelela

Jacob:I will consider that. Let me take you guys out

They called Mia and all walked out as mommy clicked her tongue and switched on the TV to distract herself.

At Lesedi's house

Later that evening Lesedi accompanied MmaC to her house after she spent the whole afternoon with them.

MmaC:I don't trust those people. Your mom is difficult to convince nkabo a Saya koo tota.

Lesedi: we tried MmaC go padile. If she believes in anything you can't change her..

MmaC:yah I realized that

Lesedi:don't worry mama is a woman of faith
nothing will happen to her.

MmaC:I believe so. Sedi ngwanake keep the good
work up. You are not only intelligent at school. O
mosadinyana. Look at how you are taking care of
the family.

Lesedi:hahaha thanks Mma C I try.

MmaC:you are so mature. And focused. Kabo
should have gotten a girl like you instead of bo
Bridget. Koore ke eng a ne a sa goree o mmatela
ditsala ts a gagwe instead of what he did.

Lesedi:ah Kabo really disappointed me.

MmaC:eish mathabis a di thong. Anyway boroko

ngwanake boela baneng. Fa le boifa le tle go etisa kwano rra lelwapa Bobo go ikgona ene fela kana..

Lesedi:hahaha mme I think o toga a tla.

MmaC entered her yard and Lesedi returned back home. Just before she entered the gate her phone beeped receiving an sms:

'babe: babe I'm at the junction fa turn e tlang ko galona. I really want to see you I miss you. Ke tshaba Bobo mma sianela kwano my lov'

she smiled ear to ear and rushed to the junction.

NIGHT PLS LIKE N SHARE

[10/19, 15:41] : MY CRUSH

*60

The evening breeze was a bit chilly. Alex stepped out of the car and smiled broadly facing Lesedi. He wrapped an arm around her shoulders and pulled her close, gently rubbing her arm. She sunk into the warmth of his broad chest. He pecked her slightly on the cheek.

Alex:(softly) Baby let's sit in the car. Bobo might appear anytime

Lesedi:ok hope we won't take long bana ba setse ba le nosi.

She got into the passengers seat and they sat in the car chatting. Alex gave her another peck on the cheek and she blushed.

Alex: babe I've printed for you a list of schools offering medicine in the UK and States. You can go and have a look o iketele and read about what they offer.

Lesedi: you are such a sweetheart

Alex:I nearly destroyed my life thinking you broke up with me. I felt there was no hope tota. But girl here we are, you are my girl.

He put his hands on her thigh and she blushed looking into his eyes.

Lesedi:I've always promised myself I will date after university here I am. I cannot describe what you do to me but you do something.

Alex:I love you to the moon and back. For sure you

are going to be my wife.

They pushed their seats down and laid down chatting as they looked up.

At Mahalapye

Jonas arrived from the hospital as everyone stared at him to hear the news he brought. He went straight to the kitchen and poured the water on the glass. He started sipping it sitting down. Their other uncle who had accompanied him to the hospital also stepped into the house and sat down quietly.

Lucia wheeled Mpotseng from the bathroom and they joined the two sad men in the sitting room.

Jonas started rubbing his reddish eyes as Lucia stared at him suspicious. Mpotseng's daughter also

joined them and sat on the vacant couch.

Lucia:J onas gorileng o re tshosa J aana why are your eyes so red?

Mpotseng:tell me the bathong you are acting weird is my son okay?

J onas..

Mpotseng:(shouting) heela J onas le a re didimalela neh?

Uncle:the doctor called us to the hospital. J aaka Rra Boikobo a dule ha a le laela and we had a meeting with him..

Mpotseng:hey hey hey! stop beating around the

bush tell me if my son is dead tell me now.

Uncle: please calm down mma Loago.

Lucia stepped closer to her suspicious of what they were about to hear

Uncle: ee mma re.. Re re

His lips trembled unable to utter words

Mpotseng(angrily) :Bua kwa o semumu neh

Uncle: when we arrived we were told Loago's situation is bad and he will be taken to ICU. We were told to wait until they settle him down. We waited outside for them then shortly the other doctor came back and called us into the office again.

Unfortunately our son is gone he couldn't make it. They said his head was affected and he couldn't really survive

Mpotseng:no! no! my child he can't he can't! le a nkaketsa J onas. (Screaming) ka re le a yaka lona ngwanake wa tshela. I know he is alive. when I left the hospital Loago was alive, no!

Mpotseng's daughter Lekang, screamed loudly and the children confusedly entered the house as she rushed out crying hysterically.

Uncle:re thuseng hoo le tshware motho yoo basimane. Bitsang bo MmaDikgodu ka fa ba tle ba re thus e.

Meanwhile a taxi dropped two elderly women who are the family aunts who just came after J onas smsed them. The neighbors also rushed in, in large

numbers. Mpotseng cried hysterically as Lucia lifted her from the wheel chair and placed her on the mattress.

At Lesedi's house

The boys were watching cartoons when suddenly the house went black, lights going off.

Rea:chif chif motakase o timile. Sedi o kae nna ka boifa

Kgosi:Sedi ga a yo

The boys stood and tried to walk around the house bumping on sofas.

Rea:Kgosi Ema hoo a utlwa. I'm looking for candle

fa motlakase o kgaoga mummy lights with it.

Rea used his hands to find his way through to the kitchen

He searched through the spoons drawer and found a candle.

Rea:Chif ke Bata manchis yaanong.

He searched with his hands through the drawers and pulled a box of matches. At the sitting room he knelt by the coffee table and lit the candle. It kept on going off and it couldn't stand still. He then found a small box which Sedi usually used to put her pens. He put the candle on it and it leaned on its corner. He lit the candle again and threw the match stick away.

He punched the air in celebration as it lit the house.

Kgosi:but its still dark ga go bonale thata.

Rea:it's okay monna. Kobo ya Sedi ke ele. Let's sleep on the mat and cover ourselves so that when the thieves come they don't see us.

Kgosi:I am afraid of the thieves that's a good plan.

They pulled Lesedi's fleece blanket from one of the sofas where she was seated earlier and fell on the carpet. They covered their whole bodies and heads and they giggled under it.

Rea:shhhhh! Chif let's keep quite and sleep what if the thieves find us

Kgosi:okay.

Rea:just put your finger on the lips and keep quite

They put their fingers on the lips underneath the darkness of the blanket. Afraid to utter any words they slowly drifted off to sleep within a few minutes.

At the bars

Bobo staggered around and approached some guy kissing a girl she had been buying beers for, He clicked his tongue and forcefully pulled the girl from the guy.

Bobo:o a Itshenya hela gone yana laitaaka mo chering yame

Before he knew it the guy punched him on the stomach and he staggered back almost falling. He balanced himself and came back with a weak punch on the guy which he blocked with his arm. The guy pulled his tiny body towards him through his tshirt and angrily faced him roaring in anger.

Guy:o ntwatswa ke eng ne monna he?

He looked into his eyes with scary big eyes sparkling with anger.

Guy:Heela ke tla go thubela kgetsana themmonna

Bobo trembled face to face with the guy trying so hard to free himself from his tight grip but failing.

Guy:Bua gape ware ke a reng segatamarokgwe ke wena.O sela Madi a biri one day o batla go re tena

The guy threw several punches on Bobo as he lifted his arms trying to block them. But each punch landed straight where it really hurt. He kicked his stomach as the crowd gathered around watching and some taking videos. Some guy just stepped out to assist realizing this guy may kill Bobo.

He sat on his stomach and threw several punches on his face, as Bobo desperately kicked the air trying to free himself. The Samaritan guy pulled off the guy trying to rescue Bobo who was now bleeding

Samaritan guy: mo its hwarele laitaaka the rra o mo iteile o utlule.

Guy(standing up) mothaka yo wa ntlwaela the banna ae no man!

The girl whom they were fighting for picked the guy's wallet and ran away.

*

*

Meanwhile inside Alex's car. Alex ran his fingers on Lesedi's thighs up to her tummy and finally touched her pointed teats. Lesedi closed her eyes enjoying every touch. Alex softly kissed her neck and got on top of her French kissing her. In that split of a second every nerve in her body and brain became electrified. His scent invaded her nostrils and sent her to a foreign land where nothing really mattered except that very moment. He continued to circle his fingers around her pointed breasts until he finally unhooked her bra and placed his lips suckling them up. Few minutes later she felt the hardness of his manhood poking her. But when he was about to land his fingers inside her pond she came to her senses and pushed him a bit away.

Lesedi: Alex not now. This is not what we promised each other. My phone has been ringing let me take the call. Damn! look outside. Oh my God it's dark and the kids are alone Alex!

Alex:babe im sorry yah you are right answer your call. Babe I'm sorry for taking this that far. We can never have our first in a car. I was just lost in this good moment. But I respect you babe sorry

Lesedi ignored him and stared at her mother's phone call until it ended while buttoning up her top.

Lesedi:I have to go Alex and you can't drop me by car I will walk I can't be seen coming out of a car at this time.

Alex:but babe be careful. It's a bit dark outside

Les edi:yah I will

He gave her one last peck on the cheek and she rushed out towards their home run and breathing heavily.

*

Inside the house, the kids were snoring softly on the mat. The candle fell down and burned the paper, then it caught the throw covering the couch and it started burning...

*

At the bars the Samaritan guy finally managed to pull away the guy who was beating Bobo.

Then Bobo stood and picked his cap embarrassed. He slid his hands on his pockets and walked away. On his way home he frustatedly bit his bloody lips and rubbed his swollen face as a headache struck him. He continued to walk home disappointed at himself.

GOODNIGHT SORRY FOR LATE INSERT HAVE BEEN HELD UP. THANKS FOR YOUR PATIENCE AND CONTINUED SUPPORT

KINDLY SHARE AND COMMENT PLS

[10/19, 15:41] : MY CRUSH

*61

At Mahalapye

People continued to gather in their home and filled up the sitting room bringing in condolences. Lucia sighed after dialing Sedi for the 5th time. She then dialed MmaC. She tapped her foot down several times anxiously waiting for her to take the call.

Mmac:MmaBobo heello

Lucia: hello MmaC, have you not checked Lesedi and the kids, I'm trying to call her she is not picking

Mmac: ao! I parted with her at 6. I spent the whole day with them. Now the electricity is gone its dark outside. Maybe her phone is off

Lucia:No it's going through

Mma:ok I will send Kabo to check them.

Lucia:(breathed a sigh) MmaC we have a funeral here. The first born son for Mpotseng is gone. The one who was driving during the accident

MmaC:oh my God that's so sad Lucy?

Lucia:I'm serious

MmaC:my condolences Lucy I will take care of the children this side just be there for your family. I'm sorry about that

Lucia:yah that's what I thought. I may extend my stay till the burial. Thank you so much MmaC for always being there for my family it means a lot.

MmaC:yah I understand. You are welcome naka. I know this is what you would do for me should I have any problems

Lucia:ok MmaC send Kabo to check bo Sedi. It's unlike Sedi not to pick her calls

MmaC:I will do so

She knocked softly on Kabo's room

Kabo:mama I'm still putting on my clothes I just came out of the shower

MmaC:ok papi when you are done please check on boLesedi, Lucy is trying to call her she is not answering. She wanted to inform them about that her cousin passed on. The ones who were involved in a car accident

Kabo:oh yah, OKay I will check them when I'm done

MmaC:ok papi when you come back come and take the scones at the kitchen. We can't cook its too dark. Kabo beware of the candle in the house papi. When you go blow it off

Kabo:ok olady hahaha I will blow it off before I go

She left to her house humming a gospel song.

At Sam's house

Sam and his wife cuddled at their private lounge watching a romantic movie.

MmaFifi:Babe Mmagwe Bonnie has really changed. She was kind of distant and cold but 1 we were there just to support her nothing else

Sam:just let it go honey. I think she is going through a lot with Lele's situation

MmaFifi:but mme on a serious note what's wrong with Lele. why did she try to commit suicide?

Sam:reluctantly) she is pregnant and she failed the subjects she was supplementing

MmaFifi:what are you saying pregnant ne honey? Lele is like 18 years akere

Sam:yah she is babe

MmaFifi:God I've long told MmaBonnie to take these children to church bona gore go diragalang. No matter how successful one is. God comes first. MmaBonnie has always been busy with work and

she forgot God. Look at the outcome.

Sam:but even some teenagers at church backslid and fall pregnant. It's a challenge any parent can face. So we can't really judge others love.

MmaFifi(sighed) I was not judging them my love. Im just concerned about Lele she could have turned out better maybe if she was going to church

Sam:okay enough with Lele and her parents babe we can just offer support where we can but we can't make decisions for them. Let's try and give them space this time to deal with their child the way they want. I guess we would want the same thing if it was one of our children

MmaFifi: okay

He pulled her over and kissed her passionately unbuttoning her blouse

At OB's house.

Behind his house, Ob picked the two weights and lifted them for the last time. Then he slid his hands on the gloves and went for punching the bag. He punched it as fast as he could with so much strength and intensity. Few minutes later his phone rang and he took off the gloves and picked the phone heading to his sitting room. It was his uncle.

Ob:Malome.

Uncle:yah monna Obakeng I wanted to tell you that the letter from your fiancé's family about the lobola needed has finally arrived. J aanong we have to call a meeting so that we can come and read the contents of the letter so that you you go and

prepare yourself well in timea.

He hesitated for a while then answered

Ob: yes yes sir.

Uncle:.why are you so hesitant? Is everything okay?

Ob:yes yes Malome?

Uncle: The parents were saying you come during the weekend to start with the preparations.

Ob:okay I will be there.

Uncle:shapo monna. A real man should marry and take his children

Ob:yes malome.

He hung up and sighed frustrated. While he was still digesting the whole issue another call came through. It was an unfamiliar number and he picked

Ob:hello

Voice:hello sir can I speak to Obakeng who is a nurse at Jubilee.

Ob:(his heart skipped) yes sir this is him.

Voice:ok thanks papa my name is Samuel Basiname. I am an uncle to a girl called Keletso Lelentle Basiname. Do you happen to know her?

His heart pounded faster and he kept quite

Voice:Obakeng are we together?

Ob:yes sir.

Sam: I am an Assistant Supritendent at Botswana Police I hope you won't make our conversation any difficult. I also hope you won't want to mess with the law. Remember I can easily have access to all your information in my position.

Ob:heart pounding) yes sir

Sam:okay thanks for understanding. I'm going to need your full names and names of your parents or you can send a number of your uncle whom I can contact. Then send me directions to your home village. I will have to visit either your parents or

uncle. So send all these through sms just after I hang up.

OB'S heart pounded as he spoke and he froze unable to utter words

Sam:am I clear my boy?

Ob:yes

Sam:wow thanks a lot for understanding. I will be waiting for your sms just after this call we will take it from there. It seems you will make the best son-in-law. In our family boy you cant just impregnate our child and relax. You have to marry her okay?

Ob:yes sir

Sam:shap

He hung up and Ob threw himself on the couch in frustration.

At Lucia's house

Meanwhile the fire rose devouring the whole couches then it caught the curtains and the blanket covering the boys. The smoke choked them as they coughed continuously and woke up. The duo woke up to an inferno and they both screamed at the top of their voices in the middle of the fire. The smoke billowed black across the room filling their small lungs. The coughing was continuous as well as the tears of fright that streamed down their little cheeks.

The radiant heat was intense leaving the little souls in an instant confusion unable to even locate the door. The flames raised up covering the whole

couches and curtains and catching the wooden unit. The flames grew louder than expected roaring as they consumed anything they came across.

The boys continued to cough continuously as the black smoke of the burning couches blocked their nostrils making it difficult for them to breathe. Within the house the fire spread with ease turning the once pretty house into a maze of flames. Kgosi's little shrieks slowly faded until he couldn't do it anymore. He slowly melted in the mist of the flames. Rea finally found the door and grabbed Kgosi's lifeless body out as their clothes caught the flames and he screamed from the itchiness of flames.

He tripped on a wooden chair just before the entrance and fell face down leaving little Kgosi's body to be devoured by the flames.

*

*

Along the road Lesedi breathed heavily tired of the running and slowed down as she approached their home. When she raised her eyes her attention was caught by a black smoke coming from the direction of their house. Her heart nearly fell out of her mouth realizing that their house was on fire.

Lesedi:oh My God the children!! J ehova what have I done?

She ran like a headless chicken and bumped on Kabo at the gate who was also rushing from their house

Lesedi:iyooo bathong help! help me! Help God, J esus help my brothers are inside!

She screamed at the top of her voice as neighbors got alert and rushed through. Kabo pushed the door opened and and it hit Rea on the head. The door

melted down falling as flames rose hitting on Kabo.

Lesedi ran into the fire and some man from the neighbors caught her as she kicked the air trying to escape and save her brothers. Two more men assisted Kabo who was finding it hard to pull the unconscious boys out as flames of the fire were attacking him. Mma Bridget dialed the ambulance then the fire department.

As neighbors continued to crowd around. One of the neighbors brought two blankets which the rescuers covered themselves with and stepped on the inferno to pull out the unconscious kids.

Lesedi screamed fighting with the man who was holding her. She then began chanting in prayer asking God to save her brother

Lesedi: Lord I am a sinner. I've sinned against you

I've done things against your will. Please forgive me now and hear my prayers. Save Rea and Kgosi God. I will die with them if you don't save them.

She kicked and kicked trying to free herself and run into the house.

Neighbor: Lesedi wait for them to rescue your brothers please. This is dangerous. They there are your brothers, they are taking them out. . Look at how the fire is even attacking Kabo its too dangerous my girl

Lesedi: oohh! God what a punishment! God are they okay! GOD why is this happening now. Oh God I killed my brothers. Jehova forgive my sins or let me just die. I can't see them like this.

The sirens of the ambulance and fire department wailed through the streets as MmaC looked through

the window wondering what could be the problem. She saw a cloud of black smoke from Lucia's house and her heart skipped as she rushed out.

Kabo was literally walking in flames as he carried on his arms the unconscious Rea followed by another man who carried Kgosi. They laid them down as MmaC covered them with her blanket. She knelt down beside them crying hysterically as Lesedi also rushed to see the little boys.

*

*

Bobo's heart nearly fell out of his chest when he walked into their home passing through a crowd of people and two ambulances taking Kabo, the other neighbor and the children out who were severely burnt.

HELLO READERS PLEASE LIKE AND COMMENT
KINDLY SHARE AND INVITE OTHER READERS

[10/19, 15:41] : MY CRUSH

*62

The fire fighters finally managed to put off the fire and declared the scene safe. The whole kitchen and sitting room had burnt to ashes. Part of Lesedi's bedroom had burnt and the whole of Lucia's room had burnt. The walls were dark due to smoke and the smoke odour was everywhere. A few items left were all darkened by the smoke. MmaC and Lesedi held each other tightly crying hysterically looking at the dark walls.

Bobo paced up and down with glassy unshed tears which then dropped down effortlessly. His head throbbed due to headache and the pain felt like someone had taken a knife to his skull. His face was expanding due to the swells of the earlier fight. But it didn't really matter. He couldn't feel it anymore. Staring at their home reducing to nothing

and the ambulance disappearing away with his boys was a real stab in the heart. He wanted to scream it out but he was helpless

Bobo: Modimo wame pls save my son and my little BRO. I know I've promised you to quit alcohol and never sin again when my mom had cancer but I didn't keep the promise. I didn't even go to church to just thank you but I promise you this time God I will be a changed person. I will focus only on you God! Please I can't lose my BOYS, they are my life. They are my motivation to wake up every morning and work

Lesedi tearfully approached Bobo and they hugged tightly and both broke down crying.

The crowd started picking a few items that were not burnt especially at the rooms and took them to MmaC's house as she directed them. Everything in the kitchen and sitting room was burnt to ashes

MmaC had called a cab which slowed down to pick them and drove off to the hospital. With heavy hearts they quietly sat on the taxi wishing this whole thing could just be a dream.

Suddenly Lesedi's phone rang and it was her mother she just couldn't bring herself to take the call. She felt like a real disappointment to her mother. She failed her. The thought of her little brothers not making it traumatized her and panic began like a cluster of spark plugs in her abdomen. Her breathing became more rapid. Her breaths came in gasps and she felt like she was blacking out. Her head spun out of control with fear as flashes of her little brothers burnt bodies disturbed her mind. She let out a wail of desperation

Lesedi: nooooo nooooo! Please no! Rea Rea wee!
Kgosi Kgosi wee! God help them

She gasped like there is no enough oxygen in the air

She cried breathing out heavily as MmaC unbuttoned her top and unhooked her bra to give her more air.

MmaC:cry the pain out my babe, cry it out. Our God is the savior. Remember she saved mummy when we were about to lose hope. Let me call the councilor are thuse tota Lucia has to be taken from Mahalapye a tle kwano.

He glanced at Bobo whose head was on his lap throughout

MmaC:Bobo what happened to your face. It's swelling o a ipona tota?

Bobo kept quite trying so hard to fight tears for the

sake of her little sister but they failed him and rolled down. MmaC dialed the councilor as the taxi slowed down at the accident an Emergency side in Nyangagwe Hospital.

She trapped the phone between her ear and shoulder and searched for P30 from her bag then paid the taxi man. They all stepped out and stood by the packing lot, lit by the bright moon.

Finally the Councilor picked.

MmaC:Ntate re nale mathata kana Lucia o wetswe ke seru mme she is not around... Yes... Her house caught fire Bana ba le mo teng and the kids were taken by ambulances to Nyangagwe re a tsena jaana fa accident and emergency... Ee rra.. We are yet to find out how they are. Ke na le ba ba tona ba ga Lucia. The situation is bad... She is in Mahalapye at her cousin's place. Her cousin has passed on but the funeral is supposed to be held in Mandunyane.. I think they will be transporting the corpse

tomorrow... Ee rra. Mme go batla Lucia a ya go tsewa cos the situation is bad. She worriedly called me earlier now I am failing to even talk to her. I guess she is growing even more worried....ok councilor re ka leboga thata.. Thank you... Let me call her pastor and other church members. Ke tle ke tse ne le Bana re utwe gore dingaka tsa reng.....yes.Go siame ntate

She hung up and sighed as Lesedi worriedly paced up and down and Bobo sat on an outdoor chair as fear of losing the boys washed over him like a tidal wave. A strangled sob tore through him and he rubbed his head breaking down.

MmaC dialed the pastor informing him of the situation. Then she smsed other church ladies telling them.

Mmac: Bobo, Sedi, are its hegetseng bongwanake and get in. We need to find out what's going on with

our babies.

Lesedi wiped tears as some sobs escaped her lips but she tried so hard to calm down. With heavy hearts they all dragged their feet into the accident and emergency section...

*

At Alex's house

Alex laid on his bed smiling ear to ear thinking of his moment with Sedi. The greatest he ever had in all his dating life. He had dated many kinds of girls but no one came close to what Lesedi was to his heart. He promised himself he will try to calm down and wait as long as he can for Lesedi to be ready for him to unlock the treasure. With Lesedi it was not about sex, it really didn't matter that much. It would be a bonus if he could get it sooner. She was

such a special girl and she knew that she was going to marry her.

Passion and chemistry washed over him just thinking about her and he couldn't stop smiling alone like a mad man. He typed an sms.

"Babe: I've finally found you my love. The one that makes my heart melts intoxicated by love. The best part of my day is your smile being with you is the best choice I've ever made and an easy choice I can't confuse it to any. I love you more every moment. I love your intelligence, your beauty inside and outside, your passion, your courage and your resilience. I love your smile. Babe I'm crazy themma wena

He pressed send and smiled. He scrolled through his phone admiring Lesedi's photos as he waited for her response.

*

At my house.

I laid on my bed absent mindely scrolling through the facebook newsfeed. Then I realized my friend Kim was online and I inboxed her

Me:Kimmy howzts withat

Kim:Kels Bae how are you. I'm good Darls how are you

Me:I'm surviving

Kim:surviving that's too shallow what's going on

Me: eish themma I failed my maths and sciences again. I'm kind of discouraged about this school thing. Maybe I was not meant to excel.

Kim: you are beginning akere Kels. What do you mean by tht. You shouldn't have re-took maths and science in the first place. Those are not your Field waitse hela gore nna le wena ko maths eng le di science ne re di goga ko morago tsalaame. Ne o Leka eng? Anyway nna kana ga ke a ka ka Its hwenya ka di supp. I'm currently doing textile here in J town technical college. Plan yame ke go tla go simolola a very big fashion company. Tota dithaka Tse dingwe di mpalets e so the best way ke go Leka ka matsogo ame.

Me: wow that's my girl. Nna I'm just stuck here n eish tsalaame I messed up bigtym I nearly even died.

Kim: what wa bo o raya J ang ne Kels?

Me:I'm expecting n I just couldn't accept it. Ke gore ne ke tsogile so I tried to kill myself. But I survived and the baby is also fine

Kim:Good Lord why would you want to kill yourself because you are carrying a blessing. Kelly mma. Oh my God all my friends are pregs. Le nts ha pelo kana ke rata bana

Me:shee Kim wa re kgakagafalela waitse teenage pregnancy e ka nts ha pelo.

Kim:on a serious note Kels my friend godisa ngwana fela then you join me in hussle. Feeling pity for yourself will not help you. Phoso ke phoso o setse o e dirile. Fa bambino a totobile o bo o tla sekolong kwano mma ga gona le fa ele stress.

Me:hahaha okay my friend I will follow you. I know

from you I can learn a lot

Kim:hahaha ngwana ke wa ga mang ne my friend.
Bo kels kana le a Sela Sela

Me:mxm sis kana wena wa claima ngwanake ga a
na rragwe mma o gatilwe ke terena

Kim:hahaha you are lying themma. Ba kae di chomi
tsa gago bo Lone le yo mongwe kana gatwe mang

Me:mxm di phaphi Tseo. Lone is at Tlokweng
teaching College and Oreneile o ko UB. I'm the only
one who failed mma

Kim:it shall be well. Don't forget I also failed. Hey
kana didn't you say your half sis is a next door
neighbor of Bridget

Me:yah she is

Kim:weve been chatting a while back and she told me there is fire at their neighbors house. She was there she said the situation was bad because the ambulance took two children who were severely burnt. She said two boys. I wonder if it's at your sister's house or what

Me:what are you serious Kim. Sedi has two little brothers kana and she is Bri s neighbor.

Kim:ee mme she just said two little boys were severely burnt a re ga a tsaya dinepe but some people took photos. Gatwe the gas cylinder in the kitchen exploded and the whole kitchen and sitting room burnt to ashes.

Me:goodLord wa bo o reng ne mma? Heela let me wake daddy and ask him. What if something bad

happened to Lesedi

I put my phone under the pillow and jumped out of my bed. Still on my pyjamas I knocked on my parent's bedroom door.

Mommy:Lele are okay ngwnaka. coming Ema gone foo

Me:tsosa daddy mama I have to tell him something

Mummy:what is it Lele wa re tshosa. Okay coming

Few minutes later daddy and mommy stood on their bedroom door staring at me with worried eyes

Me:some girl just told me someone told her a house which we suscept its at Lesedi place was on fire

and some little boys were taken by ambulance to hospital. Daddy can't you find out if it's really Les..

Daddy:what??

NIGHT PLEASE SHARE THE STORY AND MENTION YOUR FRIENDS MY NXT INSERT TOMORROW WILL BE DETERMINED BY YOUR SHARES

[10/19, 15:41] : MY CRUSH

*63

Daddy: Wa re Lesedi o rileng? Wa reng Lele? What is going on?

Me:I'm not sure le nna papa. Some girl say Lesedi's neighbor said a house is on fire. We are not sure if it's Lesedi's house or not. I just wanted you to call her to confirm

Mavis:eis hhh! Ele gore what is happening ne bathong?

Daddy paced up and down worriedly with his phone on the ear waiting for Sedi to pick the call but she couldn't. He tried it several times but they was still no answer. He slipped on his sweatpants then put on a hoodie and pair of sneakers. He grabbed his car keys.

Daddy(to mommy) babe let me go and confirm if my daughter is okay

Mavis:babe its to 12 go bosigo can't you go in the morning

Daddy:what! Morning! Did I hear you well o re morning Mavis? We are talking about my daughter here. I can't even wait 5 minutes when I hear

something like that. I guess it's the same thing you would do when you hear of any of our children. So I'm going now shap.

She sighed and went back into their room as daddy rushed out.

At Mahalapye

In a house full of elderly women Lucia tossed and turned worried about her children.

She kept checking her phone for an sms from Lesedi or MmaC but there was nothing

She was just worried about them and was failing to sleep.

*

At the hospital

Lesedi, MmaC and Bobo waited for a while by the benches as the nurse went to call one of the doctors assisting the boys. With her head on the lap she chanted a prayer asking God to save her brothers. Bobo kept rubbing off tears that dripped down from his eyes. Meanwhile a Dr who was attending Kabo and the other rescuer came out with a white coat and a stethoscope around his neck. He bowed low greeting them

Lesedi:tearfully) : yes Doc are they okay? are my brothers well?

Dr: I've just attended to Kabo and Maxwell. They are the two men who rescued the boys.

MmaC:Kabo is my son Dr, is he okay?

Dr.yah he is fine a few burns on the arms which we cleaned and bandaged but he will be fine. He will be discharged tomorrow. He is such a strong and courageous young man

Mmac:oh Doc thanks to hear to that. Maxwell and the boys how are they okay?

Dr., I'm afraid you will find out everything during the visitors hour in the morning because right now the Doctors are busy working on the boys trying to save them

MmaC: can you atleast assure us if they will be fine

Dr:no I Cnt give any assurance at this stage you will wait for an update in the morning

He said coldly.

Lesedi:Nooo! noo! you mean we should go home and sleep not knowing how Rea and Kgosi are, I will sleep here.

Bobo:yes I will sleep here too. I'm not sure if I will even be able to close my eyes

Dr:its quite cold here you need to go home you will come back at 7am

Bobo(angrily)No!Doc that's my son and little brother. They are basically both my children I will wait here for them.

Dr:ok guys let me get back to work

He walked away as they tearfully watched him.

Lesedi broke down crying then after a while she took her phone and typed a message:

'A:I don't know if I'm unlucky with love or what. Every time I'm trying out things with you something bad happens. I'm trembling right now Alex. Just those few minutes with you in the car. Our house burnt to ashes my brothers' lives are in danger. I don't know whether they will survive this. Should anything happen to them I don't think I will also survive. It will be the end of me, the end of us. I can't survive knowing I killed my boys. We are in Nyangabgwe the doctors won't let us see them. I've failed my mother Alex. Just running after a man I failed to protect my boys and our family house .

She pressed send and slipped the phone in the

pocket of her jeans then she walked outside to get some air and bumped on the nurses wheeling someone from the ambulance with blood all over. This is what she was going to face everyday when she becomes a doctor. Her heart sank as she stared at the lifeless body of the patient wheeled through the hospital corridors. She checked her wrist watch and it was 1230hrs. 30 minutes after midnight. 7am was still so many hours away she just couldn't handle it.

MmaC slowly walked behind her as she paced around the hospital corridors. She guarded if she was occur. Bobo sat on benches with his head down.

At the Councillor's house

He put on a pair of jeans, a golf tshirt, and a jersey then he rubbed his head dialing his little brother Patrick

PATRICK:(yawning and rubbing his sleepy eyes)
HELLO Ra Kagiso

Councilor: bona monna Pat wee! get ready now I'm coming to pick you we are going to Mahalapye

Patrick:What! Rakagiso kana nako ke to 1.

Councilor:hey boy I said get ready we are going to Mahalapye. I have a watch I know the time monna. Ipaakanye monna I will be picking you in 15 minutes

Patrick: but rraK wa nts hos a. Going to Mahalapye at 1am that's kind of scary

Councillor: shap monna I'm coming I will be picking Bongo re tsamaya le ene

Patrick:ok

He hung up and dialed his messenger Bongo. He took a while to pick and then picked with a low voice also feeling sleepy

Councillor:monna tsoga mo borokong. I'm picking you in ten minutes. We are going to Mahalapye.

Bongo: Mahalapye? We are going now?

Councillor:yes

Bongo:okay.

Councillor:yah shap in coming

He hung up and Bongo paused for a while worried about his boss. His tone was too sad. He wondered if everything was okay. But he just washed his face and brushed his teeth. Then he slipped on a pair of jeans, a tshirt and a sweater. He woke his girlfriend who was fast asleep. He knew for Rakagiso 10 minutes meant exactly that.

Bongo:babe! babe! I'm going, Rakagiso are he will be here in ten minutes. He sounds annoyed so I don't want any trouble I'm already getting ready

Girlfriend:Bongo raKagiso o go Ruta boloi or what the time is to 1 Ware le a tswa?

Bongo:yah are we are going to Mahalapye. Wena fa o tsoga just prepare something to eat and relax, watch TV. I will call you to update you.

Gilfriend:mxm I thought I will get a morning glory.

Bongo:shem I'm sorry my love I will make it up to you. Oseka wa ba wa tsamaya ke ise ke boe Pearl.

When he was tying his shoe laces he heard a hooter at his gate and he looked through the window and saw RaKagiso's white TOYOTA HILUX double cab waiting. He knew that his boss meant business then he took his phone and rushed out.

Pearl:Bongo kiss the rra ah.

He was already running in the middle of the yard and she clapped her hands and closed the door getting back on bed.

Bongo opened the car door at the passengers' side and hopped in

Councillor:Wa tsenwa ne monna pota ka fa o kgweets e, wena wa re ke go bileditse dibaka. Ke go kgweets e nna? We are picking Pat then leaving to Mahalapye.

Bongo:yes sir

He quickly swapped seats with the councilor and they drove out.

At Lucia's home

Jacob slowed down with his heart drumming against his chest as he looked at the black walls of Lucia's house. He stepped out and walked closely. Then he screamed:

Jacob:nooooo Nooo! God why this? Lord I can't imagine what had happened to my daughter. But let

her be save God. I can't survive should anything happen to her. I can't Lord!

He hopped back into his car and dialed Lesedi.

She picked and just cried in the phone

Jacob:Baby girl.. Baby.. Sedi wee are you okay? Tell me where you are just tell me ke go latele themma

Lesedi(with pain and fear dripping from her words) in Nyangagwe, please come... I'm afraid daddy! I'm afraid! My brothers were burnt.. The doctors are not telling us what's going on. I cant survive If they die papa. I can't dady.

Jacob:okay I'm coming babe girl. I'm coming to be with you.

Just hearing her speak relief washed over him and

he pressed the accelerator speeding off to the hospital.

At Alex's house

Alex rubbed his eyes sadly and woke from a dream where Lesedi was walking away from him and he ran after her but could not catch her. The closer he came the further she went.

Alex:oh my God and what is this kante? I can't lose this girl God I'm crazy about her.

He checked his phone and the time was 4am then he realized there was an sms and he opened it and read it.

His heart skipped and nearly dropped off his chest. He kicked his blankets off and rushed to the

bathroom to wash his face he then slipped into his sweatpants and hoodie and walked out. He got into his car and drove to the hospital.

PLEASE INVITE YOUR FRIENDS TO LIKE THE PAGE.
SHARE THE STORY. 20 SHARES N 50 COMMENTS
I GIVE NEXT INSERT.

IT'S INTERESTING WHEN WE INTERACT

[10/19, 15:42] : MY CRUSH

*64

Ealier that morning around 6am J acob held Les edi tightly as they walked towards the hospital.

Grabbing his hand she gave it a squeeze as nerves took over her once more.

Alex approached them with a sad face followed by

the Doctor. MmaC and Bobo slowly followed J acob and Lesedi.

Alex:The doctor is requesting to see the boys' close family members

Lesedi:no Alex! no! we don't want the Doctors office we want to see Rea and Kgosi now

Alex:calmly) yes I guess the Dr. will arrange that let's go

.

They slowly entered the Doctor's office. Lesedi and J acob took the two chairs facing the table. Alex brought in two more chairs for Bobo and Mma C

.

Dr:are you all the close family members to the boys

Them:yes

Dr:to J acob) are you the father?

J acob:kind of, I'm the stepfather

Dr:oh yah. Ok where is the mother?

Lesedi sniffed holding back tears as they spoke

MmaC: she is away at a relative's funeral. She doesn't even know what happened. From here we will be arranging to tell her so that she comes.

Dr:okay

Lesedi:the wait is killing me just say it. Bua Dr Bua fela please!

Jacob gave her a squeeze on the hand then a rub on the back.

Dr: The kids were severely burnt. They spent a long time in the fire and the smoke even affected their little lungs

Bobo: angrily) doctor Bua gore Bana ba kae a ba siame. Bua pls you are driving us crazy!

Dr: the kids.....

At Mahalapye

At 6am Bongo pulled over at Mahalapye Shell and they stepped out to use the bathrooms. RaKagiso stretched a bit then he leaned against the car waiting for them. When Bongo and Patrick came he

suggested that they go and order Tea at wimpy. They walked into wimpy and took seats then looked into the menus. The waiter came and they gave him their orders as he scribbled them down. He walked away and Rakagiso took off his specs and rubbed his eyes then he uttered.

Rakagiso: a certain woman named Lucia in block four is here in Mahalapye but her house was burnt to ashes. Her two children were inside. O mo losong gone mo Mahalapye so we have to take her to Francistown. At this stage we are not even sure the kids are okay. (Scratching his head) it's a terrible situation (sighed) i don't know how I am going to face that woman and tell her that her whole house burnt with the children inside.

Patrick:ah RaK that's terrible!

Bongo:eish sad news indeed!

RaKagiso: so I will have to call her now to ask for directions..its complicated tota mme we will have to find ways to take her home.

Patrick:just tell her the truth. It's always better that way go na le go lobelwa

RaKagiso: mathata le nna I don't know the whole truth yet I'm waiting for the woman in Francis town to update me. They said go tulwe ba tla bona Bana ka 7am. 7 ga a kgakala goraya gore we will wait to hear if the kids are okay gore re tsamae re nale the full details.

Bongo:I think it's better that way, eish go bothoko J ang. I only have one son Foromane. I can't imagine losing him. Losing a child is the worst thing that can ever happen to anyone.

Patrick:yah go bothoko RaKagiso le nna I can't imagine losing my home and children.

RaKagiso:ok let me call her

He dialed Lucia's no with a pounding heart. It rang twice and she picked

RaKagiso:Mma Mosweu ke mokhanselara, le a tsoga?

Lucia:ah ah RaKagiso ke lona! Re a tsoga mme ga re a tsoga re mo dintshong kwano. Is everything okay le nkubudgetse jaana?

RaKagiso:ee mma that's why I just called. I heard MmaChedu mentioning that you are in a funeral. I'm in Mahalapye and I am about to leave to Francistown I wanted you to tell me directions ke

fete ke dumedis a.

Lucia: okay we are in Tshikinyega ward let me give you someone to direct you properly.

She gave the phone to J onas who directed the councilor and agreed with him that he will wait by the tucks hop not far from the yard where he will be visible enough for them to see you.

Concilor:okay ntate re tla bo re le ka koo in bo 15 minutes. We are still finishing something here. J ust hold that phone so that when I call you answer me

J onas:okay tanki mong wame.

He hang up and faced the guys. The waiter had just brought their food.

Concillor:banna are jeng jaaka banna we don't have time to waste here

Them:okay sir.

*

At home

I woke up early and I couldn't sleep anymore since daddy was not yet back. I logged on Facebook and scrolled through the news feed. I dropped the phone down in panic after I went through a very heart breaking post. It was a picture of two men carrying what seemed like lifeless bodies of two boys with burns all over their bodies and the post read:

Life can be cruel. God why did this happen to little

souls like these. REST IN PEACE LITTLE BOYS. You are now angels.

Me: noooo! good Lord what is this. Nooo God! Lesedi has gone through a lot. Don't do this to her she is my sister which means her brothers are mine. God why this?

I picked the phone again and went through the comments. They were not helping me any better. Amongst them were:

'Ntsha dinepe themma that's being insensetive what if other family members do not know about this yet'

'RiP little souls '

'Tyoo this is painful bathong RIP'

'SHEM they passed on ne mma, I was there ke bone molelo ole and everything I just walked away fa ba nts hiwa. I couldn't handle it

'heela that's my classmate' s brothers

The comments were not making it any better, my heart shattered into pieces and I broke down crying like a baby.

Still crying I knocked at my mother' s room I threw her the phone and covered my face crying

Mommy:Lele what's going on?

Me:with pain dripping in my words) it's them mama it's true. Those are Lesedi's brothers. Ba shets e mo ntlong. God it's so painful. If they are my sister's

brothers. They are my brothers too.

She sadly hugged me tightly

Mommy:I'm sorry baby I'm soo sorry about this my girl. I don't know what to say but I'm sorry. is Lesedi okay?

Me : I'm not sure, but maybe daddy could have told us if she was hurt cos sale a tsamaile

Mommy(patting my back) OK babe, OK it is well God shall see us through my girl.

**

At Mahalapye

The councilor slowed down by an orange tuckshop and an old man wearing a brown hat and a check coat jacket approached.

Patric:ga se gore ke ene yo mdala wa teng

RaKagiso:I think so

The old man came closer and RaKagiso rolled down the window talking to him. He hopped into the car and sat next to Patrick

RaKagiso:sir ke na Councilor Moabi

Man:ee rra nna ke bitswa J onas

Rakagiso:wait first Bongo I need to brief Mr J onas.
Ntate J onas re na le mathata ko Francistown. Mme

Lucia ke eng sa gago

Jonas (with a pounding heart) she is my cousin.
Bana ba ga nna ke ba siame ntater Moabi?

RaKagiso: ntate Jonas maabane go nnele le molelo
ko ntlong ya ga Lucia. And the small children were
inside

Jonas: noooo! Ng ng nyaaa Mr Moabi re mo
mathateng gale not this again!

RaKagiso: I'm sorry re Jonas we need to take Lucia
back home because we are not sure if the children
are fine as I speak the older ones are with the
Doctors they are about to hear if the boys are fine.

Jonas: Iyoo bathong! ntlo e hitsiwe ke eng
mokhanselara. E shele yotlhe?

RaKagiso:e shele thata Malome ga ke ise ke itse se se bakileng molelo.

Jonas:Iyoo bathong ke a go leba Lucia ke reng nna ka dikgang tse!

RaKagiso:we have to go back to Francistown with Lucia. You will help us break the news.

Jonas:eish go thata bathong. Ok let's go

They slowly drove through into the yard...

At the hospital

Bobo swallowed hard facing the doctor's faced of what he was about to say.

Dr... Okay let me say I have both good and bad news. I will start with the bad...

Lesedi:noooo! God why?

Bobo:let him speak Sedi the waiting is killing me.

Lesedi squeezed tighter J acob's hand while MmaC also held Bobo's hand

Dr:as you've seen how bad the fire was. The boys were mainly choked by smoke and smoke is very..

Bobo:sir can you please spare us the details and tell us where our children are please please!

Dr:I'm sad to tell you that Kgos i did not make it..He...

Lesedi: standing up with hands over the head)
Nooooo! Noo! Nooo!

GOODNIGHT PLS SHARE AND MENTION YOUR
FRIENDS. DROP A COMMENT. THANKS

[10/19, 15:42] : MY CRUSH

*66

Lesedi wailed as loud as she could trying to run away as Jacob held her tightly soothing her by rubbing her back.

Bobo clenched his teeth trying so hard to contain his pain but he couldn't handle it. He broke down as sobs escaped his lips. He shook his head in disbelief.

Bobo:ng! ng! Nooo Nooo! Doc noo!How will I face my mother after this. I know I'm useless but for my lil brother to die under my watch such a terrible death. Nooo! God kill me also I cant face my mother

Lesedi:I can't face her too Bobo I cant. Noo Doc! not our little chief. The prince of our house Rea's twin. Nooo Doc!

MmaC breathed a huge sigh rubbing Bobo's back.

MmaC:ngaka go bothoko thata. Tell us about the other kid so that we see what to do but.

Dr:my condolences. We tried our best he was failing to breath due to the smoke that affected his lungs. They were stuck in a lot of smoke for a while. As for Reatile we are still assisting him with oxygen but he will make it. I'm glad that his face was not burnt at all. It is just reddish but no burns. Most parts of his

body experienced what we call second degree burns and they are treatable and may fade with time except for the left shoulder and whole left arm which experienced third degree burns. This arm is going to require either skin grafting or use of synthetic skin.

Lesedi:what? What do you mean use of synthetic skin

Dr:it's artificial skin or any material used to replace either permanently or temporarily the dermal and epidermal layers of the skin. Rea's skin for the left arm has been damaged such that both layers of the skin are damaged and not functioning. The important thing about artificial skin will be to provide protection from infection, dehydration and protein loss since she experienced severe skin damage. Artificial skin allows the area to be sealed to prevent fluid loss and bacteria from entering through the wound.

Lesedi:and then skin grating yone what is it?

Bobo:ah no ngaka this is not necessary you are saying big English word. Nna rra ke badile form 3.and you should know that the person you are talking about is my son. Ke isa kae sekgoa nna ke shetswe ke ngwana and my little brother gone. Do I even care about your English when I lost a son. (wiping off tears that rolled down with the back of his hand) Kgosi was more like my son brayaka. I can't survive this tota eish. Just tell us gore Rea o tla siama kana jang. Eish

He broke down and loud sobs escaped his mouth. He cried as Mma C held him. Alex watched him and looked up as tears gathered behind his eyes. He blamed himself for this whole thing. Should he had not kept Lesedi for long the kids would be fine. He didn't know their relationship would survive this but he prayed that Lesedi find it in her heart to forgive

him and allow him to marry her.

Lesedi:(with a serious look) Dr. I want to know what skin graft is.

Dr:it means getting a skin donor either from the patient's other part that is not affected and feeling up the wound where skin was damaged or getting it from other human or animal.

Lesedi:tearfully) oh my God..! I get it though

Dr:thanks for allowing me to explain the whole thing. It was not an easy task to do.

MmaC:re a leboga ngaka ga go bonolo

Jacob: we are thankful Doc for the detailed

explanation

Dr:you are welcome. now family you should arrange on getting little Kgosi's body

Mma C:yes like we said his mother is in Mahalapye but we have arranged for someone to go and pick her. Which means we will get back to you soon

Dr.ok. I will update you tomorrow on Rea's condition it really needs prompt response to avoid infection

Jacob:thank you Doc we would love that.

Dr. Mr Oreboleng I'm thankful for accompanying the family and assisting me in breaking the news even when you are not on duty.

Alex(sniffing) welcome sir

Dr:are you off?

Alex:yes I'm off. Okay let me assist where I can if
may be they will need transport

With heavy hearts they all walked out of the doctor's
office

Mma C then sent a message to the councilor.

'RaKagiso ke Mmathothapelo kwano. Lucia' s last
born son is late the other one is severely burnt and
still in the hospital. Make sure you come with Lucia.
We have to decide on taking the boy's body from
the hospital to the mortuary

She then followed Alex to show her where Kabo was, Jacob stepped aside and dialed his wife to tell him the situation while Bobo sat on benches digesting the whole issue.

Bobo: I've failed my family Sedi. I'm a real failure. I thought I changed but I'm worse. I don't even know how I will face mama about this. O re laetse Bana thata gantsi ntsi. (tearfully) go ka bo go shele rona ba batona eseng Bana Sedi, even if Rea survives how will he live without Kgosi? They were like twins. They played together. They walked to school together.

Sedi: I equally failed my family Bobo I'm not better than you. I'm worse because my mother trusted me with her children

Bobo: but you are just a teenager Sedi. It's normal for teens to sneak around. What about me an adult almost 30 ke lwela banyana ko di bareng bo

ngwanake ba shwela mo ntlong. Le wena o ngwana
Sedi you could have burnt too ka gore o ngwana
what about me the foolish adult. I should have
been hit by a car on my way home and died with
Kgosì I can't forgive myself for this. I really cant

Lesedi:don't say that Bobo,don't blame yourself.
God knows why.

Bobo: what kind of God always target one family is
there anything like God mme gone?

ah hey!

He buried his head on the lap and tears poured out
once more.

Lesedi:Bobo let's go and see Kabo and Maxwell
they risked their lives to save our children. They
saved Rea.

They walked to the ward where Kabo was. They approached closer and stood next to MmaC and Alex. By Kabo's bed Mma's tears poured out for the first time since the fire started

MmaC:you are a hero my son. You walked onto that fire like a hero. You will always have those burn scars that proves the kind of hero you are. The boy you carried on your arms Rea is alive. Unfortunately we lost little Kgosi but you remain our hero

.

Kabo: (tearfully) I wish I could have saved both of them but I had no protective clothes to get in the fire

Lesedi:its a risk you took, some men were watching like it's a movie some took photos as if they are journalists but wena you risked your life and got straight into the fire.

Bobo: Kabo laitaaka I'm a failure and you are the man. Thanks a lot for what you did to my family. Ga ke itse gore fa ene e se ka wena le mmaago tota re ka bo re le ba ga mang. It seems like bad uck Is following us

Kabo(with teary eyes) my condolences my bro for the loss of Chief I know how close you were to these two boys. I used to admire it when you taught them football o ts hameka le bone.

Bobo(tearfully) don't even mention it Kb I feel like a part of me has been taken away. (breathing heavily) this is too much!

Kabo:it is well

Mma:Kabo my son I need to leave with the kids we need to go and plan the way forward. You will find

us home. You will let me know when you are discharged so that I find transport to pick you.

Kabo: maybe you can wait for me cos ngaka o ne a re o ya go ntseela medication ka kwa then he will discharge me.

MmaC:ok

They all stepped out and walked to the room where Maxwell was. He smiled seeing them and they broke the Sad news of Kgosi's loss. They also thanked him for his helpful gesture of rescuing hte kids.

Maxwell: I'm sorry about the loss may God comfort the rest of you and may he heal little Rea. I wish I had arrived earlier before the cylinder busted. Atleast my injuries are minor I will be released today.

Lesedi: we are humbled ree Maxwell your support was exceptional.

Alex:should you need any transport let us know so that we assist.

Maxwell:thanks sir my brother is coming in to pick me.

MmaC:ok re a leboga ngwanaka. Tiro ele idirileng le Kabo e kgolo. May God bless you.

Maxwell:thanks mme. May God heal your hearts. This is a real tragedy.

They all left to the parking lot where J acob was waiting.

Jacob(to Alex) thanks for the emotional support
papa. I will drive them home.

Alex:I will follow you and be with them for a while

Lesedi:just go home Alex eish

Jacob:you know each other kante?

Alex:yes when mma Mosweu was sick she was
admitted at our ward. So I used to be close to them
a lot

Jacob:oh yah you've been through it all with the fam.

Just come along maybe they are things to be taken
care of at the house. Re tshwanets e go baakanya.

We are not yet sure where the funeral will be held since the house has burnt.

MmaC:yes he can assist us gape ke kopa o mpegele my son wa ntshiwa le ene he is one of the rescuers so o shele le ene.

Alex:okay no problem let me go back to his ward ke mo emele I will come with him

MmaC: thanks a lot son you have always been a helpful young man.

They all got into J acob's car and he drove out as they remained quite and sad.

GOODDAY

PLS LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT. MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

[10/19, 15:42] : My CRUSH

67

At Mahalapye

As they sat on plastic chairs being served with tea and mapakiwa the Councilor read MmaCs message and released a huge sigh. After a while he called Jonas aside and told him about the death of little Kgosi.

Jonas: Rre Moabi this is getting difficult than I thought. Kana mosimane yoo ke last born ya ga Lucia how do I face Lucia and tell her that her last born is no more. Eish.

Councillor: call any two elderly women in the family and tell them so that when we tell her ba bo ba mo tshegeditse ba setse ba utlule

Jonas: okay

Jonas stepped into the house full of old women. He squatted before MmaMpho and whispered something to her ear then to MmaMaruri and did the same.

They both followed him out as Lucia watched suspiciously.

Lucia(to Mpotseng) what is he whispering about your brother with bo MmaMpho ba tswa ba thomaganye jaana

Mpotseng: that one loves to order people around.

Jonas wants everyone to listen to him only kana.

Lucia:but kana our Councilor in Francistown o rile o tla feta J aana I gave him my phone to give him direction go sebakanyana mme. Mme jaanong ke yo o seba seba fela J onas ga a mpolelele gore motho o kae

Mpotseng:ija ke mathata o ba isa kae bo mmaMpho jaanong ba sa re bolelele gore serepa se ya go emelela nako mang eish!!

Meanwhile outside J onas and the two women whispered and took chairs sitting down joining RaKagiso and his guys. They touched their mouths in shock as the news were delivered to them.

Jonas: J aanong bagaetsho I will have to go and call Lucia re tle re mo thubele mathata a loso la ngwana le molelo wa ntlo. So I called you here as elders to

assist me with delivering these sad news. Rre Moabi eleng Mokhanselara wants to assist with taking Lucia to Francistown coz ga re a tsamae ka bonako

MmaMaruru:eish go bothoko tota!

MmaMpho:goraya gore loso Goya gore le ye ko gae ka jaanong ntlo e shele ke mathata! Mantlo a toropo kana ke 1 house in the yard. If it's gone it's gone.

Jonas:yah it's a real problem but I called you here cos I want one of you to join them and go with Lucia. O tlhoka go tsamaya le mongwe wa family. Others we will join you when we arrive since later today we will be taking Loago's corpse to Mandunyane

MmaMaruri:MmaMpho you will go with her akere

MmaMpho: no go Mma Maruru, I can't manage

MmaMaruru. I thought you will go cos you are a close family member to Lucia o mogatsa mogoloalwe. Anyway I will go.

MmaMpho:okay thanks MmaMaruri. Eish Monkogoi wa go tswa mo toronkong a sena le fa a bayang tlhogo teng. Ntlo ya bone e shele. Ko game ga a gate. He might come out kana in bo 3 months

Jonas:thank you MmaMaruru. Mma Mpho let's try to focus on what we are facing now and forget other family politics. I'm calling Lucia now

Jonas's heart pounded as he walked towards the house. He emerged after a while followed by Lucia. Lucia smiled broadly revealing her well arranged white teeth when she saw the councilor. She bowed low greeting him then she went on to greet Patrick

and Bongo. Her smile disappeared when she realized the two women who left earlier were also seated there looking sad.

Lucia: is everything okay Mmaruru le tswetse eng ko ntlong?

She suspiciously looked at them waiting for an answer.

MmaMaruru: sit down, sit down Lucia

Lucia: yes I'm sitting down but what's the problem? We already have enough PROBLEMS!

She sat down and an awkward moment of silence prevailed. MmaMaruru cleared her throat.

MmaMaruri:Lucy naka o its hegets e

Lucia:what's going on MmaMaru just tell me, are my children okay? You are scaring me what's wrong? Mr Moabi is that's why you are here? Bongwanake ba siame? Tell me and be straight to the point. I'm panicking ga ke bate motho yo dikologang kgang.

MmaMaru: Rre Moabi is not here gole monate Lucy

Lucia :oh my God what's wrong?

MmaMaru:your house went on fire last night you elder kids were out but the two boys remained alone. There was power cut and gatwe they tried lighting a candle and....

Lucia:nooooo! God noooo! Did they survive the fire? But where was Sedi is she okay?She never goes

anywhere, what happened?

MmaMaruri: the fire was bad bcos gatwe when it got into the kitchen the gas cylinder blasted and increased it. The boys were rushed to Nyangagwe.

Lucia:are they okay? Where are they now!

MmaMaru: Mme Rre Moabi o re tlela ka mafoko a bothoko nnaka a gore Kgosi is no more.

Lucia : nooooooooo!! No no no! ae! eseng Kgosi wame ng ng, MmaMaru No!

Lucia screamed at the top of her voice and quickly stood from the chair running away as the neighbors and other relatives helping anxiously stared whispering amongst themselves

Lucia:nooooo! God kill me please not my child. Kill me God! kill me right now! I can't bury Kgosi. Where is Rea then!

Her breathing went raipid and she gasped like there was no enough oxygen then she melted down as they held her.

At MmaC's house

Mma C and Sedi got busy preparing MmaC's house for the arrival of Lucia.

MmaC:Sedi ngwanake I'm willing to offer my house for the funeral to be held here. I know gore ko gae ga gona ko Lucia aka reng o ya teng. Gape go los o le lengwe. So for now let's take everything out of the sitting room and put a large mattress a ko spare room and blankets re baakanyets e mmaago

Sedi:I've never seen a sweet person like you it's like you are my other mother MmaC. The support you give my family always bring me to tears all the time. Thank you. MmaC this seems like a dream to me. All my transcripts and references burnt in that house. We don't have a home. God!

Alex stepped in holding Kabo's medication as Kabo slowly walked behind him.

MmaC:wow le tsile bongwanake. Thanks a lot the papa go mo tsisa

Alex:welcome mam. I'm still available to help ka sepe fela se se teng

MmaC: OK accompany him to his back room and come and help us clear the house here.

Meanwhile at Lucia's house Jacob sadly stared at the black walls. A home reduced to nothing!

Bobo sadly moved around inside looking for things he could pick which were not burnt. His heart sank digesting that they were actually homeless

Bobo:tearfully) eish Mr Basiamé I can't do this let me go and ask for a place to lie down at MmaC's house. This seems like the longest nightmare ever.

Jacob:eish yah I understand it's okay my boy let's go back.

Bobo:Kana Mama is a hustler Mr Basiamé. She sells food and bakes cakes and scones. All her ingredients and equipments burnt down in this house. Will she survive this?

Jacob:God will see her through. She fought and survived cancer. She is a strong woman. She will

survive even this.

He rubbed a lone tear that rolled down his cheek. Then they left to MmaC's place. His heart sank when he spotted a ball which he always kicked with the boys.

Bobo:those guys were my motivation to work hard everyday. Eish!

Jacob:I'm sorry boy I'm so sorry about this.

They joined Alex and Sedi in preparing the house. Later on Bobo went to lie down on a mattress at Kabo's house. Lesedi accompanied Alex to the car who had just bid everyone goodbye

Lesedi:thanks a lot for standing by in this difficult time. I need to lie down a bit. I haven't slept a wink

since I saw the fire last night. Bo mama ba emelets e I don't know how I am going to face her.

Alex: it is well baby go and rest. I'm here to stand by you all the way. I'm sorry I am to blame for all this. I shouldn't have stayed with you for such a long time o togetse bana

Lesedi: I guess I'm the one to blame. I should have acted right. I should have excused myself. (tearfully) but I just relaxed and had fun. I was selfish to leave kids alone at that time of the night

Alex: you were not it was a mistake no one anticipated. Try not to blame yourself

Alex gave her a tight squeeze of a hug and then a peck on the cheek.

Alex: I love you Sedi

Sedi: I love you too but I don't think it matters anymore. This relationship somehow led to my brother's death. I might as well let it go.

Alex: I will give you time to mourn your brother Sedi but I we'll not give up on us. Sedi I am a phone call away. I will keep coming to the funeral and if you need help let me know. I love you I can't let you go. Please don't give up on us.

Lesedi(sadly) okay I'm not sure I will manage

She dragged her feet towards the house and bumped on her father walking out

Jacob: baby girl I'm going home will come by in the evening. I know you are a strong girl. Hang in there

my girl. All will be well. I'm a phone call away.
Anything you need I will assist.

He took out his wallet and pulled out a P200 note
and handed to her

She nodded tearfully and her father pulled her and
squeezed her in a hug as she cried trapped for a
while in his arms.

Lesedi:thank you papa for all your support..

He gave her a peck on the forehead and walked
away as she sadly watched him. He was such a
gentleman. It would have been nicer had she known
her when she was still a little girl but all that
mattered at that time was he was there and he was
there for her.

MmaC startled her calling her name and she jumped out of her world of thoughts

MmaC:go and shower then rest a bit. Your mom ba tsamaya fa Serule I think they are nearer

Lesedi:okay

She slowly walked to the bathroom where she was amazed to see that MmaC had prepared for her, a warm bath and placed a new face cloth, toothpaste, toothbrush, foam bath a clean bath robe and sleepers. Good Lord! this woman is a real angel. She smiled a bit thinking of all her good gestures. She dipped herself in the warm bath and poured a bit of foam bath then she just laid in there closing her eyes and wandering off to the world of thoughts

GOOD EVENING KINDLY LIKE AND SHARE,
INCREASE SHARES PLEASE AND MENTION YOUR

FRIENDS. I WONT DO TWO INSERTS PER DAY
UNTIL YOU HELP ME GROW THE READERSHIP.
THANKS

[10/19, 15:42] : MY CRUSH

* 68

Later that day after the prayers when tea was served J onas walked into the house and squatted before Lucia.

J onas:Lucy nnaka mmele wa ngwana wa ga mogoloo o tsile, it's at Kagiso Mortuary so the funeral is scheduled for this Saturday. J aanong the elders sent me to tell you that we can transfer Kgosi's funeral to Mandunyane. They will be buried the same day le malomaagwe Loago

She cleared her throat and faced J onas her eyes

sparkling with glassy unshed tears

Lucia: Jony thanks for the support papa. But no Kgosi ga a fithelwe koo. His home is in Francistown. And Kgsoi is just a child re ka se emele Saturday right now gole Sunday. Kgosi's funeral will be on Wednesday. At that home e a goletseng mo go yone. I have a solid support system in Francistown who are my neighbors and church. Re sale re tswa ko Mandunyane re le bana Jonas, mme a fudugela ka rona mo ntlo e sheleng e. She left us there a itsamaela. I bore all my children there and raised them there. It's our home. Just a structure has been destroyed but that yard remains our home. If you can look outside re batile basimane to clean the yard and are taking out remains. Councilor Moabi will assist us with a big tent where the funeral will be held on Wednesday. In the mean time re nama fela re kopile boroko fa. You will all come here to support me if you want. O ba bolelele masika a gago gore ga ke e koo. They failed to do just an easy thing. Support me when I was hospitalized

suffering from cancer now its not the time.

She sniffed and wiped her teary eyes. Jonas swallowed hard as her words struck him hard. He couldn't even find the right response to what she just said.

Jonas:ok I will take back the message. So phitho ke Wednesday? Sephutho se teng?

Lucia:I insured all my children cos ke a itse ke modiidi ga ke na lesika. So yes Kgosi's coffin is there

Jonas(sighed) okay

Lucia:we are actually sorted ka kwano mme fela we won't deny anyone to come and pretend to care ka ke gone mo ba go itseng botoka masika ame. If o

ise o boele ko lapeng go with bo Mr. Moabi and my Pastors to collect the body from the hospital to the mortuary

Jonas:okay ke tla nama ke letile fa ntle

He stepped out and Lucia buried her head on the pillow as tears began to wet it. MmaC ushered mommy and I to where she was and we knelt before her as she lifted her head with sadness written all over her face.

Mommy:Mmagwe Lesedi dumelang we are here to offer our condolences for the loss of little Kgosi. We are with you in prayers in such trying times. May the Lord heal your hearts

Lucia:I'm so thankful mmaagwe Kelly I hear your husband was very helpful here. O letse mo koloing le bongwanake. I'm really humbled. Thank you so

much for releasing him.

Mommy:welcome mma we had to respond since it was a difficult situation

Luciayah it's still more like a dream I still can't believe this. Kelly how are you my girl?

Me:I'm fine mmaagwe Sedi. My condolences for your loss. May God heal your hearts

Lucia:thank you nana. In him only we trust.

There was an awkward moment for a while then we bid her goodbye and went out. Various people kept kneeling before her to pass their condolences. We bumped into Lesedi outside and I flashed her with a smile

Me:hi sister.

She tearfully hugged me tears gathering in her eyes.

Mommy was busy greeting different women that arrived and some went into the house

Me:it is well sis the Lord shall comfort you and family

Sedi:but why us Lele?

Me:everything is going to be fine sis. I know I've done you wrong and I've been jealous of you but with this one I'm going to put all behind and support you like a real sis. I'm sorry Sedi Im so sorry.

We let go of each other. Then we grabbed nearer

chairs and sat down. Mommy joined us with a chair. Lesedi narrated to us about what happened with sadness dripping from her words.

Meanwhile at the back of the house Bobo made a phone call

Voice: hello

Bobo: Nei ke nna Baboloki, I know you don't care about our son but I thought I should just tell you this. Our house got burnt with Rea and Kgosi inside. Kgosi couldn't make it. We lost him re mo losong Jaana but Rea is alive and hospitalized. He is a young boy and his burns are bad and severe so othoka go robatswa le mongwe. Some lady from Olady's church volunteered to help with Rea while we are still in the funeral so Nei ke a go kopa come and help us be in the hospital with Rea

Nei:heela Bobo naare ware le tshubile ngwanake.
That's why you took him from me. To burn him.
Now that ke segau ke gone le mpatang. No Bobo I
can't come there I have other children. Yoo le rile ke
wa lona le Bahumi le tla bona gore le a mo reng.

Bobo: are you serious right now Nei? Ke Bua gore
ngwana wa lwala and that's how you respond?

Nei:Ware lwala? le ntse le mo tshubile nka nna ka
go Raya ka re ke batla ngwanake a siame Bobo.
Dithabi di bothoko. And the labour pains for Rea
were not a joke and lona le a mo tsaya le a go
motshuba. Now you want to dump him on me cos
he is sick. Nooo! You are going to take care of that
child Bobo not me.

Bobo: yes I will. I don't know why I had to waste my
time by a fool like you

Nei:mxm.. Le bolaile ngwana yo montle J aana Bobo.
Kana Kgosi was cute batho.

Bobo:don't even mention him if you don't want to
regret Shap.

He hung and punched the air frustatedly. This girl
will never grow...

GOODNIGHT THAT'S THE LITTLE I COULD
MANAGE TONIGHT I HAD A LONG HECTIC DAY.

PLS LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:42] : MY CRUSH

*69

The three days passed in a flurry of ACTIVITY. It

was not easy for the Mosweu family but having God as their centre of life made things much easier. Lucia had a strong support structure from her church and neighbors who stood by her day and night and she found comfort in their WORDS, their prayers and even just their presence. Amongst her active church members was mma Fifi who prayed for her day and night even sometimes over the phone when everyone else was sleeping. With such support Lucia was stronger than ever and felt ready to lay her boy to rest, her king. She was certain to surely meet him one day when the trumpet sounds and the dead rose.

Early morning around 3am before everyone else woke up she found herself lost in a world of thoughts. Tears had dried from her eyes and she felt lighter than ever. It was finally here, the day when her son will be laid to rest. He will rest in peace. She found herself thinking about the Councilor and his great gestures towards her. With her eyes closed her lips curved into a smile. What a

gentleman he was. He planned everything from the tent, to the chairs, the carpets, he ran around to the mortuary with Bobo and Lesedi helping them choose Kgosi's coffin. He used his vehicle refusing to be given fuel fees to run all the funeral errands. Lucia realized how much God loved her despite her challenges. She had literally used no thebe from her account to buy anything for the funeral. The church members had contributed for food and the cow that was killed for relish.

Then there was Jacob, his hardwork and effort was not hard to notice, actually he was exceptionally helpful. One would think he was the father to Kgosi. No day passed without him showing up. He also helped the councilor run other errands like collecting firewood. Her wife was not fully available but atleast she released her husband thats what she thought.

She smiled once more realizing her daughter was

closer to her half sister and half brother. At least she also found comfort in them because she knew deep down that no matter how much she assured her daughter that it was okay, Lesedi was still blaming herself for her little brother's death. She was overworking herself and there was quite a visible sadness in her eyes.

But then God had given them the other gentleman. Another support structure they had. Alex. She was pretty sure that should this young man ask for her daughter's hand in marriage she will not hesitate. He was quite a hard worker and for the past three days he was nothing but a great help to the family.

She felt blessed as her mind wandered around thinking of all her support system. But there was this particular one that brought her to tears. MmaChedu. The woman that did not even care about her children's views when she wanted to help them. The woman that became her mother when

she lost one or should she say her big sister or friend. She was basically all in one. As she reflected on all of them she felt blessed and she realized that indeed God lives and He still remains a great comforter and provider. She realized she was blessed and ought to thank him even on that painful day when she was about to bury her last born. The prince of her castle. Chief as they affectionately called him.

The absence of his father did not bother her anymore and she was ready to do this with all these loving people around her. She was ready to see her son rest. She glanced to his boy's little casket behind that wheeled stand and instead of dropping a tear she just smiled.

She was startled from her deep thoughts by MmaC's soft pat on the back.

MmaC: Lucy e chaile nnaka your bath is ready. Let's

go and get ready ere batho fa ba ya go goroga re bo re le ready.

She took her fleece blanket and followed MmaC to the bathroom where she dipped herself into the warm bath and bathed.

Later that morning the decor people finished arranging the chairs in the 100 seater White tent with a green carpet. The tent was draped all white inside. The first four front rows of plastic chairs were covered with black chair covers. Then there was a small stage on the green carpet where little Kgosi's little coffin was to be placed. From each side of the stage they placed big vases with fresh flowers. Not far from the stage was a photo stand with an A4 framed photo of little Kgosi with a broad smile. Such a handsome little boy. By the entrance was a table where they lit white candles and a small board written. REST WELL LITTLE CHIEF YOUR MEMORIES SHALL FOERVER LIVE IN OUR HEARTS.

Mr Moabi approached them as they packed some of their remaining equipment and he inspected the tent and he was impressed.

Councilor:(to them) your balance will come just after the funeral I'm impressed by the work. Keep it up.

They both smiled and nodded proudly. They then arranged a few remaining chairs outside the tent and then walked out.

Meanwhile Bonnie, Bobo, Kabo and Alex walked into the tent dressed in black suits. Bobo was holding a pile of booklet-like programme for Kgosi with many of his pictures. Bonnie connected the PA system and started doing the Microphone check

Alex: The decor is nice. Go gontlenyane tota. But I

was thinking we could put a table by the Pastors chairs so that they place their bibles you know. Kbnthwarisa tafole hantle the monna

Kabo: yah you are right let's get it. Eish go gontemma Bobo is going to get emotional seeing all this.

They took some table outside and placed it where the Pastors were to sit. Meanwhile Lesedi and ME approached with black matching dresses and blazers as well as similar headscarves. I rocked gold block heels and Lesedi had mustard wedges. On my blazer was a channel brooch and I had put on sparkling diamond studs. I wore a bit of make up with a nude lipstick. Sedi only wore a nude lipstick.

Bonnie: bo sizana man! Joh girls you are flames and le ntse basdinyana hleng ka discarfnyana.

Lesedi:hahaha! big brother n you are extra chillies on that suit!

I must admit the most handsome guy on the tent made me blush and even forget it was a funeral. The one and only Alex. God! you should have seen him in a black slim fit suit. Do guys like him really exist in planet earth. I never knew until I met this one. The fact that he was my sister's guy did not make it any easier. He leaned over and whispered something to Sedi's ear. Then he gave her a peck on the forehead. I grew goosebumps just watching them.

Lesedi:guys please help us pick the bottled water for the guests.

Alex:ok babe we are coming right away. Skhebo are vaye.

Just the sound of his voice got my heart pounding. It took me back to that day when I cornered him. Alex was perfect and I wished for one more chance with him to finish what we started. Just the thought of him on top of me made me blush and the fact that the baby I was carrying might be his made me blush unaware

Lesedi: o akantse kae he mma Lele ka re ebile you are smiling. I'm going to ask the ushers from church to help us carry all the flowers here. People are starting to come we need to brief them let's go.

We all rushed back to MmaC's house where we discussed how we were going to do things.

Later on some church boys, Bobo and Kabo carried little Kgosi's coffin from the hearse to the stand in the tent as the crowd followed softly singing

'Morekolodi wame

O kopelo yame

Mmoloki monkgomotsi

Ke le mahutsaneng

Morekolodi wame

Ke opela wena ga kena tsala epe

E tshwana g le wena'

Some handsome guy by the name Davis from their church picked the program and directed the funeral service. The coffin was opened briefly for people to give their last regards to little Kgosi. 30 minutes later the coffin was closed and the Mc briefly went through the program to remind everyone how the service was going to be like.

Most people were left emotionally touched when he read the last part of the program titled:

The eulogy of Kgosi Chief Mosweu.

It reads:

Kgosi chief Mosweu was the last born son of Lucia Mosweu. Born on the 07/08/....

Chief, as his family affectionately called him was a cheerful and bright kid. He went to preschool for 3 years at Brilliant Kids day care then he started his standard 1 at Maradu p school. He left us while still doing standard two there. He was a fast learner and amongst the top kids in class.

Chief lives behind his mother, brother, sister and nephew who was more like his twin though he was two years older than him. Chief will be dearly missed with his cheerful laughter and broad smile. May his little soul Rest in peace.

Some people wiped their tears as he completed. Kgosi's father looked around and joined people

seated outside the tent as he kept looking around like a lost person.

Watching the small coffin on a stand ripped his heart apart and he wiped tears that failed him with the back of his hand. What hurt him most was that he was like a stranger in the funeral of his son whom he last saw 4 years ago

He sat upright trying to control his emotions and concentrate. Then he borrowed a program from his neighbor. The pain he felt as he watched his son broadly smiling at him like he would talk was unbearable. He sniffed and immediately returned the program to its owner then quietly listened..

MmaC stood and briefly explained what happened the day Kgosi passed on. After MmaC a school choir from the primary school where Kgosi was schooling took the stage. They surrounded his coffin and sang out softly with melodious little

voices as the crowd grew emotional.

Then Lesedi stood and and talked about her little brother. Bobo held her hand as they walked to the front. He supported her as he spoke.

Lesedi: u.. m greetings in the mighty name of J es us. I'm here to thank the Lord for giving me so much strength to stand in front of my brother's coffin. It can never be an easy task. But because the holy spirit lives in me I feel so Much strengthened today by his presence.

She blinked as tears gathered in her eyes.

Lesedi:Kgosi was our world. Chif nmake was a very cheerful child. So naughty yet so bright. Sale a ithutile go Bua nmake a le 1 year and he was quite naughty. Erile a tlhalefa a nna bothale jo bo gakgamatsang. He was a star kid his teacher can

attest to that. We were still expecting a lot from him since he was a small boy. Our hearts are saddened by his sudden and tragic departure but in God we continue to trust. May he rest well *nfana wame*.

She wiped her tears as the crowd murmured amongst themselves surprised by her confidence. Daddy wiped a lone tear dropping down his cheek. Then it was Bobo's turn to talk but he couldn't utter any words.

Bobo:tearfully) I can't I can't talk about my son Chief. Yes he was a son to me.. My sister is more stronger than me I can't...

He coverered his face crying and Lesedi held him as J onas quickly ushered them to their chairs.

Kgosi's teacher also talked about how intelligent Kgosi was and how he was a great loss to the

whole school. Some students sniffed in sobs as he spoke.

After the speeches some ladies read the messages and the pastor was called over to give a brief word of encouragement. He preached for a while then the crowd sang slow hymns. Kgosi's body was taken to the grave site.

Later on at the gravesite Israel watched sadly tears pouring from his eyes as his son's coffin was lowered down the grave while Lucia watched with dry eyes but pain in her heart. I held Lesedi's hand and squeezed it as she sniffed watching his brother's coffin going down. Bobo wiped his eyes also watching sadly.

The close family members were then allowed to drop the soil inside of which Lucia and the children dropped roses inside. Men were allowed to cover the grave with soil as women kept singing various

hymns. After a while the burial was complete. The pastor said a few words and J onas took the place of the uncle reading the name of the child. It was done. It was over. Kgosi was gone. They all got in cars and returned back home where they were served.

5 years later.

GOODNIGHT IF YOU SHARE THIS INSERT 20 TIMES I'M GOING TO SERVE YOU EVEN DURING THE HOLIDAYS.

I'M SURE YOU ARE CURIOUS TO KNOW HOW LIFE WILL BE 5 YEARS LATER. LIKE COMMENTS MENTION YOUR FRIENDS.

[10/19, 15:43] : MY CRUSH

*70

5 years later.

AT England, UK

As she uncovered her head from underneath her duvet covers, she heard the gentle tapping of raindrops on her bedroom window. These were her favorite kind of days where she didn't want to leave her room or even uncover her head. She checked her phone for time by the side table and realized it was a bit late but she had no intention of doing anything, even breakfast was a lot of work. The reality that she had a long list of things to Complete before her flight home tomorrow left her with no choice but to kick the blankets away. She woke up and rubbed her knuckles onto her eyes. She slipped on her fluffy sleepers and pulled up her blinds looking outside at the pouring rain. On top of her pyjama she wore a fluffy robe then she headed to the kitchen where she bumped on her roommate

Alebakwe. Ale flashed her with her famous grin with a steaming cup of coffee on her hand.

Ale:haha Dr. Mosheu. Hahaha I can't get enough of Dr. Greg when he says Mosheu. Hahaha!

Sedi:hahaha wa swaba Alebakwe wena o Dr Bushan akere. Hahaha!The old man is in trouble of these tswana names no wonder people call themselves English names here

Ale: hahaha! yah akere. When I heard the rain pouring outside I thought you won't wake up. Knowing you better when it comes to sleeping in such a weather! Your breakfast is in the microwave.

Sedi:hahaha! thanks my girl you know me better. I didn't want to wake up tota.

Ale:excitement of tomorrow's flight might have motivated you.

Sedi:mma I can't wait. I've missed my family a lot imagine a whole 1year six months without seeing them. Year 4 and 5 was not a joke. To think I'm left with a whole two years to complete everything.

Ale:mma medicine is not a joke and rona re ipolaile ka speciality. Will we ever finish school!

Sedi:you can say that again

Ale:mma I also can't wait to meet my family. These December holidays are going to be fun I guess. My big sisters have big highlights. Crystal is engaged to be married by her baby daddy and pregnant with her second born. Then Sethunya just got a promotion to one of the highest post in their organization

Sedi:wow that's good news. Crystal is the albino one akere? Themma Ale your sister ke lekgarebe. I've never seen such a hot albino kana. Gape mma she is soo smooth.

Ale:hey mma that one is a lot of work goriana she discovered some products online ga twe di kwano. Last night she video called giving me details she wants me to bring them. I was just about to leave for the mall to get them for her. She uses quality products and she is also strict on diet.

Sedi:ah mma she is cute

Ale:yah Crys y mma is hot.

Sedi:let me take shower and eat my breakfast If it's not an inconvenience I would love to go with you to the mall. I didn't finish shopping for my family. Kana

nna I also have half siblings I will have to get them something.

Ale:ok girl I will wait in my room ebile there is a chapter I need to finish in this other Epidemiologist research paper. Its a recent study on recurrence of lung related diseases especially in low income families. I guess it could be vital on my last research paper.

Sedi:hey dilo ts a public health you read a lot guys even when we are traveling tomorrow you are still reading mma.

Ale:ah Sedi wena you are a genius you always get things right even if you don't read a lot. Nna I have to read over and over again to understand.

Sedi:but you are a genius too. You are miles away from your home country studying Epidemiology.

And i guess you guys who research on illnesses are geniuses

Ale:hahaha Dr Mosheu ka go mpaya sure fela the urology surgeon. Ngwana wa Mma Mosweu ke sethubi kana!

Sedimxm! Ale themma ako o ikete

She cracked into laughter as Alebakwe continued to imitate their supervisor Dr. Greg in a funny way.

Ale:hahaha! Enough with the talking go and bath it's getting late

Sedi:hahaha! OK I will have to put on the whole wardrobe its quite chilly out there with this rain serame sa teng!!

Ale:hahaha! o tshaba serame tlhe tsalaame

Lesedi rushed to her room to prepare for a shower, a smile breaking across her face as she thought of meeting her family after such a long time. Before she went to shower she video called her man

Him:babe yoh look soo beautiful in that fluffy thing but just drop it off I want to see you properly

Lesedi:don't worry we are counting a few hours to my flight then when I will be leaving you will also count a few hours to see me

Him:ah babe golo koo go kgakala kana. I really can't wait sweetheart eish I wish you were coming here for good

Lesedi:don't worry babe I've got good news and I

am going to share them only when I'm with you

Him:good Lord! why even mention that I'm going to die of curiosity the love.

A smile crept on her beautiful face and she blew him kisses

Lesedi:babe I have to go and bath. Alebakwe is waiting for me we are going to the mall I have to shower first. Later my love

Him:wait wait first my love let me see what's underneath that gown themma bula ke bone babe

Lesedi:hahaha babe no learn to be patient. I'm coming don't worry

Him:love you

Sedi:love you too bye

She hung and and broadly smiled taking off her clothes. She wrapped herself with a towel and took her toiletry bag and left to shower.

Meanwhile at her room Ale curled her feet on her bed reading a research paper. She was interrupted by a call from her boyfriend Henry.

Henry:good morning sweetheart

Ale:babe how are you!

Henry:I'm good have some news for you

Ale:okay

Henry:my parents agreed to meet you so I thought we should do dinner at their house tonight since you are leaving tomorrow

Ale: but babe today we are packing and preparing to leave right now we are going to the mall and we might come back a big late. Can't we do dinner when I come back.

Henry:but it's already planned and my mom is looking forward to it I can't cancel

Ale:but babe why did you have to plan dinner with your parents without informing me and on a date that you know I'm preparing for my trip

Henry:but babe isn't it that packing take about 30

minutes or less. This is so important for me honey please do it for me.

Ale(rolling her eyes) okay

Henry:what does okay means

Ale: it means I will come even though..

Henry: I will come is enough honey don't say more you will spoil the whole thing. 630 pm I will be there to pick you. Love you

Ale: love you too

Lesedi emerged from her room dressed in warm leggings, a bomber jacket, a beanie and boots.

She warmed her breakfast and ate as she chatted with Ale.

At a kiddies Saloon in Francistown

Ob and his kids stepped into the saloon as they licked the ice creams. Katlo and Isabella couldn't stop staring at the toys corner where they were toy cars, dolls and blocks. They kept looking around amazed by the colorful saloon and the cartoons were playing in various small screens mounted on the cubicles of the saloons. One of the hairdressers smiled broadly as she ushered them in.

Hairdresser:dumelang

Ob:hello mma

Hairdressers:hello bo dipongaponga. Hello bonnana

ba mamane. How are you?

Both of them: fine

Hairdresser: ke di twin ne ba lekana jaana

Ob: hahaha! no the boy is the older one it's just that this girl wa gola. Ke gore o mokhuts hwane nfana wame.

Hairdresser: hahaha mme he looks exactly like you ga se mo go botswang ebile girl ga a na sets hwano sa gago.

Ob: hahaha really. I guess she looks like the mom akere e bile she is a girl.

Hairdresser: boy wa cutter?

Ob:yes do a stylish cut on him.

Hairdresser:(showing them chairs) bo nana sit on those chairs.

They sat down their eyes scanning all around the saloon.

Ob:as for the girl I'm not sure what we can do. But just plait her nicely the one with beads.

Bella you want beads right?

Bella:yes mama said I should do cororo

Hairdresser.hahaha Cororo. How old is she?

Ob:4 and half

Hairdresser:ok it's better you leave them here so that they don't cry then I will call you when we are done. Please register your names and no. in that book.

Ob:ok

Hairdresser:our barber ke ene yo o tsenang yoo. He will do our boy.

Ob:(to the barber) ah ah fanas ke wena monna? You are now here. Who is going to cut us kakwa ne monna?

Barber.ba hirile the monna don't worry. I'm here to serve your kids.

Ob:mme wena you are good with kids I always saw

how you interacted with them that side.

Barber :hahaha, this boy looks exactly like you.

Ob:hahaha I get that a lot he is my own copy.

He looked closely at the girl.

Barber:is this one for your friend, the one whom I used to cut. Gatwe mang ne mothaka yole wa nurse ko Nyangabgwe

Ob(irritated) noo she is mine.

Barber:ao sorry goraya gore ga ke a leba sentle I thought she looks like him

Ob:no she looks like her mother.

Ob handed to the lady hairdresser the children's snacks. He wiped their mouths with wet wipes and kissed their foreheads before walking out. The children happily rushed to the toy corners as the hairdressers finished with other kids.

Ob hopped into his car and just sat there for a while deeply thinking of what the barber man just said. He was not the first person to mention that Bella looked like Alex and it irritated him a lot because he wondered how that was possible.. His mind wandered for a while then he dialled Me...

HAPPY HOLIDAYS. 20 PLUS COMMENTS 20 SHARES YOU WILL GET THE NEXT INSERT. OR ELSE RE TLA BOA AFTER HOLIDAYS

[10/19, 15:43] : MY CRUSH

*71

I trapped my phone between my shoulder and ear picking his call as I continued to cut the material in preparation for sewing.

Me:hello

Ob:Hi I dropped off the kids at the kiddies salon Bella says she is plaiting cororo

Me:hahaha gatwe cororo, she meant conrow

Ob: Her confidence was too much she was sure she got it right

Me: hahaha ngwanake batho! I will get her next week if you don't mind

Ob:ok but we need to meet. Infact, I want to see you today

Me:eish I'm busy Ob what is it that you can't say over the phone because I think the only business that I have with you is Bella and we normally discuss all Bella's issues over the phone.

Ob:but this one we cant

Me:mxm! you like attention, it annoys. I'm busy Ob. We just got a tender for school tracksuits it's a lot of work and we have to deliver in a short period of time so we work day and night.

Ob:you talk as if thats your company. I don't care what order you have or whatever it is. I'm talking about your child here. That's not even your company you are working hard for someone who is paying you nuts. So I want to see you with regards to your child see what to do no one works forever.

We can meet at chicken licken what time?

Me:(sighed)mxm I hate your negativity. 6pm

Ob:6pm I will be there

Me:ok

He hung up and I rolled my eyes. And continued to cut the material I was working on.

Me:to my colleague) rona ba di baby daddy tsa digole re mo matheteng mxm!

Tsotlhe:a reng rragwe Bella?

Me:he is such an attention seeker he wants to meet me regarding Bella why can't he just say it over the

phone. Ob wa lapis a kana!

Tsotlhe:haha! But I love the fact that he loves kids.
So is he alone with them or the girlfriend is there?
You are better mma than rona bo single parents.

Me:no he is just alone. Ene he is good with kids.
Koore hela Ob is boring. He feels he can order me
around. He should understand I also have a life. I
have a man le nna what if we have plans

Tsotlhe:hahaha man! ofe? you are always saying he
is boring

Me:mxm don't remind me. Ke a mo Leka. I think I
will just have to deal with the fact that He is not
romantic. He fails to just take me out le fa ele gone
ko chicken liken bogolo. Ha a ka re go a tura Otsile
bathong haibo!

Tsotlhe:hahaha go tla tweng my friend as long as re haver hela

Me:ae themma eish. Heela my sister will be flying from UK to Bots tomorrow

Tsotlhe:wow le re beeleng batho Kelly.

Me:Will she even bring me something kana Bana ba dithubi ba rata go rapela blinde nna I'm not interested fela my brother is the one who is crazy about meeting her at airpot blah blah and daddy just left to Gabs. Koore it's a big deal hela nna I'm not interested.

Tsotlhe: ao why do I sense lefufa nyana

Me:not really we are just not close honestly kana we found out that we are sisters re ntse fela re le

batona

Tsotlhe :ok

We continued chatting about this and that while cutting the materials. Until our Indian boss emerged from the office. He roared angrily shouting at us with an Indian accent

Him:hey hey! you I'm expecting you to be halfway through the first batch but you are still slowly cutting material. Whats wrong with you. If you can't meet this target I will fire you with no pay. You cost me business. You keep talking and talking with no results. You are not going to go home without completing that batch OK?

Me:but Mr Kumar we delayed cos of those Indian attires which we were supposed to finish for that couple. They just collected now and we had to fix a

lot of things because they were complaining though we did the patterns as they wanted

Kumar:I don't want excuses Kelets o. Do your work or I cut your salary

We rolled our eyes exchanging glances as he walked back to his office. We quietly got busy with our work knowing that he meant exactly what he said.

At Lucia's house

Lucia packed a small travel bag and took a toiletry bag placing her new face cloth and tooth brush. She stepped into the sitting room and placed her belongings on the couch. She sighed staring at Rea's mattress still on the living room floor and some of his clothes on the floor.

she angrily shouted his name

Lucia:Rea Rea! What is this dirt I'm seeing in the living room. Come and pick your mattress monna. Kante why are you not sleeping in your room le malomaago

Rea:...

Lucia: Rea I'm talking to you what's going on with you.

Rea:uncle Monkgogi says im disturbing him when I sleep at the room. He said this house was built as a replacement for his house that we burnt so he can't suffer because our carelessness. Now he locked the room.

Lucia:what??

Rea:yes last night when you left with Mr Moabi he came with a woman. They cooked macaroni and thapi even though you dished for him. Mama I want to go to papa Bobo when we close.

She clapped her hands in amazement

Lucia:Rea this is crazy Monkogoi is trying me tota. Wa nteka ka mme yo ko mabitleng. This man has the guts to say that to my son. Bobo just started working golo ko Lucara kwa he is no yet settled. I'm not even sure he found a suitable house where you can visit legale we will talk to him

Rea:sighed) okay.. I wonder why my own mother hates me that much how can a woman never ever think of her child

Coming closer to him, Lucia gave him a pat on the

back

Lucia:Rea my boy let's not even go there your mother never really contributed anything to your life so nna what I know best is that you are my son Rea. I'm sorry if you feel kind of neglected now. Im really sorry I realize this days ke nts e ke go lathets e ke tsaya gore ke go siile le your uncle. I'm sorry my boy. We are about to leave to Gaborone to meet Sedi she will be arriving tomorrow. so from what l you are saying I now think this place is not good for you in my absence. Take your things papa ke go sie ko go MmaC

Rea:ok

Lucia:be fast papa Mr Moabi is about to arrive. I locked my bedroom, lock the house. O tla tla a ipulela with his keys yo go tweng Monkogoi. Get those apples and that loaf, ledi scones o tla bona gore o tla ja eng ene Monkogoi. Also take that oros.

Tsaya braai pack re ka fithela a bo kgarathile le di veg. Areye papa.

Rea packed all his things in the backpack and took the things which his mother mentioned in two plastic bags then they stepped out. He locked the main door and he dragged his feet following his mother.

Rea: is Lesedi going to come here or wa go felela in Gabs.

Lucia:she is coming my boy re ya go tla le ene

Rea:ok maybe she is the one whose gonna understand me better.

Lucia:why are you saying that boy. You think I don't understand you or what?

Rea: not really, I'm always lonely since papa left for work. You are always at work or out with uncle Moabi

Lucia: ok I'm sorry if you feel that way but I have to work I don't have a choice Rea and I thought you are fine cos tota you are now a big boy o godile ga go tshwane nako e neng o le mosimanyana.

Meanwhile Councilor Moabi's car approached

Lucia: ebile motho o tsile are ye papa. We will address all your concerns when I come back.

He slowed down at the gate as they also approached with bags. He smiled broadly.

Lucy also flashed a broad grin.

Lucia:let me drop Rea fa go Mma C. Le ene ke a mo laela 2 minutes.

Moabi:it's okay take your time.

Rea greeted him with a serious face and walked away. Lucia placed her bags on the car smiling ear to ear as Moabi whispered something to her. She laughed loudly and walked away following Rea to MmaC's home.

At Alex's home village

In Mmadinare Alex seated with his parents under a big Mophane tree which is in the center of their yard. A cool breeze washed over them as they feasted on traditional food.

MmaNtsetsana: oa e rata thophi hey ngwanake fa o goragora jaana. Call your little sister a go okeletshe.

Alex:no I'm okay mme I enjoyed it. I like the way you cook it. It always have a unique taste.

MmaNtsetsana: nta nkare wa bopama Bafana.
Nursing is not treating you well or what. Basimane ba bo nnese gatwe le rata dikoloto kana

RraNtsetsana:ee o mothofonyana ene. Is everything okay Fana!

Alex:hahaha I'm fine papa

RraNt:ng ng mme you look a bit thinner this time around. This is not your body Fana.

Her big sister approached at the gate with a huge bump.

MmaNtsetsana:ke yoo mogoloo Ntsetsana ka mpa ya ngwana wa bo six(showing with fingers) bo rrabana ba teng dololo! selo sa pina ya mosimane wa radio. Iyoo I'm tired Bafana of Ntsetsana's fatherless kids. Look at them they are like flies. Even the little money you always send us a felela mo go bone

Alex:there is nothing we can do mme Ntsetsana is not willing to change. Anyway mme there is something I want to talk to you about with papa

MmaNtsetsana:okay say it my boy.

Alex: there is a girl I want to marry

MmaNt:ayililili good news indeed! the news I've been waiting for

RraNt:iketete Pele Bafana a wets e kgang mma Ntsetsana. Yes papa you can go on

Alex:this girl is training to be a Dr. in England so she is coming tomorrow for holidays I want to propose her then cos I've long loved her when she was a little girl next year she is finishing

RraNt:will you manage to marry a doctor my son while you are just a nurse. Will you manage her a rutilwe ko makgoweng?O tla mo kgona? Ba gabone ba go batla dikgomokgomo, ngaka ga e nyalwe nyalwe fela ngwanaka

Alex:I know and I'm ready for that papa I can take a loan and marry her. The loan I have will be clear in a few months

RraNt:okay we hear you son

MmaNt:rraago o ka kgoba motho marapo I'm happy for you papa. I give you my blessing

She smiled as she sat on a mat with a metal dish of thophi beside her.

Alex:I want you to assist with organizing people who will be sent to Francistown as soon as today because after I propose her I want you to start the process

His father frowned looking at him attentively

RraNt: what if she rejects you she could be having an English boyfriend

Alex:she loves me she can't she was just too focused on school to date anyone

RraNt:okay if you say so

Mmants: why are you being so negative you will discourage the child rragweNts etsana

RraNt:no I'm just being a parent I want to find out if he is ready. I will tell your uncles my boy. But marriage is a long process. Lenyalo ke morero it can't be rushed.

Alex:ee papa ke a utlwa but we have to complete everything before she goes back the lady is on holiday like I said.

RraNt:ok I will help you ke tla tsena ha go

rangwaneago Sethako ke mo lekodisa go ne jaana. I can't promise everything will be completed fast but I will do my best to support you.

Relief radiated on his face and he took from his wallet 2 P200 notes and gave his mother who smiled receiving them.

Alex:it's for anything you may need now. I'm currently down. I will have to fuel my car I'm going to Gaborone.

MmaNt:okay papa travel safely.

He opened all doors of his audi A4 and took out its mats shaking off the soil particles. He then wiped the screen of the car as his little nephews surrounded him looking inside the car in envy. He took a spray from the boot and sprayed the dashboard then he wiped with the cloth then he

threw it back to the boot. He threw his backpack in the boot. He took out coins from his tray and distributed amongst his nieces and nephews giving them one pula each. They smiled and all ran to the tuckshop.

Alex(smiling back) bye guys tell your mommy I'm gone.

Ntsetsana quickly step out of her hut holding her 20 months daughter over her huge bump. She hurried to Alex's car.

Ntsetsana: ga re na molora o tlhapang le wa washen ya bana. Do do wa tsholola I want to atleast buy her few pampers assist me the nnaka.

Alex: I'm broke I have to fuel my car I gave mama 400 for seshabo that's all I had.

Ntsetsana:mama is not going to help me Bafana
at least if you could have given me P100 or P300

Alex:(Irritated) no I can't do that. Let me go

Ntsetsana:bafana please help me please Bana
ba thapa ka metsi

He sighed and took out a P50 note giving her.

Alex: I'm stressed by my own things Ntsetsana and
you are not making it any easier. Tell those guys to
support their kids.

Ntsetsana :thanks a lot naka it's not enough but ga
go tshwane

He pulled his car door and closed. Then rolled up

the windows. He slid in J ohn Legend's CD and started the car driving out as his mother waved with a broad grin. As he joined the main road he sang along with J ohn Legend's song conversations in the dark

By the chorus he lifted his rough but sexy voice and went like:

" I won't ever want change you, change you
I will always want the same you, same you
Swear on everything I pray to
That I won't break your heart
I will be there when you get lonely, lonely
Keep the secrets that you told me told me
And your love is all you owe me
And I won't break your heart""

His phone rang and he reduced the volume and picked

Lucia: we are leaving Francistown. Like I said I will always support you if you want to marry Sedi hope your parents accepted the news well

Alex: with a smile) yes they did, I'm still nervous if she will accept my proposal. Thanks for your support. I just left Mmadinare now.

Lucia:okay safe journey son. We will meet in Gabs. I'm sure Sedi will accept your proposal don't worry.

Alex:Thank you mama.

He hung up and breathed a sigh of relief then he increased the volume and accelerated heading to the big city.

BLESSED DAY KINDLY LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

20 SHARES, 20 PLUS COMMENTS INSERT TOMORROW. ALL MY SUPPORTIVE READERS I'M SEEING YOU WHEN MERCHANDISE COME YOU MAY GET DISCOUNTS.

[10/19, 15:43] : MY CRUSH

*72

At London Heathrow Airport

Alebakwe, Lesedi and Mike were all travelling to Botswana for their December holidays but they were to connect at Or Tambo international Airport. They queued for luggage wrappers and wrapped their luggage then weighed them. They then pushed

the luggage carriers towards the self service check in machines. They pressed the machines and followed through the instructions until it issued out the boarding pass. They then checked in their lagguges still through the self service machine and were issued with laggage tags which they stuck to their laggugaes and proceeded to the luggage counter. As they paced around the airport preparing to board the plane in about thirty minutes, Lesedi's phone beeped receiving a watsapp. She took out the phone smile reading:

BAe:you must be preparing to board the plane. I will be patient for the next 11 hours. Can't wait to hold you.

She smiled and typed a brief text.

'Yes babe we are pacing around to be on time. Lov u'

When her phone landed back on her coat pocket it beeped again

Alex:babe I just left the village to Gabs. I understand you will be leaving just now I can't wait to meet you. Wish you could find time for me even though you will be with family. What's is the exact time of your flight arrival kana motho?

She read the message and clicked her tongue putting back the phone in her pocket.

Mike:Lesh let's hurry up we cant afford to miss this flight tell them re etla there should be patient.

Lesedi:haha yah neh.

Alebakwe ignored her boyfriend's call as they paced

away to board the plane.

At home

Mommy knocked softly on my door as I kicked the blankets realizing it was already time up. I rubbed my knuckles on my eyes, slipped on my slippers and threw open the door, bumping on Mommy.

Mom:babe are you okay?

Me:I'm late mama. I overslept I have to be at work in 30 minutes but I haven't yet showered.

Mom:but last night you came from work after 10pm so you are going back to work at 8am. How many hours do you work? What normal pers on works from 8am to 10pm. This is even against labour Laws.

Me: but Mr Kumar said if we don't finish the work he will cut our salaries. I don't want to be a burden to you again asking for toiletry and make up money or hair money that's why I have to work. I also have to assist Obakeng with Bella's expenses.

Mom:there is nothing wrong with working Lele but you can't allow yourself to be exploited by an employer. You went to school to learn a skill now you are letting people exploit you. Why can't you use the same skill to open your own business and design clothes for people. People are always looking for mateisi and other designer clothes why can't you do it for yourself Lele o sa kgerisiwe ke mokula..

Me:ah mama im not perfect with designing clothes. It was never my passion. I just did it cos a friend from school was doing it. Le jaana my Co worker helps me. A lot of things di kgona go mpalela so I

can't do it on my own.

Mom:but then why did you choose to do something you don't like, what is it that you like? Why can't you do your passion Lele

Me:(sadly) I didn't know what I wanted then, so I followed my friend's passion. Now I know what I like but it's too late I'm stuck with go roka and I'm not perfect and creative with it.

Mom:come on Lele it's not too late for anything. Don't you know that your mom is a CEO you can do whatever you like and when I said I won't be supporting you I didn't mean you should settle for less. Ke ne ke batla gore o tlhalefe ngwanake because I didn't want you to just relax and keep on making babies knowing I will support you. So quit that job and tell me what you want to do.

A little smile crept upon my face.

Me:ah mama are you serious!

Mom:yes just phone that monster man and tell him you quit.

My smile disappeared as a sad thought crossed my mind

Me:but he is going to take me to labour because I did not give him notice.

Mom:we can pay him off the notice money

Mommy sadly looked into my eyes sitting down on a single couch in my room.

Mom:Lele I can't believe I neglected you to a point where you felt it was better to choose such as a job. Im sorry daughter. How much did that guy pay you?

Me:P1500

Mommy:what!! so you knock off at 10pm to get 1500 while I am alive, no quit that. We are going there to give him his 1500 now. But let me first hear what you plan to pursue. Something you are passionate about Lele es eng o kopis a ditsala

I smiled briefly relief washing over me like a tidal wave.

Me:I like anything to do with beauty. Make up nails, hair, etc. Maybe I can take such courses and end up opening a beauty spa.

Mommy:yah you are right your make-up is always on point ngwanake ebile o te o nthute. Those

eyebrows are always good looking. So which means we can enroll you at shannaz right?

Me:yes

Mommy:ok my leave ends in four days which means I will be leaving with you to Gabs.

Me:papa o Sala a le nosi?

Mommy:yes I left him with you but you are still suffering mme fa gotwe Lesedi is coming everything stops. Right now o ntlogets e fa ke tsile ko go ene to meet Lesedi ko Gabs but Lesedi is still going to come to ghetto

Me:(shaking her head) eish it's a problem

Mommy:Where is Bella?

Me:she is with the father. I was supposed to take her next week. But when their school closes ka bo di 15 I will be taking her back to her father'family since go sena yo salang nae.

Mommy:(Sighed disappointed) Lele I asked that should I take Bella with Yarry to Gabs when we moved ke itse gore there is a helper there then you said you enrolled her in day care now o setse o batla go aba ngwana. Go and tell that guy that we are taking Bella in 3 days we are all leaving to Gabs. Obakeng ga a ise a ba a duele damage. He failed to marry you so o tla nna fela a adima ngwana sometimes. He will just see her on Christmas. Le gone we are going to come back hela ka di 25

Me:okay. I hope he won't give me any problems. Obakeng o dingalo. He said he wanted to meet me with regards to the child yesterday but he didn't say

it in the phone I wonder what it is. We failed to meet cos I knocked off late.

Mommy:okay we are going to Mr Kuamr wa gago. Get my laptop and type a resignation letter I will guide you. You will give him the letter and an envelope of P1500.

Then you go and meet Ob to tell him we are getting Bella on Sunday and leaving with her, sorted.

Me:okay.

I dragged my feet to her room to get the laptop not sure whether to be relieved or what. We sat at the dinner table and she guided me on how to type the letter. It was brief and precise. We connected the laptop to daddy's small printer and printed it out. Then mommy counted P1500 from a bunch of 200 and 100 pula notes from her handbag. I took a quick shower and prepared myself. Then we

grabbed our handbags and left for Mr Kumar's office.

At Mr Kumar's office we walked on to his deafening noise screaming at Tsothe as she quickly put together materials starting to make a tracksuit. He paused and angrily stared at us as we entered. Tsothe couldn't avoid staring at me but couldn't utter a word, as any sound from her mouth could result in Mr Kumar biting off her head. I also kept quite unable to look into Kumar's angry eyes as my mother confidently demanded that we wanted to see him in a private space.

Kumar: (confused) Khelets o is everything okay or what, are you coming to work?

I looked down quietly as mommy quickly chipped in

Mom: that's why I said we need a private space Mr

Kumar. I'm her mother.

With a pounding heart Mr Kumar led us to his office.

On his mahogany desk sat a computer desk top, a basket with zips and needles, another small basket with buttons and the third one with all sorts of threads. Behind him was a shelf with several arch lever files labeled according to their purpose and he sat on a shrivel chair behind his desk and showed us the two chairs facing him to sit on.

By the far corner of the office was a small silver grey bar fridge

Kumar:can I offer you juice or drink?

This was the first time in my entire life at his company hearing Mr Kumar offering someone a

drink.

Mom:no thank you. Let's get straight to what we are here for

Kumar:yes please.

Mom:My name is Mrs Basame. CEO to an Audit company in Gaborone named All your money matters. So I'm Kelets o's mother and I'm wondering what's your conditions of service here because yesterday she knocked off at 10pm and she tells me by 8am she was supposed to to be here. Which employment conditions do you follow sir and how many hours do your employees work?

Kumar:(clearing his throat then rubbing his hands together) oh that! I do understand your concern mam, I was going to give them off to compensate the time they worked for. It was just for this two

days because we wanted to finish a certain order

Mom(looking into his eyes.)but the way I found you shouting at an employee. It doesn't tell me you respect your employees and I can't allow my daughter to continue working in such an environment. Especially that where I work we treat employees right. And we don't step on their rights

Kumar:I'm sorry Mrs Bas..

Mommy:Bas iame

Kumar:Bash iame. I was just under pressure I'm not always like that. They know that they normally knock off at 530pm

Mommy:ok now that money is coming to your business you step on their toes. (to me) give him

the letter Lele.

I handed him the envelope of my resignation letter and Mommy gave her the envelope of the 1500

Mommy:she is resigning with immediate effect and here is the notice money equivalent to her salary. Thanks for your attention. Lele let's go

I hesitated for a while as Mr Kumar stared at me still in shock. Mommy stood and left his office and I quietly stood and followed her out leaving the boss in real shock.

* * *

On our way to the car she uttered,

Mommy:you said Ob is on leave right?

Me:yes he is on leave he is with Bella and his other kid.

Mommy:ok phone him and go and see him regarding the issue of taking Bella. Tell him we are leaving to Gabs on Sunday so ga re kamoso re tseye Bella

Me:ok

We sat in the car as I dialed Ob

Ob:I guess this time you have a time to see me cos I can't wait any longer Lele, wa ntia.

Me:im coming to see you now

Ob:are you not at work

Me:I resigned

Ob:what!! resigned with a plan or ole Lele hela. I mean I pay Bella's school fees, buy her mopako and clothes wena what do you do and you have the guts to leave a job! You are too spoilt. Is it because your mom is a CEO?

Me:Ob you said you don't want to talk to me on the phone. Even this issue I can't talk on the phone Im coming now to hear what you wanted to say.

Ob:ok I'm home bo Bella ba tsameka at their swing.

Me:sure.

I hung up and directed mummy to Ob's house

Mommy: I will just drop you off you will come back by taxi. I'm checking something at Game.

She drove away as we quietly listened to sounds of Whitney Houston playing in the car. I sang along the song

"" I want one moment in time

When I'm more than I thought I could be

When my dreams are a heartbeat away

And the answers are all up to me

Give me one moment in time

When I'm racing with destiny

Then in that one moment in time

I will feel, I will feel eternity. ""

Mommy smiled looking at me.

Mom: this song has powerful words. I wish you could get that one moment my girl

I laughed embarrassed looking at her holding the steering wheel and we sang together as she turned at the robots by KFC drive through driving towards Donga...

BLESSED DAY READERS I HUMBLY REQUEST THAT YOU LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE, WE POST NEXT INSERT IF WE REACH 20 SHARES AND 20 PLUS COMMENTS. MENTION YOUR FRIENDS. THANK YOU.

[10/19, 15:43] : MY CRUSH

*73

Mommy drove away then I slid opened Obs gate and walked in. I knocked softly on the door. Bella and Katlo came running recognizing me. I lifted each of them once as we stepped into the house.

Bella:touching her hairstyle) mummy! mummy! look at my hair, it's nice, daddy took us to the saloon with toys. Many many toys and cartoons playing on screens. We had fun. Mommy you should also take me to that saloon. I like it. Katlo got into a big moving car and I played inside a toy house with a toy zinc and fridge.

Me:you must have had so much fun princess and you are so beautiful. Katlo is handsome too. Le bantle bongwanake la utlwa.

Them:ee mma,(paused a bit) we want chips

Me:okay

I searched my bag and then gave them one lollipop each. Ob stood at the entrance of the kitchen staring at us as the kids continued to ask me lots and lots of questions.

I lifted my eyes and locked them with his. His house was spotless, ayou would think there was a woman there but he did the cleaning himself. He took off the rubber gloves and washed his hands.

Me:hi

Ob:hello, OK let me hang the mop outside. I've been cleaning.

Me:I can see and it smells good. It's spotless

Ob:thanks. Bella, Katlo let's go out. Take that ball le ye go tshameka. I want to talk to mummy

Bella:ok

They took the ball and rushed out and Ob hanged the mop at the washing line and went back into the house. He found me sitting on his couch pressing my phone. He sat on an opposite couch and faced me with a serious face.

Ob:tell me why you quit the job

Me:don't worry I will get another one let's get to why you called me here.

Ob:hahaha! Lele! As simple as that you will get another one. O iketele Lele how do you quit a job without a plan

Me:mommy said I should quit, she wants to take me and Bella to Gabs. She will help me start a new career which is my passion. She picked that Mr Kumar was not treating me right so she suggested I quit. We just came from there I dropped my resignation. Then she dropped me HERE.

Ob:ok that's her Benz that dropped you. I thought it's your new guy. Ok I realize why you think you can get away with everything you are spoiled. Your mom always clean your mess. Yah I get it.

His face was too serious it scared me

Me:what are you talking about Ob

He clenched his teeth and moved closer to me holding my hands together

Ob:you think you are smart Kelets o right?

His eyes were red, blazing with visible anger that got me trembling wondering what he was on about

Me:Ob what is going on?.

Ob:(shouted) shut up! shut the hell up and listen to me!

Don't even try to lie to me right now Kelly cos I will strangle you and kill you with my bare hands.

Me:ob you are scaring me Bua gore gorileng the rra!

Ob: who is Bella's father?

My heart skipped as he blurted out the words but I

acted confused. I wondered how much he knew but I was going to deny everything

Me:what do you mean who is Bella's father? You are Bella's father akere?

Ob:Kelly don't! don't! please don't try me. Ka re Who is Bella' s father?

Me:(reluctant but with a pounding heart) I don't get what's this about, you are Bella's father.

Ob:you think im a fool right? You fooled me for 4 and half years Lele! 4 full years o ntsaya jaaka sematla Lele. I supported and bonded with the child that is not mine. You think that makes you a clever girl right? I'm getting impatient with you Lele tell me the truth!

Me:....

Ob grabbed me with my blouse and angrily stared into my eyes as I trembled in fear. He shook me several times and let me go standing up as I staggered back almost falling off the couch.

Ob: tell me the damn truth Kelets o. Tell me the truth, damn it! I love Bella but now I know she is not my daughter why did you do this to me.

Me:(trying to be calm but still trembling) I don't know who put you to that or gave you that idea. As far as I know you are Bella's father. You know exactly how I got pregnant. So I don't know what you are on about Ob. If you don't want to support my daughter just let me take her and go. Stop beating about the bush. Ebile one of the things I came here for was to tell you that I'm taking Bella tomorrow and going with her to Gabs now that I'm not working. So I might as well take her now with

those accusations I'm no longer sure my daughter is safe with you.

He grabbed my arm and slapped me across my face. I stumbled and nearly fell on the couch rubbing my cheek with my palm. His action certainly took me by surprise

Me:what the hell just happened?

I cried regaining my balance

Ob:don't try me with your lies Lele. You've lied to me its enough. I have the DNA to Bella and I know she is not mine. Who is Bella's father?

My heart skipped and I froze.

Me:...

Ob:Lele.. Lele o toga o Its henya gone J aana.

He went to the door and locked it. Then he came back and faced me. A sob escaped my mouth as he shouted

Ob:I'm Talking to you damn it! Didn't you say you were single when I took you that week!

I sniffed my heart thundering against my chest

Me:I thought she is yours

Ob:you thought! its either she is mine or whose

Me:..

Ob:Lele don't make this difficult for me the kids are outside they might want to come in. You've fooled

me enough mpolelela gore o robetse le mang gape?

Me:no one

He pulled me forcefully again and threw me to the couch as anger brewed within him. I felt the tension and heard the intensity in his tone

Ob:do you know I have proof that I've been supporting this kid for the past 4years and you are going to pay me for lying

I sniffed as tears rolled down my cheeks

He grabbed me again and choked me long enough until I felt like my life was slipping away.

Ob:I'm going to kill you now, right now, right here
Lele, if you don't tell me the truth.

He let me go and I took a long breath then sobs
escaped my mouth

Ob:should I choke you again or you will tell me the
truth. Do you want Bella to be an orphan at her age.
I will lock you here take the kids to my sister and
come back to finish you then bury you in the bush. I
want to hear nothing but the truth from you
otherwise I will destroy you Lele

Me(crying) I slept with some guy

Ob:what guy I want the name of the guy. I
supported this guy's child for 4 and half years
remember. I will have to face him and hear him out
because I wonder if he is okay knowing someone is
supporting his child ene a iketile.

Me:we used protection you are the only one I had

unprotected sex with

He grabbed my neck again as I flinched.

Ob:stop lying to me or you want another choke

He pressed my neck again choking me a little and I let out a trembling scream. Then he let go and tied my hands together with shoe laces and carried me to his bedroom. He took my phone and slid it in his pocket. He locked me inside and stepped out looking for the children.

Ob:Bella, Katlo, put on shoes let's go and play games with Sasa and Sean. Mommy and I will will pick you later?

Katlo(punched the air in excitement) Yes!!

Bella:mommy will not leave before we come back

akere

Ob:yes babe she will wait for you.

He led the kids out the gate and dropped them at the neighbor's house where they immediately joined the other kids playing.

Ob:(to the neighbor) ba ntshwarele Foo themma ba tshameke le bo Sasa I will pick them later ke na le seemonyana.

Neighbor(with a smile) no problem bone ebile ba setse ba itshamekela. Later

He paced back to the house then locked the main door putting the key on top of the fridge

He opened the door of his room and found me with my feet curled on his bed.

He shook his head staring at me. He sat on a chair and faced me while lying on the bed

Ob:Lele you are enjoying this right? Do you even know how much this costed me. Do you know that with this baby you costed me a whole marriage,(shouting) lenyalo Lele!I lost a whole woman that I loved, Mmagwe Katlo because I impregnated you only to find out almost 5 yrs later that this is not my child.

His voice was shaking and his lips trembling as he spoke.

Ob:Lele you slept with my friend right? my best friend! the guy that I went to high school with college with. The guy that knows everything about me! You spread your legs for him? Your sister's guy? Sis! What kind of bitch are you Lele to do such a

thing. Have unprotected sex with my friend? Who are you Kelets o? who are you?

He roared with sparkling red eyes as my heart drummed against my chest. Each word he said struck me so hard and I felt like I was losing my mind. How on earth did he know this after so many years

Ob:talk to me damn it!

Me: (still shaking) can I please take my kid and go. I will never trouble you. I will go with her to Gabs please don't kill me my daughter needs me

He slowly clapped hands and laughed a little.

Ob:ok that's it! that's you! You think you have everything figured out. And everything goes your

way and I remain a fool.(angrily) NO Lele! No! You are going to confess this to Lesedi. You and Alex. Wa utlwa, le ya go bolelela Lesedi gore who is Bella's father, okay? Yo gotweng Alex lenyalo nyana Leo o tla le utlwalela

Me:(with lips trembling) but I didn't sleep with Alex

Ob:you slept with who because Bella is not my kid and the whole world screams how he looks like Alex and now that they said it I can see it too. I can see what a fool I've been

Me:they are trying to confuse you Ob

Ob:this again, girl you are going to regret this, you are. It's good that Lesedi is coming.

He slowly untied me and released me.

Ob:go and tell your mother I can't give you Bella now, not any time soon until you and Alex pay for your sins first. As much as you destroyed my reputation, I am going to destroy yours.

He forcefully pushed me off his bed and I fell face down biting my lip.

OB:Get out of my house bitch!

I stood up and tearfully walked out licking blood from my cracked lip.

Me:can I say bye to Bella

Ob:(serious face) no you can't. Just go home I'm going to deal with you my way. Go tell your mom Bella le a go mmona after we sort this mess

Me:tearfully) but I didn't sleep with Alex Ob

Ob:you slept with who?

Me:some random guy it was a night stand.

Ob:you think it makes it sounds any better.. Bitch
get out of my house.

He said with intense anger dripping from his words.
I knew I had to go. I slowly walked away tears
blinding my vision.

* ~ * ~ *

At Gaborone

As they drive through the city Moabi finally

muttered;

Moabi:Honey i booked at Cresta Lodge I know its a bit far from the town centre but I just love it, gape ke na le Cresta Card.

Lucia smiled broadly staring into his eyes.

Lucy:honey you make me feel young again I never had anyone my entire life do this to me. To be precise and honest I've never slept in a hotel before or even mo go nnye mo ga tweng? I've never seen such a romantic old man!

Moabi:hahaha I'm not that old tthe. Guest house my love kana lodge. Trust me from now on you are going to sleep in them often.

Lucia:seriously?

Moabi:yes my love. Every trip I take I'm not going to leave you behind

Lucia:hahaha! ijoo nna ke a bereka kana RaKagiso. My son is still young, Rea. I'm still working for him

Moabi(placing his hand on her thigh as he drove with one hand) you ve been talking about Rea the whole journey babe. A whole 14 year old my love, okare o Bua ka nana. He must be dating kana waitse?

Lucia:ae tthe raKagi don't say that Rea ke ngwana oh!

They continued chatting and laughing as Moabi drove through the city

Moabi:honey kana it's been a year seeing each other and this is the sixth year since MaKagiso left us

Lucia:oh.. kay

Moabi:babe I'm not getting any younger and I'm tired of sneaking around like a teenager

Lucia:ee rra

Moabi:so I want to introduce you to my kids here in Gaborone. Ke ne ke ikopela fela gore le wena do the same. I'm not that romantic ke tsofets e gongwe my proposal sucks. Mme fela Lucy I want to make you my life partner, my mother, my best friend, the mother of my children and my home maker. Lucy I want to marry you.

Her Jaws dropped and she placed both her hands over her mouth as her eyes popped looking at him. He slowed down at a parking in Airport Junction and reversed parking his car.

Moabi: this is Airport Junction mall my love.

You can still reserve your answer and digest the whole thing you will answer me at a restaurant over dinner.

He stepped out and hurried the other side of the car then he opened the door for her and gave her his hand.

Moabi: come let's go my love...

She slowly picked her handbag and exited the car reaching for his hand....

HAVE BEAUTIFUL DAY ENJ OY THE READ BUT
MAKE THE PAGE POPULAR BY SHARING. LIKE
AND INTERACT THROUGH COMMENTS

20 SHARES, 20 COMMENTS THEN NEXT INSERT
[10/19, 15:44] : MY CRUSH

*74

At a guest house in Gaborone.

Early that morning after taking a shower Alex kept checking time on his phone. He was getting too nervous. The past few months Lesedi's conversations with him were too short and sometimes she didn't respond to his texts. She was always busy and seemed uninterested when he talked to her. Was she serious that time when she

gave him a go ahead to move on? Was she serious he reminded her of the bad things that happened to her? He laid back as a flash back of their last conversation disturbed his mind:

Sedi:Alex I don't think that our relationship will survive this distance. You are still my sister's crush and I didn't like the way she looked at you last time I was there. Another thing our relationship still reminds me a lot of how I lost my baby brother Kgosì. I think it's best I start afresh with somebody else. Gone I love you, But the best thing now is to just let you go to avoid more drama

Alex:no no! Sedi you can't give up on us just like that. I love you, I don't love Kelly I love you

.

Sedi:but she loves you and being with you has affected how she relates with me. It's best I move on with someone who my sister doesn't know at all ga ke bate drama Alex tota

Alex:(sighed frustrated) but babe Kelly can't just destroy our love just like that.

Sedi:she is not destroying it there is just a lot of drama surrounding us. It's better we let each other go. Shap Alex I have a lesson. Wishing you the best.

He rubbed his eyes as tears gathered in his eyes still looking at the ceiling he let the tears roll down falling on the sides of his eyes down to the ears.

Alex:God but I love her, I've loved her since she was a little girl. I've never been in a normal relationship because I was waiting for her. My age mates have kids and some are married but I decided to wait for Lesedi. God let me not lose her now please.

He sniffed and buried his head on the pillow crying out loud.

He stood and looked himself in the mirror then he smiled through his tears

Alex:maybe, just maybe, when I propose marriage Lesedi will know how serious I am with her.

He reached for his backpack and took out the ring box. He opened it staring at the sparkling ring.

Alex:maybe just maybe, this ring will bring back my girl, my wife Sedi. She should graduate with my surname. DR. Lesedi Oreboleng. Wow!

His thoughts were interrupted by his phone ringing. He frowned looking at the caller ID, Keletso. He was ready to spit venom on me after realizing that I was the reason for his failing relationship

Alex:(angrily) Kelets o what the hell do you want from me!! You should stop calling..

Me:wait, wait! calm down! what's going on I have serious news, stop wasting your tantrum on nothing because you will need to think hard.

Alex:mxm what do you mean?

Me:Ob knows, he knows that Bella is not his child she is yours. He even has DNA results

Alex:what!!

Me:yes he knows and he says he is going to tell Lesedi and destroy what you have. He choked me yesterday. He wanted to kill me

Alex:and you told him you slept with me?

Me:no he just called me and told me I'm a bitch I slept with his friend blah blah and he said he is going to destroy us. I tried to deny but he said the whole world looks at him like a fool saying Bella looks like you. I think someone gave him this idea. I'm afraid Alex! I've never seen Ob so angry he nearly choked me(sniffed) ne a nkgamile Alex, it's still painful where he held me tightly

Alex:oh my God! oh God! how do I get myself out of this mess, how do i? So do you think Bella is mine.

Me:there is a possibility we had unprotected sex and I did with you first before I did with Ob so there is a possibility.

Alex:Damn it not now Kelly, Lesedi is coming I can't afford to mess anything up Nooo!

Me:ok shap I just wanted to update you. He is refusing to give me the child are not before he destroy us

Alex:Nooo eish!

She hung up and he frustatedly threw himself on the bed and covered his face crying once more.

At my house

I sat alone on the dinner table with my mind wandering around as I sipped coffee. Mommy stepped in and approached me quietly observing how far away I was.

Mommy:Lele are you okay? You came late maabane and locked yourself in the room and didn't even eat

your food. Now you are here but your mind is far away, is everything okay?

Me:(hesitant) I'm.. I'm.. I'm okay mommy

Mommy:you don't seem okay at all. O jewa ke eng Keletso. Are we going to get Bella today??

Me:(tearfully) no we can't

Mommy:what!! why?

Me:Ob is refusing to release her.

Mommy:what are you serious? Ga se gore ke rome Sam a ye go mo tsaya

Me:no no no!

Mommy:why?

Me:(rubbing tears from my eyes) there is something I have to tell you.

She changed seats to a chair closer to mine.

Mommy:what is it babe you are scaring me

I cried out loud as she rubbed my back then she took my hand on hers and squeezed me tighter.

Me:I. I.

I cried.

Mommy:Lele tell me what's going on did Ob beat you gorileng ne mma?

Me:Ob knows Bella is not his daughter I thought she was his.. And..

Mommy:what!! Lele are you serious? So Ob is not Bella's father. Oh my God Lele what are you saying. Why did you say he is the father if he is not.

Me:I slept with him and his friend. But ene he was my boyfriend. So his friend it was a once off thing and I didn't think he was the father but now people are telling him Bella looks like his friend

Mommy touched her mouth with her eyes pooped looking at me.

Mommy:what a mess Lele. (sighed) I just don't know what to say. I keep giving you benefit of doubt but now this Lele, ah no!!

At Gaborone

Alex's heart pounded faster as he approached the airport. He had ignored several of Ob's calls and he couldn't just stop calling. He decided to silence his phone and put it away so that he can be ready to meet the love of his life without worrying much about Ob and me. He slowed down at the parking lot and threw a mint gum in his mouth. Will he even get a kiss from her. He was too nervous, he didn't know if this was going to turn out well. But he prayed hard last night so that atleast Sedi could agree to marry him. He checked himself in his car mirror and stepped out. Moabi's car slowed down at a parking next to Alex's. Alex looked back and noticed them as they exited the car and approached the airport entrance. He waited for them and they greeted each other.

Lucia: I'm glad you came boy, this shows how much

you love and appreciate my daughter. Her flight is about to land in 20 minutes.

Moabi: maybe we can get drinks at that little Cafe while waiting.

They walked into a small Cafe at the airport and ordered drinks. They sat down and passed time drinking and chatting.

Lucia: so Ally did you tell Sedi that you want to marry her.

Alex: not yet I wanted to surprise her when she is around here, I bought her an engagement ring. If possible I want to borrow her from you tonight so that we go for dinner at some restaurant then I will propose.

Lucia:(smiling and looking at Moabi) wow that's amazing I'm proud of you son!

Moabi:monna wa rialo ngwanake. You marry the girl of your youth before even impregnating her. O gaise bankana ba gago ba ba tsamayang ba latlha Bana mo.

He smiled thoughtfully

Alex:I'm thankful, mama, Mmagwe Bonnie you raised her well. She even achieved her dreams cos you raised her well. Ladies such as Lesedi ga se ba o tsamekang, you just marry once. I intend to push my parents harder so that when she goes back we will be done with Lobola then we can decide on our white wedding. We can even do it after she finishes school.

Lucia:that's sound reasonable I'm happy for you

son. I've long wished you could be my son-in-law.

Alex:hahaha your wish is finally coming true

They laughed out loud and continued chatting about this and that as Alex took out his silenced phone. His eyes popped to 20 missed calls from Ob and some from me. He slid it back in the pocket with a pounding heart.

Arrivals were announced and Lesedi's flight had just landed. Finally it was here. People who were awaiting passengers stood stretching waiting by the exit where those arriving will be coming out. Amongst them were Alebakwe's parents and her sister Sethunya.

Meanwhile two gentlemen in navy blue suits and specs arrived chatting and they stood closer to where Alex and Lucia were standing. Their colognes

invaded everyone's nostrils. And they were too clean, it was hard to ignore.

Gentleman 1:hey I can't wait to see my babe, we parted six months back when I graduated

Gentleman 2:when is she graduating?

Gentleman1:in almost two years cos she is specializing in Urulogy surgery.

Gentleman2:wow she is such a dreamer.

Getleman 1:and a hard worker, I'm nervous cos maybe her mom is here also. She said she is going to introduce me to her family.

Gentleman2:dude you are lucky, in fact you made it

in life! I've never been lucky with dating.

As they spoke Jacob hurried in and looked around checking his time realizing the flight might have already landed. He spotted Lucia and Alex and approached them.

Jacob: dumelang (he stretched his hand to greet all of them) ba setse ba gorogile bo Sedi?

Lucia: arrivals were just announced they landed a few minutes maybe they are still waiting their luggage.

At the Luggage collection belt. The belt kept rotating as different luggages rolled in and people collected theirs. Ale, Lesedi and Mike were patiently awaiting theirs when finally Ale and Mike's bags appeared on the rolling belt. Before long Lesedi also spotted her bags. They all smiled happily taking

them out and loaded in different luggage carriers.

Lesedi:guys a group hug please! remember when we step out of here it's done with us ba re emets e kakwa go tla bo go sena nako ya go laelana.

They stretched their arms enveloping each other in a group hug.

Ale:I'm sure my parents and sisters are all there.hahaha! it was a real big deal for them

Lesedi:my parents too. They came all the way from Francistown, imagine! And my boyfriend had to find another Doc to stand for his shift. Hahaha! I don't know how I'm going to divide myself

Mike:hahaha I can imagine. Nna atleast it's my father and siblings. I need to go back ke na le cheri

mo Botswana.

Ale:but you have Taylor at UK and I have the tiring Henry eish. Bo Lesedi ke bone ba kgonang di long distance

Lesedi:o Seka wa rialo themma I've missed my man Iyoo.

Ale:your ex o ithobogile kante? Hey that guy called you every minute

Lesedi:hahaha! that one is full of drama, I guess he moved on. Guys we will talk via app. Enjoy the holidays

Mike:yeah enjoy the holiday my ladies o mpatele monnao. Eish kana Ware ke auti! Ale ene ke lasty Iyoo. Ale o mpatele your cousins hey!

Ale:hahaha! wa lwala wena Mike mogats e Taylor re a boa kwa go Taylor. English all the way!

Lesedi:hahaha! bye

They all waved at each other as they stepped out of the exit pushing their luggage carriers to meet their families..

HAPPY FRIDAY, PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE. MORE THAN 20 SHARES AND COMMENTS WEEKEND BONUS OTHERWISE DOLOLO

[10/19, 15:46] : MY CRUSH

*75

They all waved at each other as they stepped out of

the exit pushing their luggage carriers to meet their families..

Alebakwe's father hurried towards her and enveloped her small frame into a huge hug. Her mother and sister followed him and joined in a huge celebratory family hug.

Mike bumped fists with his brother and father and they walked away chatting happily and laughing out loud.

As Lesedi Stepped out, her mother spotted her and rushed towards her. With outstretched arms she embraced her tightly. Tears formed in her eyes as she tightly held her only daughter. Her joy and her pride. The doctor to be. She felt like a real achiever especially when she remembered the challenges she went through in raising her. It was not an easy path but she made it. She let her go and wiped her tears with the back of her hand then she gave her a

peck on the cheek. Meanwhile Jacob approached and helped pushing Sedi's luggage carrier, Lesedi then jumped on his arms as he proudly trapped her on his chest in a huge hug. He then gave her a peck on her forehead and whispered something to her ear.

Noticing that Lesedi was still busy with her family, her boyfriend and his friend respectfully moved back and waited by the benches avoiding to intrude. Alex awkwardly froze next to Mr Moabi not sure what to do. When Jacob went back to the luggage carrier, Lesedi's eyes fell on Alex slowly approaching her while looking around like a lost puppy. Her eyes popped in shock.

Lesedi:(with a shrug) and then? you?

Alex's heart pounded like it will fall off his chest but he just walked closer silently praying that she hugs him and spare him the embarrassment

Alex:(Whispering) Sedi please, are you not going to give me a hug, people are watching and..

Lesedi:(also Whispering) no I'm not! yes you are right people are watching and my boyfriend is here also watching and you were not supposed to be here in the first place

Lucia, Jacob and Moabi exchanged awkward glances realizing what was happening between Alex and Lesedi. Realizing most people's attention was shifted to them she hugged him briefly and let him go.

Lesedi:(whispering) please go. I don't want any drama.

Alex shameful walked away leaving the rest of the family with Lesedi

Lucia:(to Lesedi's ear) what was that with Alex

Lesedi:(whispered back) why is he here? who gave him my flights time

Lucia:what! Ijoo nna dilo tsa lona di a bo di ka mpalela. Greet Mr Moabi ke yole I'm with him.

Lesedi smiled embarrassed and rubbed her hands together approaching Mr Moabi. She bowed low and stretched her hand towards him greeting him.

Mr Moabi:hello my girl. Re leboga fa o gorogile sentle. You are so beautiful ngaka. Re emetse go itekodisa fela

Lesedi(looking down shyly) haha! thank you sir

Jacob walked closer with Lesedi's luggage..

Jacob:Sedi I don't know maybe we can have a family dinner tonight, and chat over dinner.

Lesedi:(hesitant) I guess so

Jacob:MmaBobo where are you lodging maybe I can give Sedi money to book there too.

Lucia:Cresta Lodge

Jacob: Ok let me take her luggage to the car. Will follow you to the hotel i will pay for her accommodation. Nna ke ko Regent

Lucia:ok no problem. Lesedi let's go

Lesedi stood hesitantly.

Lesedi: mommy can I please say hi to some of my friends ke bale will find you at the parking lot if it's not a problem.

Lucia:ok we are parked on the second row go lebagana fela le entrance.

Jacob:ok I'm going to load the luggage at my car you will go into bo Mummy's car, right?

Lesedi:no problem I won't be long.

They walked away to the parking lot as Lesedi breathed a sigh of relief then ran to her boyfriend who happily picked her up and planted a kiss on her lips.

Andile:wow babe is this you? wow babe you are

here. Wow! I was anxious while you were still talking to the parents my love how I've missed you Darling!

Lesedi:I'm here sweetheart. I couldn't wait to see you. The parents prolonged it, I didn't know what to do

Andile:haha! they've missed you too, I could see they didn't want to let you. They must be proud of you as much as I am sthandwa sami

Lesedi:ngiyabonga sthandwa

Andile:you are a fast learner

Sedi:hahaha I've learnt more you will be surprised

Andile:hahaha baby! Oh excuse my manners meet my friend Dr Carlos from Adelaide Medical school, my co-worker, We are both fresh from school.

Lesedi extended her hand for a handshake

Lesedi:Nice meeting you Dr. Carl.

Carl:My pleasure Dr. I hear you are one of the most passionate and hard working student doctor ever

Lesedi:hahaha! babe likes exaggerating things Doc. I try though and he is honest this medicine is my passion

Carlos:I'm impressed. Ok couple, im grabbing a drink by the Cafe let me leave you to bond haha!

Andile:that's why I like you Doc. Let me kiss my woman freely not giving you goosebumps

Carlos:hahaha! you are crazy Doc

He left them by the chairs and walked to the Cafe as Lesedi sat on Andile's lap and faced him. He smiled exposing his dimple as Lesedi blushed looking into his handsome dark skinned tone

Andile:pretty face, angikwazi ukulinda kulobubusoko

Lesedi:hahaha! sthandwa what do I say now!

Andile:hahaha! babe you said you know more than enough

Lesedi:ngiyakuthanda ngehliziyo yami yonke!

Andile: hahaha!babe you are a fast learner not only on medicine, even on your soon to be language.

Ngifuna ukukwenza ube ngowam ngokusemthethweni

Lesedi:haha! ah wait first. I will soon confuse you with my setswana.

Andile: hahaha! sorry my love and you are refusing to teach me Isetswana.

Lesedi:don't worry I'm going to teach you before I go back. On a serious note love the parents are waiting for me. I will have to call you later after I have dinner with them.

Andile:Angikwazi kukuvumela uhambe manje

sithandwa Sami.

Lesedi:hahaha! for once let's be serious therra.
Adults are waiting for me.

Andile:okay my love let me get one last kiss. Where are you lodging?

Lesedi:Cresta Lodge. Daddy is going to book a room for me there which means you will join me there later after I have dinner.

Andile:I can't wait my babe, I just can't wait.

He smiled revealing his well arranged pure white teeth. He rubbed his lips on hers ignoring everyone else and French kissed her for a while. Then he gave her one last peck on the forehead and they stood as he accompanied her to the parking lot.

Meanwhile inside his car, Alex buried his head on the steering wheel as tears poured from his eyes. From the look in her eyes he just picked that Lesedi was gone. And did he hear her well when she said his boyfriend was also there. This was a real blow and he just couldn't handle the pain he felt from the pit of his stomach. Lesedi's words had ripped his heart apart. He couldn't stand seeing her with another man. Still lost in a world of sad reality thoughts, Lucia knocked on his car window and she startled him. He lifted his head and looked his teary eyes with her. Then he wiped himself with a tissue and stepped out of the car giving Lucia a fake smile.

One glance at the airport entrance, he swallowed hard and almost collapsed. He had just locked eyes with Lesedi holding hands with one of the gentleman who disturbed him earlier with an expensive cologne scent. He looked up fighting hard to avoid Lesedi's mother seeing his tears.

Then he saw the dark skinned guy trapping Lesedi in his broad shoulders then pecking her on the forehead. Noticing where his attention was Lucia also looked the same direction and her eyes fell on Lesedi waving at some dark guy who was smiling only white teeth visible. Then she ran towards them as the guy went back to join his friend at the Cafe...

GOOD EVENING KINDLY LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE. PLEASE MENTION YOUR FRIENDS

[10/19, 15:47] : MY CRUSH

*76

At the guest house Alex silently laid on his bed looking up the ceiling as reality that she just lost Lesedi whom he told his parents he was marrying sank in. His mind wandered. The worst part was he was not going to get a chance to talk to Lesedi

because he didn't even have her local number. He knew that she was going to buy a new phone which it won't be easy to have its number. He sighed frustrated and rubbed his head. His thoughts were interrupted by a call from his father. He sighed and picked

RraNts etsana: Bafana ke kgonne ngwanaka. I've managed to meet them all, your uncles. Even from your mother's side. They welcomed the words with both hands and they are so happy that we are finally going to have a wedding in our family especially borangwaneago. They are saying they will do their best to make your wish come true. Ke Raya gore we are ready my boy to go and find you a woman at Francistown!!

The old man spoke proudly with excitement dripping from his words. Alex sighed as his words pricked right through his already sore heart. His father's excitement hurt him most and he couldn't

bring himself to tell him there was no wedding.
There was no engagement. He was foolish to
involve the parents in such a matter.

He stammered unable to find the right words to say
to his father.

Alex:ah I.... I... Okay ntate I Wil call you

RraNt:heela wa reng monna o sa letse molodi
J aana. Ka re tsela e budule ya go ya go go batlela
ngaka ya gago.

Her mother ululated in the background and spoke

MmaaNt:Fana Fanas wame yoo tla mponang ka
ngwetsi ya ngaka banna. Madi wee! Oketsega ko go
MmaNts ets ana!ayililili!

Alex couldn't stand his parents happiness anymore.
It was best he hung up.

Alex:papa I will call back

He hung up before the old man even said anything.
He sighed rubbing his teary eyes and he laid back
on the bed and read a thread of messages from Ob.
He was in a real mess. He was not ready for Ob and
Lele's drama. Not now when all he was thinking
about was Lesedi. Maybe he should cut his life
short. Some ugly dark guy just took his woman. He
closed his eyes trying to drift into sleeping as bad
suicidal thoughts invaded his mind.

* * *

Later that evening at Riverwalk nandos Lesedi's
family gathered together to share dinner and catch
up with Lesedi. The waitress collected their orders

and they began chatting as Lesedi was busy placing a new Mascom sim card in her phone.

Lucia:don't forget to page us so that we save the new number

Lesedi:okay. This time around I'm going to give it to Rea. I will buy him sedilame gore e seka ya sala e blokiwa like my last sim

Lucia:ng ng! You want to disturb Rea with phones akere. Rea is still a kid phone mo le form 2

Lesedi:hahaha! Mama tlogela ngwana. it will be just a sedilame, no camera, nothing. Rea is always a bit down we need to cheer him up mama.

Lucia:Rea is okay Lesedi ga ke batle phone mo ngwaneng. Atleast if he passes form three you can

buy it for him.

Jacob:haha!Mmagwe Bobo bathong you will never change dinako ga e sa thole e le tsa maloba. I remember when I first bought Sedi phone Mma Bobo nearly killed me.

Mr. Moabi:hahaha! really you are too strict Lucy.

Lesedi noticed how cozy her mother and Moabi were and if she got things well its like they were sharing a room. Were they or was she dreaming! Anyway it's adults business. She registered her new Sim and immediately sent Andile an sms:

'Babe we are having dinner I guess we wont be long I will soon call you to come over. That's my new no.'

It was delivered, within a few minutes a response

popped

'I'm patiently waiting Sthandwa Sami which means you will have me as your dessert'

She smiled and immediately typed a response as her mother frowned staring at her.

'oh sweet! my sweetest dessert. I can't wait to have you after this dinner '

She sent the message and the waitress came by carrying a tray of their orders. When she was just about to receive her food her phone beeped receiving a response from Andile and she ignored the waitress tapping on her phone to view the message. She smiled again reading it.

'You will not regret having this kind of dessert

Sthandwa. And I can't wait for my cake '

Lucia:(irritated) Sedi take your order please. What kind of table manners are those? You are even smiling to your phone motho a sa bolo gore tsaya dijo. What's going on with you kante!

Lesedi smiled embarrassed. She then took and confirmed her order from the waitress. She went back to bring the remaining order as Lesedi checked her phone. She badly wanted to respond to the last message but Lucia gave her a stern look so she put away the phone embarrassed. Jacob and Moabi stood and washed their hands at the zinc. Lucia turned to Lesedi and whispered.

Lucia :you are acting awkward, it's unlike you what's going on. Who are you talking to mo o palelwang ke go baya phone le re na le batho

Lesedi:nothing mama

The duo also stood to wash their hands as the men sat down.

Lucia and Lesedi quietly washed their hands and went back to their seats. Silence prevailed for a while as they all dug in eating their meals. Suddenly Jacob cleared his throat and broke the silence.

Jacob:Sedi we are happy that you brought us together here. So tell me when are you completing and are you planning to come and work here or what

Lesedi:I have two more years to complete papa I will be a Urology surgeon and yes I plan to come and work here in my country should things go according to plan.

Her phone interrupted their conversation again with a beep and she just couldn't ignore it. She checked and read the message with a smile.

'angisakwazi ukulinda babe, he is misbehaving. Can I at least drive to Cresta and wait there maybe when I arrive you will be finished'

She quickly typed a response:

'wait just wait sthandwa, mama is killing me for table manners wait with the texting babe '

Lucia:whoever you are talking to is so important. Aomama your father is talking to you. Urology ke go fe ngwanake re tla swa o ise o fets e

Jacob:le nna ne ke re ke tla botsa lekgoa lame gore Urology ke eng?

Lesedi:haha! I'm sorry mama I'm putting away the phone now. Urulogy is a field of medicine which focuses on the male and female reproductive and urinary tract. I will be focusing on doing surgery for organs such as kidneys, adrenal glands, uterus, urinary bladder, urethra le dikarolo tse dingwe tse di fithegileng ts a borre fa di nale makoa.

Moabi:ah ngwanaka re bolaile tota. O tle o berekela ko Nyangabgwe mma o re alafe. O Seka wa ba wa ganelela ko makgoweng.

Lesedi:hahaha I won't Mr Moabi. I promise to come back to Botswana and serve my people.

They continued chatting as they kept asking her questions about her career and student life at the UK. After a while when they finished eating Jacob excused himself.

Jacob: Sedi it was nice spending time with you and your parents and getting to know about Urology and other medicine terms. I'm so proud of you daughter. And I like how passionate you are with your career. So nana nna ke batla go ya go itheetsa tomorrow I will be grabbing a few things for my business in town then will be heading back to the ghetto.

Lesedi: thanks a lot papa. I'm humbled by your presence here. Meeting me at the airport really meant a lot to me. It showed me you are a really caring father to come all the way from Francistown to meet me.

He flashed a broad smile, proud of the responsible young lady Lesedi had become. Unlike Lele who works for Indians and doesn't even have a dream she was an enthusiastic and optimistic young lady. He thought.

Lucia:that's true magwe Bonnie, I am also thankful for the support you always give me with regards to my daughter. You are indeed a good father.

Jacob: you are welcome. Batsadi bame I'm the one who is thankful. You raised her well. So Sedi re tla kopana ko ghetto, akere you will be leaving with bo mama. When are you leaving?

Lucia:yah re tla tsamaya le ene kamoso

Lesedi quickly chipped in.

Lesedi:uhmm, about leaving I think I will remain in Gaborone for a while. I will come home around Christmas time maybe bo di 22.

Lucia:what!!remain where in Gabs ne Lesedi!

Lesedi:I've been meaning to tell you this. I asked my boyfriend to accommodate me for a while. I want to familiarize myself with local hospitals here and network so that when I finish I can know which route to take in finding a suitable job.

Speechless, Lucia stared at her not believing her ears, did she just say boyfriend, which boyfriend? Did her daughter just blurted out in front of adults that she will be staying at a boyfriend's house for two full weeks. Jacob broke the awkward silence

Jacob:which boyfriend? The one who was at the airport. Kante motho yo o bereka mono this days? O ne a tswa kwa Nyangabgwe golo fale? And where did he disappear to ka o ne a ntse a na le rona ko airport?

Lucia:it can't be him because I don't understand what's going on. Kana ke gore Jacob I didn't want to spoil your time with your daughter but mme hela

this time around I don't understand what's going on with Lesedi.

Realizing the issues discussed were more private and Lesedi was getting uncomfortable Mr Moabi excused himself.

Moabi:let me leave you to wrap up with your child. I will be in the car listening to the news.

Lucia:ok

He stepped out as the duo stared at Lesedi looking for answers.

Lesedi:okay let me clarify everything papa. Alex and I are no longer dating. I don't even know who invited Alex to meet me when I arrive cos nna ga ke a mo neela my flight times. You can ask mama about that

1. So I don't know where he is and why he came a ntse a itse gore re kgaogane. The other thing is...

Jacob: uhu le kgaogane? Then which boyfriend are you remaining with ne ngwnaka ka rona re ne re itse ene Alex

Lesedi: okay Alex spoilt the whole thing about coming to the airport not invited and tricking mama to believe we are still together. Alex and I broke up 8 months back and i started dating some guy ko sekolong he was in the completing class. They graduated o na le 3 months a theogela ko Bokamoso. He moved here after getting this Bokamoso job. He is a Doctor. This is the same guy that is going to help me network so that I can also get a job easier when I finish.

Lucia: bakhurutshe bants ets e. If you broke up with Alex 8 months back Sedi, how long have you been with this guy?

Lesedi:8 months

Lucia:akere wa re he has been in Bots for 3 months.

Lesedi:yes when we were 5 months in the relationship he found a job in Botswana and left but we continued till today. I wanted to introduce him to you today but there was a lot going on. The issue of Alex got me disappointed so I thought I will introduce him tomorrow before you all leave. Ke Sala le ene.

Lucia: this is not my daughter speaking. I don't have a daughter who stays at a guy's house whom she knew for 5 months. No! I don't have a daughter who cohabit. Not my Lesedi ga o kake ngwanaka.

Lesedi:s napping) but mama I know you are angry cos I don't want Alex. Fa ke sa bate Alex ga ke

mmatle and..

Lucia:I don't like your tone and your attitude Sedi. And all I'm saying is even if you are an Urological whatever, you are still my daughter until I give you away to someone through marriage. I can't allow you to go to a man's house. A total stranger. Fa ele gore ke ene yo montsho nts ho yo neng o tshega tshega nae yole Sedi, no I can't.

Lesedi: (sighed disappointed) but mama I don't stay with you. I stay miles away, in the UK. im not a child anymore why being so difficult?

Jacob:Sedi listen to your mother please, this is not the way to do things. We thought you came for holidays to see your parents and siblings not for a boyfriend you hardly know.

Lesedi:hardly know. I know him.

Lucia: o tla dira boitaolo ko UK ngwanaka cos I don't stay with you there as you say, not in my eyes. Alex wanted to do the right thing. He wanted to propose marriage to you and take you rightfully. You dont want him you want to fornicate right? You want to stay sinful with a man who is not married to you. Ke ngwana wa ga mang? ke mokae gare itse?

Lesedi:(irritated) it's not like Alex is a Saint. He is just pretending and fooling you. He is not who you think he is. Alex has slept with almost every girl ba ke neng ke tsena le bone. While I was busy studying to get my 48 points he was busy sleeping around pretending to be waiting for me but not. Every girl wa Francistown fa a bona senepe sa Alex they will be like I passed here. Hey my crush, hey what what! You should see their comments on his photos in Facebook. I can't marry such a man. Mama I can't marry a man without dignity. He is a sinner too, gore a bo a re wa nyala doesn't make him a Saint.

Lucia:and is your new guy a Saint? Do you know him enough to say he is not sleeping around like Alex. What if he is the same as Alex?

Lesedi:he is not.

They continued exchanging angry words about Alex and the new guy until Jacob tried to chip in. Andile's call came through and Lesedi just watched the call until it ended. With the ongoing tension she couldn't make matters worse by taking his call. When he was just about to open his mouth Jacob's phone interrupted him with a beep receiving an sms. He took it out and opened the message and his eyes popped as he read it over and over again....

KINDLY LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE. THANKS FOR THE SHARES ON THE PREVIOUS INSERT PLEASE DO THE SAME HERE. GOODNIGHT

[10/19, 15:47] : MY CRUSH

*77

When he was just about to open his mouth his phone interrupted him with a beep receiving an sms. He took it out and opened and his eyes popped as he read it over and over again.

MAVIS: your child has started, ke thapile diatla Jakes, Lele is saying Bella is not Obakeng's daughter. You will have to come back and hear her out, I'm tired'

He sighed and slid back his phone on his pocket. Lesedi's phone kept ringing while she looked at it.

Jacob:(irritated) araba kana o time phone SEDI. I want to talk to you it's disturbing.

She silenced it and faced him

Jacob: Lesedi ngwanaka you've grown up as the most respectful child ever. Ke go itsile o agegile fela Jaana. Your mother has done her best raising you and teaching you good MANNERS, don't let anything change you. It's not right to come home and stay for so long with a boyfriend. It's disrespectful and I discourage it. We know you are an adult and we don't discourage you from dating but gore e re o tsile gae o bo o nna ko mosimaneng is wrong. So please do the right thing. Go home with your parents. E tla re fa o setse o bowa o fete o bona boyfriend ya gago then o mo laela o tsamaya. Maitseo namane ya moroba ngwanaka. About Alex there is nothing we can do if you no longer want him. We will accept that and it is not our place to choose a boyfriend for you.

Lesedi released a sigh of Frustration.

Lesedi:I hear you I will have to think about it over night.

Lucia:nna whatever decision you take daughter know that to me you will be a real disappointment if you can choose to stay with that man for two weeks. Nka bona gore ga o ntlotle Lesedi

Lesedi:okay, can I go and sleep

Lucia:yah let's all leave Moabi ga a bolo go nkemela.

They quietly stood and left the restaurant as Lesedi stepped aside picking Andile's call. Jacob hurried to his car dialing Mavis.

Mavis:Jacob nna tota I've tried all I can with Lele but I dont know where I failed. Right now I just

helped her quit her useless job cos that Indian man was abusing her, stepping on her rights. My intention was to take her with her child and come with them in Gabs. Ne ke batla go thusa Lele to atleast start a career of something she is passionate about. Now o mpo lelela gore Obakeng o gana ka ngwana they have to solve an issue because Obakeng are he did the DNA the child is not his. Ke gore ke dilo hela Tse di sa utlwaleng. Lele o ntapisets e batho.

Jacob: the problem with you and Lele is that you make decisions without involving me then when things go wrong that's when I'm important. Goriana when was I going to know that Lele is coming to Gaborone le gore o togets e tiro? You did the same thing when you took her for that course and when she found that job. I'm always the last to know. Why? Anyway I'm a bit stressed about something will address the Lele issue when I come there tomorrow

Mavis:okay I get it now that I am the one to blame with regards to Lele's failure. Ke a go utlwa Jakes it's okay shap. And whatever is stressing you that side is more important than your child.

Jacob: mxm! I don't have time for this negative energy Mavis. If you want us to talk about Lele o tla ithuta go Bua le nna sentle and to respect me cos ga o ntlotle. You think you have everything figured out. Gompieno you agreed to buy a house kwano mo mothong o sa ntherisa. O ne o itse gore I'm going to come to Gabs and meet Lesedi then o fapaana le nna and lock your house. I sleep in a lodge mme o na le ntlo mo Gaborone. What kind of shit is this?Is this even marriage kana re reela fela?

Mavis:ijoo! You have a lot to say nna rra ne ke go bolelela ka ngwana fa o nts e o hupetse why o ne o sa bue?

Jacob:shap there is nothing more to discuss. You

don't respect me finish and clarr and there is no
how the kids can respect me if you don't.

He hung up and threw the phone in the passengers
seat. He then drove away as his mind wandered.

At Cresta Lodge

Lucia and Moabi went straight to their room and
Lesedi remained in the parking lot dialing Andile.

Andile:babe

Lesedi:I'm by the parking just not far from the
entrance

Andile:okay wait there sthandwa I'm coming

Andile stepped out of his marueen BMW 5 series. He hang a J eep labeled backpack over his s houlder. He was dressed in jeans, a polo golf tshirt, and a pair of J ordan sneakers. He was of medium height, very dark in color and not that handsome. His shoulders were too broad but his bottom thinner and his tummy protruded a bit on the white polo tshirt making it look like it was too small for him. He wore an expensive cologne that turned heads and though he was not that handsome one could not stop noticing he was probably loaded with bucks because of his expensive outfit and neatness.

His apple watch beeped with a notification and he slid out his phone reading a text from his friend. He then walked towards the entrance and Lesedi waved excitedly noticing him. He hurried to Lesedi and enveloped her in a tight embrace before planting a soft peck on her lips. They held hands walking towards the hotel room.

Inside the room Andile's arm wrapped around Lesedi's back in one gentle pull and their skin touched. She buried her head in his broad shoulders breathing in his scent. He rubbed his lips on hers and started French kissing her as her body electrified. With a laugh he lifted her right off her feet carrying her towards the bed. He let her fall with a soft bounce on the mattress.

They locked eyes for a while then he was all over her. Unzipping her jeans and pulling them off. Ripping apart her top and buttons fell over the floor then he unhooked her bra and threw it to the floor. He gently kissed her tummy going up to her pointed breast and sucked each of them. He moved to her lips then he poked her with his hard weapon. His fingers then reached the cake and he made his magic. Lesedi rocked her head against the pillow as he went on and on with his fingers. Then a soft moan escaped her lips. That's when he took out the dick And savored.

Inside their room Lucia and Moabi laid side by side on the bed as Lucia frustratedly uttered:

Lucia:honey ngwana yo o a nteka waitse. does she think being a Doctor makes her special and she can disrespect me fela ka fa a batlang ka teng. no! no not my Sedi!

Moabi:babe you are too worked up ka kgang ya ga Lesedi. She will give you a BP. She is young hormones are driving her to all these decisions. Don't fight her she will come around. You've raised her well. Whatever she does she will never forget the teachings you taught her when you raised her.

Lucia:mosimanyana wa teng o montshontsho okare motebele fela. Ah bo Lesedi ba itsgota le fa gotwe ngaka. Kana Alex batho is handsome ngwana yole

o montle. Ke ne ke mo ratets e ngwanake

Moabi:honey! just relax please let go of Alex my love, Lesedi ga a mmatle. Just accept se a tlang ka sone. Let Sedi make her own mistakes and learn from them. She has grown up as a child too focused on school, she never played around. Let her be love.

Lucia:(sighed):okay ke a utlwa parenting is a lot of work eish let's hope she will not mess up her life ka matebele.

Moabi:she seems like a mature and respectful child. Don't worry she will come to her senses. Babe enough with Lesedi. Let's focus on us. Remember it's our last night here let's have fun.

He pulled her closer and planted his lips on hers. Then he French kissed her and they rolled on the

bed playing around. He tickled her as she laughed out almost forgetting her worries.

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.
MORE SHARE WILL DETERMINE THE NEXT
INSERT

[10/19, 15:47] : MY CRUSH

*78

The following morning Alex checked out and drove out of the guest house. He slowed down thoughtfully then he dialed Lucia.

Lucia:Ally o teng papa how are YOU?

Alex:I'm fine mam how are you?

Lucia:I'm fine my BOY, have you left town?

Alex:not yet I will be leaving just now. Are you already leaving LONA?

Lucia:no we will be leaving in the afternoon re santse re tsena tsena re thola Bana ba ga Moabi.

Alex:okay. Ne ke re may I have Sedi's local number so that I can say bye to her.

Lucia:Ally ngwanake I can't just give you Sedi's number before seeking her permission. I will just have to ask her first.

Alex:okay please send it to me if she allows. Thank you.

Lucia:shap papa ke tla go kopela. O tsamae sentle
ngwanake drive safely

Alex:thanks a lot mama same to you.

He hung up and sighed. Then he patiently waited hoping for an sms beep from Lucia sending the number but nothing came until 30 minutes later when he gave up and drove away with a sore heart.

At Francistown

Rea and MmaC sat by the dinner table eating soft porridge. Rea circled his spoon several times on the porridge not necessarily eating until it was watery. Mma C observed him as he was absent minded mixing the porridge over and over again.

MmaC:Rea are you okay papi?

Rea:startled) mma?

MmaC:I was saying are you okay ga wa ja motogo o fuduile ebile o metsi

Rea:yes I'm fine

MmaC:no you are not Rea, talk to me Boy tell me what's going on.

Rea:I'm okay

MmaC:Rea ga o je, ga o bue. Lucia is going to find you o bopama. Ke eng ngwanake.

He looked down as tears rolled down his cheeks.

MmaC moved closer to him and rubbed his back

MmaC:Rea my boy tell what's wrong

Rea(crying):I... I miss papa

MmaC:Bobo o ile go go berekela Rea don't cry like that he needs to work to feed and clothe you. Do you know his number?

Rea(sniffed) yes

MmaC:ok take my phone and call him may be you will feel better

MmaC handed her phone to Rea who slowly dragged his feet outside dialing his father

Bobo:hello

Rea:paps ke Rea

Bobo:ah boyza boyza! my boy how are you?

Rea:(sniffed) I miss you Bobo nna ke batla go nna le wena

Bobo:Im so sorry my boy Im Sorry motho Waka I miss you too. But I'm still busy with work laitaaka. You know I just got this job my boy I don't even have leave days ke ya go chaisa fela ka di 23 ts a December so hang in there my boy. Christmas re mmogo. This year my son o rwala J ordan sneakers. Trust me.

Rea:(smiling through tears) ke a utlwa papa. I can't wait to get my J ordan. Bobo nna ke a borega tota. I

think a lot about Kgosi. Sometimes I even get nightmares hela ke mo Lora re le mmogo. He could be doing standard 7. He could be a big boy the house wouldn't be as quite as it is.

Bobo: I understand my boy but Kgosi is gone. It's been five years you have to let it go. I know it's painful but there is nothing we can do. We are here for you Rea.

Rea: gone mme why ke sa nne le wena ne rra papa. Kana sometimes I spend nights alone cos mummy is always out and uncle Monkgogi is not really a nice person. He said that house built for us by the government is not for mama it's for him. He said one day he will take out all our things and lock the house. Nna tota mothaka yo ga ke mo tshware sentle papa. Are that yard was given to him by his late mama so it's not mama's plot

Boblo: that one is crazy. I will have to deal with him

myself. Goraya gore toronko e mo pekisitse. That house and home is ours ene ke ene a ka tswang a thapelwa. About olady I will talk to her and hear her out. Adults issues are not easy Rea eish.

Rea:okay about me staying with you?

Bobo:about that it's still not possible kana I've just started work and ga ke na boroko Rea I'm sharing a room with some guy, accommodation here is expensive I will take a while to have my own room. So hang in there papa. I want the best for you. I'm working hard only for you. You get me?

Rea:(sigh) yes papa ka utlwa. About Nei will I ever see my siblings kana ga bana sepe le nna.

Bobo(cleared his throat) I will take you to Nei when I come for Christmas you will confront him papa and get to see your siblings. Is that okay?

Rea:thanks papa I will appreciate that.

Bobo:ok we almost finished Mma Cs airtime give her the phone ke mo dumedis e.

Rea gave the phone to Mma C and she briefly spoke to Bobo then hung up.

At Gaborone

With a huge shopping bag, Lesedi knocked at Lucia's room and waited. Lucia opened the door and let her in and she stepped into the room and looked around. Then she grabbed a chair by the desk and sat down. She placed the big shopping bag on the table.

Lucia:why are you looking around?

Lesedi:embarrassed) nothing mama

Lucia:ok im all ears

Lesedi(cleared her throat) mama ke kopa go Sala mo Gabs just for a week not the two weeks I initially proposed.

Lucia:okay

Lesedi:okay means what?

Lucia:means you can do what you want Sedi, what you've planned for.

Lesedi:ah mama are you not angry at me though.

Lucia:no I'm not. I'm a bit disappointed but ke tla

siamama. Do what's best for you. Enjoy your youth but don't forget the creator that's all I can say to you

Lesedi:ok mama. But it will only be for six days. I won't go beyond that. It's very important for my career to network with different doctors and learn..

Lucia:okay I understand. It's okay Sedi you've already explained that it's okay.

Lesedi:okay

Lesedi kept quite looking at her mother she was not convinced she really accepted that she should remain in town but she just sighed not knowing what's more to say. She opened the shopping bag and started taking things out.

Lesedi(smiling) every time I went shopping I had to

buy you or Rea something. You are all I think about when I'm that side. Here are your parcels. (showing her) this is a Burberry hand bag for you. When you go to church they will be afraid of you. Then here is a burrberry scarf almost similar to the bag.

LuciaReceived them with a broad smile admiring them.

Lucia:wow wow! you never cease to amaze me daughter these are real quality!

Lesedi(taking out the shoes) and these are very comfortable pumps. They are very good for your feet. You can put on them all day long and enjoy the comfort.

Lucia:wow wow wow! This time around you've outdone yourself daughter. I love them my girl, pure leather and quality.

Lesedi:(smiling) I'm glad you like them
mummy(taking out more things) These are
matching golf Tshirts for Rea and Bobo. And the
shoes are also matching. It's a very expensive label
for guys called Jordan. These are also expensive
boxer briefs for Rea I'm sure he will love them and
his socks.

Lucia smiled and spoke with excitement dripping
from her words

Lucia:okay, wow they all look good. I'm thankful
daughter. I'm sure they are going to like them.

Lesedi:and I didn't know what to buy for MmaC I
bought her these two scarves. The other one is for
summer the other one for winter.

Lucia:hehehe! re a go mo kgona tota MmaC Iyoo

she is gonna be happy mo go wena kana ga a kgomege.

Lesedi:haha! I can imagine. I wish I would be there to see her excitement when she gets them. Lastly mama here is a set of jewelery for you. This box is a pearl necklace and the other box are small studs. I want you to look beautiful my queen. Mama you are everything to me and I will always love you. If I disrespected you last night I'm sorry.

Lucia(tearfully) I don't know what to say Sedi I'm overwhelmed with emotions. I'm the one who is sorry to be too overprotective. what did I do to deserve so many gifts.

Lesedi:ah mama you raised and groomed a doctor, come on you deserve world's best mom award.

Lucia:really?

Lesedi:of course no amount of money or material will ever amount to the love you gave me since birth.

Lucia:ng ng! Sedi o batla go ntedisa akere.
(stretching her arms with a smile) Come.

She trapped her in a tight embrace and cried tears of joy with her daughter in her arms as Lesedi gave her a reassuring squeeze.

Lucia:did you get your father something?

Lesedi:I did and I also got my half siblings each a tshirt

Lucia:you are a super young woman. Love you daughter

Lesedi:love you mommy.

Lucia:ok I'm going to check out, Moabi is waiting for me at the car. We are going.

Lesedi:okay mama travel safely.

Lucia:thanks

She took her handbag and they stood exiting the room.

Lesedi:did you get everything?

Lucia:yes we placed all the luggage in the car I just waited here to talk to you.

Lesedi:okay mama. I'm happy to see that you are happy.

Lucia:thanks. I have something to tell you but I prefer to tell you at home so the time you will decide to come home we will talk about it

Lesedi:I promise it will be soon mama. I can't wait to see my boy Rea. Can't you atleast give me a hint I'm getting anxious mama.

Lucia:no Sedi we will talk bye. Take care of yourself.

She waved at her as she walked to the car and Lesedi dragged her feet to her room where Andile was waiting for her. She found him ready and they took all their luggage to the car before they checked out. They hurried to Regent where Lesedi was to meet with her father and give him his gifts.

GOODNIGHT KINDLY LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.
THANKS FOR THE CONTINUED SUPPORT

[10/19, 15:47] : MY CRUSH

* 79

At Ob's house

Later that night Ob tucked in his kids in their small beds after reading them a bedtime story. He watched them peacefully snoring then he shook his head and tearfully walked away imagining Bella being taken away from him. What if he was overreacting. What if Bella is his child and people are just saying. But then why is Alex not taking his calls. Could it be true that he really slept with his girl. It's so unlike him. His head throbbed painfully as countless questions invaded his mind. He switched off the television and left to his room where he laid on top of the blankets in darkness and faced the

ceiling. Suddenly his phone rang

Ob:hello

Voice: hello ke Mmagwe Katlo, sorry for calling you this late. Ke gone re tswang mo meeting and I couldn't wait till tomorrow cos maybe it will be short notice. I wanted to tell you that I will need to come and pick Katlo tomorrow cos he has to do the measurements at the tailor before we leave to Mahalapye. I want him to be measured so that they can start working on his suit.

Ob:what! Measurements for what? I don't get the whole thing

Joyce:ah rragwe Katlo rra! akere I've told you Im getting married next month. Katlo is part of the bridegroom team so he is measuring for his suit and second attire.

Ob:what!! were you serious you are getting married, this soon?

Joyce:hahaha! ah Obakeng rra I was serious, you thought I could joke about something like this ne wena?

Ob:you sounded like you were joking hela why o sa invite sentle hela. Kana you said I'm getting married in two months, ke bo ke re ah wa fosa o bo o re ijo believe what you want to believe. You did not sound convincing.

Joyce:hahaha! a mme, but I was serious.

Ob:but it's still short notice to tell me you want the child tomorrow. O mpolelela bosigo ka 9 Joyce? come on themma. What if we had plans. You don't care about them right? Why are you so selfish. Even if you get married Joyce we need to co-parent well

Katlo is my child and I'm not going to jump at your snap ka ene. Learn to communicate well in time ga o batla ngwana. And I think since Katlo is my child it's only fair gore ke itse dilo tsothe Tse o mo tsenyang mo teng. I'm sorry I can't give you Katlo tomorrow, we have plans.

Joyce:ah no now you are not being fair Obakeng. I'm stressed ke lenyalo. You don't know how wedding preparations are. You forget something go hectic so ke kopa ngwana rra. Other things ke feeler gore ke tontokwane. I told you I'm getting married and you brushed the issue off so deal with it.

Ob:ok so tsatsi le ke nyalang should I do the same thing ke tseye ngwana ke mo ise di practicing. ke Mo Segele ke sa go bolelela gore ke tsentse ngwana mo teaming. Is it fair? Ke lale ke go lelets a masigo ke batla ngwana and not consider any plans you have with the kid. Selo sa nth a Joyce if you are

going to live with a man le nna le ngwanake I have to know that man. We will be Coparenting golo fa.

Joyce: OK but ene o ne a rile if you don't mind he can just take the child so that he uses his surname to avoid him being different from the rest of us in the family. Ese gore wa mo adopt. So that le ene he can feel welcome, ngwana. Tota he is willing to treat him as his own if we change surname. Cos monnawe Katlo obviously re a go mo changer a fana ka rragwe so e tla bo ele ene fela a sa tshwane le rona. It's gonna stress him. Another option you can just allow him to adopt him and avoid drama. O tla nna o mmona nako dingwe but the fully parenting will be on him. Ene o bereka mo mineng. There are more benefits like bo school fees re tla bo re se kgaotse. But he can do that if the birth certificate reflects his name. If you agree that he adopts him we can change the father to him in the birth certificate.

Ob:mxm le a nteka tumelo kana o ntholela mang ne Joyce? So you think at this point I can easily give away my child to your husband. For what? ke mo leboga eng? When did I ever fail to take care of my child for you to think that I can easily give him away. Wntlwaela Joyce like seriously!!

Joyce: anyway I was just passing ka yone we will discuss it. Le ene o batla go go bona rragwe Shosho. Mme hela it will relieve you cos you have another child to support. Gompiano I don't trust the school where we registered Katlo at, re ka bo re mo is a ko a dignified private school so tota hela I want the best for my boy Ob. I know nursing is not paying gape you have another kid and you are supporting that useless sister of yours.

Ob:ke gaufi le go go roga Joyce if you continue talking rubbish I'm going to insult you just now. It's late you are disturbing me.

Joyce:okay re tla e bona ya adoption. J aanong wa reng ka go tsaya ngwana ne rra Ob? Kana if I'm going to Mahalapye before he measures its going to be a challenge because time is not on our side.

Ob:I don't care whether you have a challenge or what I don't give a damn so Katlo ga a ye gope kamoso. We have plans. O tla kopa ngwana fela sentle mo go nna o re fa chance ya go ipaakanya. You are too disrespectful waitse Joyce

Joyce:you are not being fair Obakeng I...

He hung up before she completed her sentence then he clicked his tongue several times and silenced his phone. Joyce's call came through once again and he ignored it. She called several times without answer and she sent him a message.

Joyce:Ob you cannot do that to me with my son. I

want my son tomorrow otherwise all hell will break loose. I know that you are jealous because I'm getting married. Okae le 14 la gago Mmagwe ngwana wa gago. Is she not satisfying you enough or o go thadile shem. I'm coming for my son tomorrow

He clicked his tongue and deleted the message. He was fuming with anger then he dialled Ken.

Ken: Mr selo se bosigo fa ele gore ke pagame cheri o tla reng?

Ob:tsek! O tla mo folosa monna o nkaraba hahaha! hwst bra?

Ken:shap go jwang. Ke thots e fela ke opela go go lelets a ebile o nthakile

Ob:owai I'm not surprised that's your favorite line.
Eish monna Ken I'm stressed waitse.

Ken:what's going on did you confront Alex!

Ob:mxm don't talk about that one he is not taking my calls. I've just decided to do DNA on Bella.
Kamoso ke a mo isa go na le mothaka wa laitaame ko diagnofirm I will talk to him a nthuse ka bonako.
Akere I just scared Lele ke re I did DNA but ga ke a e dira I wanted her to confess. So I've been thinking what If I'm all worked up ngwana ele wame kana dilo tse di buiwang ke batho you can't trust them.

Ken: yah now you are talking. You need proof to confront that guy. So I support the DNA test

Ob:okay, mme gone im starting to believe there is something wrong. Alex o na le mokgwa, since I told Lele about this he never called me he never

returned my calls. Why is he ignoring me. It can only mean Lele told him and o ts hogile. This guy is such a betrayer monna and to think Lele is his girlfriend's sister!!

Ken:e padile guy code. But Alex was the last person on yo ke neng ka mo akanyetsa dilo Tse. Im stil finding hard to believe. The way he always emphasized guy code gake dumele tota. Anyway. Go and do DNA. When you are ready with the results call me and let's map the way forward

Ob:monna but why do I still feel she is my child. I mean we easily clicked.(Tearfully) I love this little girl monna Ken losing him to another man will be a real blow

Ken:it can never be easy but with time you will accept it.

Ob: eish brayaka I don't know tota gake itse. So monna wa re re simolola practice leng ya lenyalo

Ken: when the parents are done with the magadi things heish it's taking time but there is nothing we can do.

Ob: I hope it will be soon I need something to cheer me up there is a lot of drama in my life. Gongwe nka iponela cheri mo Baetsaneng. Monna I just can't find a right girl.

Ken: it's hard to find a trustworthy girl this days. All they want is money

Ob: Wena monna youve been lucky to stick to Oreneile for so many years. She deserve to be married

Ken:we had our ups and down but atleast we are good for each other. I love her.

Ob:I'm happy for you my man. My ex is getting married imagine. Mmagwe Katlo, and wa nkgakgafalela a re o batla go fa monna wa gagwe ngwanake

Ken:oh really? Wa go tholela ele gore did you ever say you can't raise your kid

Ob:and for christsake I've raised him from birth till now. Now she feels gore his husband is better than me just because he works at Debswana. Kana she literally said Madi a bo nnese a mannye. Waitse nna ke bona dilo.

Ken:are you serious?

Ob:yes

Ken:ah wa go tholela just ignore that fool. Let's handle the Lele issue.

Ob:yah I'm not going to give her that satisfaction and I'm not going to allow her to disrespect me just because she is getting married. I'm not going to give her the child tomorrow. Who calls at 9 a batla ngwana kamoso it means he thinks rona ga re na di plan. Tomorrow I'm going for DNA then I'm taking the kids out at Tantebane for game drive. We are gonna sleep at their chalets. Ga gona ko ngwanake a yang teng.

Ken:yoo wa go talela don't let her get to you.
Brayaka ndropela hoo babe's call is coming through.
Thanks re tla bua

Ob:ok shap

He hung up and put away the phone then laid back staring into darkness for a while until he finally drifted off to sleep

BLESSED DAY KINDLY SHARE AND LIKE.

MORE SHARES YOU WILL GET A WREKEND BONUS TOMORROW

[10/19, 15:48] : MY CRUSH

*80

At home

Mama knocked softly at my door and I shouted come in still staring into the darkness. She reached for the door knob and opened. Then she stepped in and pulled a single sofa. She took out the clothes and threw them on my bed then sat down.

Mom:Lelentle I'm leaving to Gabs tomorrow

Me:but Daddy just arrived

Mom:yah akere he decided to go and have family time with Lesedi and her mother while I came to him.

Me:but mama maybe you didn't communicate well. He had to meet Lesedi there was nothing he could do because Lesedi is his daughter

Mama:ok he will find time and come for me cos nna I'm leaving tomorrow. Bonnie and Yarry are coming back from their holiday in Durban so I will be with them tomorrow. So wena ga ke itse gore a o sala le rrago or what. I told him your problems le gore a bone gore o go thusa J ang. Nna I'm done. I gave you a chance to come with me to Gabs but you still

have a lot of baggage so sort yourself and let me know.

Me:I will remain with papa.

Mama:ok, if ever you are ready to grow up and do something good for yourself you will let me know. I will be coming for holidays on the 24th December. This Christmas at the village in Tonota. Ntate said he will take Bonnie and Yarry to the cattle post. I don't know if you are willing to tag along.

Me(I shrugged)...

Mama:ok you will let me know. Let me go and talk to your father. Goodnight

Me:night

He strode out and pulled my bedroom door shut before walking into their room where she found daddy lying thoughtfully on their bed facing the ceiling.

I picked an awkward attitude on my mom when she talked to me and I didn't understand. Was it because of my issue about not knowing Bella's father. Or there was more to it. What kind of wife leaves when her husband just arrived. There were two days left before her leave ends. Why the hurry? I got lost in a world of thoughts that stole my peace and delayed my sleep.

In their bedroom

There was an awkward moment as they laid side by side on their big king bed. Mavis finally uttered.

Mavis:Im leaving to Gabs tomorrow

Jacob:okay

Mavis:that's all you can say?

Jacob:o batla ke reng Mavis ka wa mpolelela

Mavis(sighed) I don't know how we got to this, this is not life.

Jacob ignored her and looked the other direction closing his eyes forcing himself to sleep

Mavis:I'm talking to you and you look away

Jacob: I didn't know you are talking. Turning to her rubbing his eyes) talk I'm listening

Mavis: Lele is remaining here with you because she has not sorted her issues with her baby daddy I'm tired of the drama surrounding Lele. I've tried to support her but it seems she can't change. So o tla Bua nae maybe wena you can find ways to help her.

Jacob: okay so you are giving up on our daughter.

Mavis: not really I never really gave up on Lele le gone J aana I was ready to help her out her life together. Ke mo tlogeditse tiro o ne a tshwenngwa ke lekula le mo chaisisa ka bo 10pm.

Jacob: and now you want to dump her here and go to Gabs after o mo tlogedis a tiro. Mavis what's going on with you?

Mavis: I'm not dumping her I was willing to take her and the kid but her issue is complicated

Jacob:okay I will talk to her tomorrow she is my child I can't dump her at her lowest. Can I sleep now?

Mavis:about the house. I didn't complete the deal but I wanted to do it cos it's wise for us to have another home in Gabs since now I'm working there. It's not a good economic decision for us to be still renting at our age and tota...

Jacob:can I sleep peacefully I don't know why you have to tell me about something you have already decided.

Mavis:but I haven't decided cos I have to top my savings with a loan to get it so akere you know that I can't finalize a loan without involving you. I need your signature. I need to meet with the seller tomorrow if we delay he is gonna give it away but it was a better deal coz he wanted to give it to me at 800k

Jacob:ok its your house, its all about you. Do whatever you want Mavis. I've realized I don't matter anymore. I'm surprised you are saying you have savings but last time I told you to give me money to top for my business you said there is nothing

Mavis:babe I can't be taking all the money to business ele gore gompiano ke ye ea wa. I mean I always borrow the business money but what do I gain in return. I think it's wise I buy property

Jacob:ok do what you want thanks. Good night. If you are going to make further noise I will have to move to the spare room.

Mavis:ah Jakes you are not being fair can't we just discuss this like adults

.

Jacob:angrily) I'm tired Mavis you are only talking to me cos you want my signature for the loan, otherwise you had everything figured out. Go lela sa gago sethako here. You are CEO at your company not in my home. You make a lot of financial decisions without involving me, why? Is it because now I'm financially down my company is experiencing challenges. Ga ke motho jaanong akere? And even the kids wa ba kgaoganya. Lele because she is down she remains with the father. Wa gago ke Bonnie yo o berekang. I'm observing you. You knew gore I'm coming to Gabs o hapaana le nna o tla kwano o lotletse ntlo ya gago. Who am I to you Mav?

Mavis: no Jakes kana this trip we did not discuss it well le wena from your side you didn't remind me when it was nearer. I came here hoping to surprise you only to realize le wena o emeletse. I thought it was not necessary cos Lesedi was gonna come to Francistown anyway but I'm sorry though. I feel bad that you slept at a hotel while our house is there at

Gabs

Jacob:don't pretend just say your house. You are paying its rent which I don't even know how much it is. Don't pretend to include me. O ntse o Bua fa gore you are buying your house. You need it. It's yours. Everything is about you Mavis. You don't care to respect me akere?

Mavis:not really J akes. Se e bee jalo the rra.

Jacob:but e ntse fela jalo. I mean when you changed your car did you tell me?

Mavis:mo gongwe e a bo ele surprise akere my love.

Jacob:ok go ahead and buy your house. I will remain here with Lele. But ya go kgaoganya Bana you are wrong. Remind Bonnie that he should come

home. Go padile eng gore ba tsenye Lele in their holiday trip. Mavis o Icheke on such things. You are destroying this family.

Mavis:now the blame is all on me as if wena you are Mr. Perfect.

He clicked his tongue and faced the other direction. Mavis kept quite then she also faced the other direction and closed her eyes sleeping.

In my bedroom I worriedly thought about the tension between my parents it was probably due to my failures and constant mistakes. Otsile's call came through and I picked.

Otsile:babe wa re o lala kwano kamoso akere?

Me:rolling my eyes) no I can't manage

Otsile:kante Kelets o o paledisiwa ke eng go lala ko go nna cos ngwana o ko go rragwe. Are you cheating on me or what?

Me:Babe I can't just go and sleep out without a plan both my parents are here and I can't just sleep out. Mama will be leaving tomorrow I will plan to see you when she is gone. Right now I have no choice

Otsile: you sound like a teenager right now Kelets o mosadi fela yo o kanang ka wena a bo a santse a re mama this mama that. This is now boring. Imagine the whole week not seeing you while you give silly excuses

Me:(sighed) ah I don't know what to say now

.

Otsile:are you cheating me with your baby daddy or what

Me:I said I'm not cheating and I just told you my problem

Otsile: you better be serious about this relationship. I can't spend the whole week sleeping alone yet I have a girlfriend. I want you here tomorrow, do you hear me?

Me:(reluctant) OK I will see what to do.

Otsile:mxm wa tena waitse Lele o ka nyalwa ke mang o rata bo ngwana Jaana sis. Gatwe mama this.. Im going to cut your head off fa nka fithela o nkaketsa o abetse mongwe kuku eo

Me:ah Otsile nna I'm tired of you accusing me of cheating maybe it's you who is cheating.

Otsile:no what do you mean? Okay sorry my babe.
Goodnight tomorrow akere. I love you

Me:night tomorrow ee

He hung up and I sighed closing my eyes trying to sleep. This was the worst relationship I've ever been in. No spark, nothing. The guy was boring. Imagine a bad kisser plus a small dick thats a recipe for disaster. What have I gotten my self into. I sighed as different thoughts continued to invade my mind. On the other side Otsile kept trying different girls' contacts in his phone. Two contacts didn't go through then the third one picked.

Voice:Hi

Otsile:hello babe ke Oats. The one staying at Block 7. Can I come and pick you babe girl.

Voice:whole night or what?

Otsile:yah I would prefer whole night

Voice:ah you should pay me well Oats cos go Bua nnete nna ga ke nke ke kgots ofala.

Otsile:oseka wa mpolaya thata babe how much do you need?

Voice:1k

Otsile: ah wa peka ne mma I have 5 clipa

Voice:ah Oats P500 is little. Wena rra ga o nkgots ofatse. E seng whole night atleast if it's five clipa we do o bo o tla o ndropa.

Otsile:ah I've improved themma. I was taking some herbs you are going to enjoy now. Gatwe the herbs will help me not to cum fast so. Atleast come for the whole night re tle re dire two or three rounds I will make it 6 clipa

Voice:okay come and pick me at block 1.

Otsile:coming.

He smiled and woke up putting on his sweat pants and hoodie. Then he took his car keys and drove out.

GOODNIGHT KINDLY LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT.
THANKS FOR THE CONTINUED SUPPORT

[10/19, 15:48] : MY CRUSH

*81

The following day Ob held his children's hands walking out of Diagnorm firm where they were assisted with DNA test. They laughed out loud asking him several questions as they walked towards his car.

Ob:guys we are driving out of town for fun. Like I said we are going to see all sorts of animals

Katlo:(excitedly) papa we will see elephants and lions.

Ob: I don't think they have lions baby but I'm pretty sure they have zebras, giraffes, ostriches and antelopes

Bella:oh really! do they have tigers daddy or cheetahs?

Ob: I'm not quite sure but I doubt. Before we go we will ask the guide which animals should we expect

.

Bella: okay I can't wait it's gonna be fun

Katlo: yah so much fun papa

Ob: guys we are passing by the mall to get your small pizzas and drink.

Bella: wow papa kana I like pizza, wa its e tota papa? (do you really know that papa)

Ob: hahaha! I know my girl.

Bella: atleast you keep your promise daddy. You said if I don't cry when they prick me with that thing

you are going to buy us pizza. Katlo I rescued you. I didn't cry now we are going to eat pizza.

Katlo:hahaha! papa refused that I do it, you would have seen me, I wouldn't cry too I'm a big boy.

Ob:hahaha you guys let's go.

He placed them in his car and strapped their seats belts. Then he drove to Nzano mall to get them pizza and snacks for the trips. They ordered three small pizzas at debonairs then proceeded to Spar where they bought juices and other snacks. They came out with a big plastic bag loaded with goodies and they happily got into their car. He drove out enjoying the music of Atomic kitten which the children noisily sang along.

He drove out of town ignoring Joyce's call. When he realized she wouldn't stop calling he silenced his phone and put it away then he focused on the road.

The children were excitedly singing.

Katlo:paps next time we go with my baby brother and mama

Bella:and mama too. It will be fun with all our mothers. Papa can I make Katlo's baby brother my brother too?

Ob(he smiled not sure how to tackle this one) yes babe you can.

Bella:wow thanks for that papa. And you should buy us a sister again. Go and buy with mama so that she can give the baby nyanya like Mmagwe Katlo.

Ob:I will have to check if I have money baby it requires lots and lots of money.

Bella:okay when I grow up and have money I will buy a baby girl. I like baby girls papa.

Ob:Hahaha! you Bella you talk too much.

They laughed out loud enjoying their journey and chats until they arrived at Tantebane ranch. It was quite a joyful daddy and kids moment.

Meanwhile at Ob's gate J oyce dialled Ob for the 20th time and there was still no answer. She sighed and turned to her fiancée.

J oyce:Babe Obakeng is trying me this time. Ee wa nteka tota. How can he go with my son when he knows very well I said I'm going to pick the kid.

Fiancée: let's just go. Leave him my love. He is trying to get to you like you are saying. That's why

he is not answering the phone knowing you are coming to pick the kid. Let's go he will take the kid to the tailor himself. A re ts amaye babe!

Joyce: no I can't leave my son. Where can I report this. It's against the law to deny the mother her child. Babe let's go and report this at the police. Obakeng o ipona mo go maswe. (Obakeng is too proud, it annoys)

Fiancee: babe calm down, relax, breathe in and out. Obakeng is trying to steal your joy he is bitter you are getting married and he failed to marry you. He is going to try by all means to distract you. Please don't let him get to you. Let's just go. Later on when you have cooled down, call him and tell him he inconvenienced you. Then tell him to take the child to the tailor. Otherwise as per your agreement that you are getting the child end of next week. I guess you can stick to it. Lesa Obakeng(just leave Obakeng)

Joyce:ah Babe I think that's an easy way out for Obakeng. Obakeng wa ntwaela waitse. And I don't even know where he is with my child. What if his girls abuses my son. Batho ba tshwenya Bana ba batho. I don't even know who Obakeng is dating. Maybe it's different girls and that's not good for my son.

Fiancee:hahaha babe let's go please. You are stuck with Obakeng for life because of Katlo. If you are going to act this crazy every time he pulls a stunt you will die of BP. Let's go we have a lot to do. Time is not on our side.

He started the engine. Rolled up their windows and drove away as Joyce angrily clicked her tongue several times.

At Alex's house

Later that evening Alex was busy ironing his uniform preparing for his morning shift. He tried to lift up his spirit with his song worship playing in his home theater system but he was just down. His phone interrupted his thoughts as Ken's call came through.

Alex:Kenzo howzt

Ken:Lex! talk to me my bra what have you done.

Alex:what do you mean?

Ken:you know what I mean. The least you can do now is to be honest with me

Alex: I don't like parables brayaka be straight to the point if you have something to say.

He disconnected the iron then went to his lounge and sat on his sofa. He spoke calmly but with a pounding heart.

Ken:why are you not picking Ob's calls or even responding to his smses. Is there any particular reason you are not?

Alex uhu! he sent you to interrogate me. Why is it your business that I'm not picking his calls

Ken:it's my business because you are both my friends. I thought re ditsala ga re hithelane sepe. (I thought we are friends we don't hide anything for each other) You just said we are going to be your grooms men when you get married. I'm also counting on you and Ob for my wedding. Now what's going on Alex. Ob said I should ask you. What's all the tension between you. What happened

ne monna?

Alex(sighed) I'm sorry for snapping at you laitaaka. I'm not my self honestly. Eish monna Ken I messed up

Ken:what happened??

Alex:im not comfortable sharing it but it's bad, I even contemplated suicide

Ken: you betrayed Ob somehow?

Alex: did he send you to collect information from me. No, it's not about Ob it's about me. I betrayed myself. About Ob if he has something to say to me we will talk face to face. He knows my house. I don't owe you any explanation

Ken:ok thanks bra yaka. I don't understand this friendship. I thought it is about sharing out deepest concerns but if not ga ke itse jaanong.

Alex:I was in the middle of something. Shap neh

Ken:shap

He hung up and Alex breathed a sigh of relief. He was under pressure he nearly spilled the beans. He was glad something reminded him to shut up. A man can't easily confess to such, unless it's a matter of life and death and unless he was put in a tight corner. Otherwise he was going to shut up. What if he confessed and Ken was with Ob and he put himself in trouble for nothing. He was not going to sell himself easily. There will have to bring concrete evidence to pin the matter to him.

He could not allow 'Kels' to mess his life even more.

She had already done enough damage by pretending to flirt with him which turned off Lesedi. He found himself thinking of Lesedi. His ultimate goal was to get his girl back. He could not just lose easily. Not to such an ugly guy. He stood by the mirror looking at himself. He was pretty sure he was a handsome man. His first step to winning Lesedi was working on himself. Lesedi liked dreamers and top achievers. Who was he? He was just a nurse competing with a doctor.

He scratched his head thoughtfully. He already had a loan. He thought. But then there was an opportunity at their workplace to advance their careers and they wanted nurses willing to pursue a degree in a nursing speciality of their passion. The only problem was that if he took the course he would be on half salary and he was a bread winner to his family. He deeply thought about it and he stood up taking a note book from his book shelf. He wrote down his plans. Yes! he was going to do it. He took out his tablet and started researching. He

opened Google and typed nursing specialities. He read about psychiatric nurses, dieticians, diabetic nurses and so on. He read and read taking notes determined to make a decision after this. He was going to win his girl back he kept repeating the thought on his mind. A smile crept upon his face as he went on scribbling down his career advancement plans.

Goodday kindly like, share and comment. Thank you

[10/19, 15:48] : MY CRUSH

*82

At Gaborone

Dressed in bum shorts and a tank top Lesedi moved

around the kitchen picking ingredients in preparation for dinner. Andile stepped in dressed impeccably then he wrapped his arm around her securing her to him.

Andile: babe ngiyakuthanda. You are so beautiful sthandwa

Lesedi:Nami nginyakuthanda

Andile:wow you are a fast learner MmaKhumalo. I like it when you speak our language.

Lesedi:(blushed) it means you are a good teacher babe.

Andile:oh sweet!

He planted a soft kiss on her lips which then turned into a French kiss.

He staggered back after a passionate kiss

Lesedi:babe you are all dressed are you going somewhere?

Andile:not that far. I will be back before you even finish cooking

Lesedi:oh Kay.

Andile(sensing the awkwardness) Dr. Gabriel is attending a workshop on behalf of our Department. He scribbled some notes to present there Im going to check for him and add anything he may have left out.

Lesedi:okay he should have come here he is the one who needs help.

Andile:I know babe, I don't trust men around my hot sexy woman

Lesedi: you should trust your woman then.

Andile: Of course sthandwa.

Planting a firm kiss on her lips.

Andile:babe let me get going.

Lesedi:hope you will arrive right when dinner is ready. I thought I would cook with you. Anyway ngikuthanda kakhulu

Andile:Nami futhi sthandwa.

He grabbed his keys and stepped out dialing someone. Lesedi switched on the music channel and cooked while she sang along her favorite songs. Inside his car Andile spoke to someone in his phone

Andile: but babe like I said she is also my woman and you have to respect that....The reason why I said you should take all your staff from my house is that for this coming two weeks I won't be seeing you and don't want her to suspect anything... Hope you will cooperate on this one my love... . I will keep sneaking around to see you...so it will be a very short session.. Get ready I'm driving to your house now... Yes I booked an hour at a guest house.. Good girl. I like it when you comply like that.. Love you sexy Bae.

He hung up and drove out. He picked the girl from his house and they left to the guest house.

At the guest house after paying for the session at the reception he held her hand and they walked to the room they were allocated accompanied by the receptionist. She showed them the room and stepped out pulling the door shut. The girl sat on the bed as Andile removed his clothes remaining only with his briefs. He pulled the hangers on the closet and nicely placed them. He then popped his eyes looking at the girl who was still fully dressed.

Andile:Ame what's going on now. Time is not on our side please take off your clothes.

Ame:we have to talk first.

Andile:about what because the reason why I called you before we came here was to explain everything. I thought we are done with the talking

Ame:I don't think I will manage to share you with someone. Two weeks knowing that you are doing to someone what you always do to me is not a joke. I don't think I will manage.

Andile:what? Are you losing focus now Ame, did you just forget you have to pay up for your sister's operation. Are you going to let her die because of your selfishness. You no longer need the money now or what?

Ame:but babe im sad that you will be staying with a woman while I sleep alone. And babe what's in there for me? What are we?

Nna my dream is to get married and have kids. I'm family oriented. I thought I will manage being the other lady. But I'm sad I don't think I can.

He pulled her closer and kissed her passionately removing her top. He put his finger on her lips

Andile:ssshhhh! babe you talk too much I love you. Just wait 2 weeks only. Babe this is the month im taking your sister for the surgery don't lose focus. The taxi man you were dating will not help you. Focus babe! focus. And honestly speaking I love you Ame. You are a natural woman. Short hair but beautiful. I loved you the very first time I laid my eyes on you. And yes I'm going to marry you. Remember I'm a Zulu and we can take more than one wife. I'm going to marry you both and build houses for you wherever you like. Ngiyakuthanda sethandwa Sami. Ngikuthanda kakhulu. Uyangiqonda?

Ame: (popping her eyes) polygamy? Ah polygamy babe. Ah I can't share you Andi. I want you to be mine only

Andile:hahaha! babe please stop stressing let's have fun.

He started caressing her body and french kissing her as her whole body electrified. They rolled on the bed exploring each other until he savored.

Meanwhile at Andile's house Lesedi set the table and placed her dishes presentably in the centre. She then lit two red candles and smiled admiring the look. She took her iPhone and snapped a few shots. Then she rushed to the bathroom for a quick shower. She showered still singing.

Minutes later she stepped out and wrapped a white towel around herself. She wiped her body then applied her lotion. From the closet she grabbed a short red lacey dress and wore it without underwear. It fitted her hourglass body perfectly. By the chest it had a bit of transparent lace and it revealed parts of her breasts a bit. She sprayed her perfume and she brushed her styled dreads. She applied a vanishing cream to her smooth round face and a bit

of nude lipstick. She smiled admiring her reflection on the mirror. Then she excitedly danced a bit shaking her hips. Just exactly what she planned to do in front of her man. She went back to the dining room and checked her food. Okay she will warm them when her man arrives. She changed the music to slow romantic jams. And then she typed an sms waiting for him.

'BABE food is ready'

She then opened a whatsapp status and posted the photos of the dinner set up and her dishes and captioned them

'Dinner with my Dr. Bae wish this holidays could last forever'

She kept checking her phone for the next 20 minutes. It was two hours and 30 minutes ago

since he left but he was not yet there. Her mood dropped a bit but she kept on waiting.

BLESSED DAY, KINDLY LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT. HOPE THE BIT OF ZULU WON'T NEED TRANSLATING, GUYS SOMETIMES IT'S FUN TO LEARN A FOREIGN LANGUAGE

PLEASE SHARE INSERTS, OUR NEXT INSERT TOMORROW WILL BE BASED ON YOUR SHARES. THANK YOU.

[10/19, 15:48] : MY CRUSH

*83

She kept checking her phone for the next 20 minutes. Its been two hours 30 minutes since he left but he was not yet there. Her mood dropped a bit but she kept on waiting.

Minutes later, she disappointedly pulled a fleece over her body, laying on the couch. She then went through whatsapp messages which were responses to her status. Amongst the messages she received were

Ale:mmm I'm jealous already! to think my Bae is miles away. Enjoy my girl

Kutlo:girl you made it in life dinner with Dr bae

Kate:And those look delicious. Cooking is your thing my girl

Joe: Dr Bae should propose you tonight or else I'm coming for you. That looks like a food magazine

She sighed frustrated and responded each of them

with a blush and heart emoji.

Minutes later Andile's knock startled her. She stood and opened for him with a disappointed look. As he stepped in he fussy picked her, kissed her forehead and placed her on the couch getting on top of her.

Lesedi:babe wait, please wait. Babe you left me 3 hours ago preparing dinner and you expect me to be happily all over. (angrily) What is it that is so special about this Gabriel guy that couldn't allow me to have quality time with my man. 3 hours, 3 hours babe! are you being fair? I cooked...

Andile(planting a firm kiss on her lips) I'm sorry sthandwa. Sorry my love. You are right this is not right at all. I took longer than promised. (smiling looking at the set table) and it seems like nice things are waiting for me. This is beautiful babe and you, you are the most beautiful girl I've ever seen. I

will have to bring Dr Gabb here so that you scold him. He couldn't release me cos he was failing to just compile a simple power point presentation. (Touching her lips) I'm sorry babe I will make it up to you

He placed her on his lap facing him as a smile brightened her face and they kissed passionately. Minutes later they sat by the table. Lesedi warmed the food and they ate as they happily teased each other trying to speak each other's language. Later on he carried her to the bedroom where he teared her little dress apart and devoured her more like a hungry animal.

After a heated moment of sex she placed her head on his chest as they laid naked on top of the blankets.

Lesedi:babe I told my mom I will be staying here only for a week. I felt bad about the two weeks so

I'm thinking of leaving on Sunday. I will come back earlier and spend time with you before going back to UK.

Andile:what!! No babe you can't do that to me no! You are going to spend Christmas and new year with your family. Why rush there? There is no need. I have plans babe you can't go on Sunday

Lesedi: but I feel bad Andi mommy was not pleased with this arrangement of leaving me here with you. Can I please go Andi and be with them. I will come back immediately after new year on the 2nd and be with you until the 6th when I leave

Andile:(with a Stern look)No sthandwa you are only going home on the 23rd December. You will spend Christmas there and new year. Otherwise next week I'm flying with you to Kasane. Or should I get a small house since you babe wants to jump to everything your mom says. Sedi you are not a little

girl Anymore

Lesedi:(sadly) babe how can you say that I would die if you get a small house. Okay I will go with you babe.

Andile(with a smile)that's my girl. Babe I also have a mother but I'm not rushing there. She is complaining too. Mothers are always like that they are too possessive of us. They want us near them all the time

Lesedi:ok I understand my love

Andile:you know what I will give you for understanding. (reached for his wallet by the side table and pulled out an FNB card)

This card has around 8k in it. Go on a shopping spree. I'm going to finalize my leave issues tomorrow and Friday. I will be spending time at

work. Don't be bored. Just have fun. Buy whatever you want even for your siblings. People like looking good on Christmas, spoil them. I've hired for you a small Mazda Demio which you will run around with.

Lesedi:wow babe are you serious? Did you just say 8k. Oh my God babe ebile I didn't buy enough things for my brothers because I didn't have enough when I left and I have to buy something for my uncle I hear he is out of prison.

Andile:buy as much as you can my love.

(Kissing his lips)

Lesesi:babe I love you okay. (Winked) are we going for a second round right?

Andile: babe let's rest first Gabriel's things kind of exhausted my mind

Lesedi:ok I love you neh. Ke a go rata motho wame

Andile(funny accent) le nna ke a go rata babe

She laughed out loud and they continued chatting until falling asleep in each other's hands.

At my house

The house was too quite with me and daddy only. I sat on a corner single sofa reading a novel as daddy was busy sorting his business invoices. He remembered something and uttered.

J scob: oh Lele please get for me a white and red plastic bag by the couch in our room

I rushed to the room to get it and brought to him. He took the plastic back and took out 3 tshirts. The biggest one was black and written London city. The other one was purple and the small one was sky blue.

Daddy:these are Tshirts for you, Bonnie and Yarry. They are gifts from Lesedi. I forgot to give them to you because my mind was occupied with a lot of things.

I took the t-shirt one by one looking at them.

Me:wow daddy they are very nice and the material is quality ga se le le kgagogang motlhofo(it doesn't tear easily) That was so thoughtful of Lesedi. Papa Lesedi is a nice person I'm really proud of her. She was not obliged to buy for us but she did.

Daddy:she is a nice girl. she also bought me a golf

ts shirt and a pair of happy socks.

Me:wow I'm impressed (admiring mine)sh ee! and this is the right size, and how did she know I like purple. Lesedi bathong! I love her shem.

Daddy absent mindedly scrolled through his phone as I spoke about Lesedi and excitedly admired the Tshirts. After a while he blurted out.

Daddy: Lele please tell me what are your dreams in life?

I hesitated for a while staring at his serious face. Yes he looked too serious

Me:I want to own a beauty spa. Whereby I will be doing people manicures and pedicures, nail art, massages, make up etc. This is my passion daddy I

was foolish to chase somebody else's passion. No matter how much I was taught how to handle a needle and thread I always panicked when I did it. I was never confident enough to do it. Go roka ga se dilo tsa me papa.(sewing is not my passion daddy) It's just a skill I learnt and it's not helping me anyhow cos I'm not perfect in it.

Daddy:okay you need to pursue your passion. Go and sit down and write a proposal to me on what kind of assistance you need to pursue your passion. If it's indeed your passion, you will come up with the best paper. I will take it from there.

Me:thanks papa, I will be on it.

I spoke with excitement dripping from my words

Daddy:for now let me say goodnight other things we will discuss tomorrow. Im kind of mentally

exhausted unless there is anything pressing you want us to discuss.

Me: no daddy go and rest. Like you said we will talk tomorrow. Oh one last thing. May I have Lesedi's number I want to thank her for the Tshirts.

He scrolled through his phone and gave me Lesedi's local number. Then he strode across the house to his bedroom as I remained alone on the lounge. In the silent lounge with the TV off and my phone on the charger I lost myself to the world of thoughts.

HAVE A BLESSED AND PRODUCTIVE DAY DON'T FORGET TO LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:48] : MY CRUSH

*84

At Lucia's house

Monkgogi sat on a crate washing his shoes as Rea kicked a ball alone in front of the Veranda. Lucia cleaned the house humming to a church song

Irritated by Rea running around with the ball Monkgogi uttered with a hoarse voice.

Monkgogi:heela mshianyana ke wena ga o na tiro o nts hela dithole J aana. (hey boy don't you have anything to do) o dirwa ke go rekelwa diteki tse dintle ntle jaana o sena mosola. Gatwe ene ngwanyana yo ke wa kae. Bo baboloki ba sela sela tlhe mxm. (you do so because they buy you nice sneakers while you lazy around. Where did they get you from?)

Lucia overheard him speaking bad things about his

son then she stepped out holding her waist.

Lucia:Monkgogi you are not going to come here and trouble my son after so many years living here peacefully. Don't even try me

Monkgogi:my point is where do you get this thing, ke mokae gone mo? (what tribe is he?) golo mo ga lona ha go tshwane Baboloki ka tlhogo e di corner. Ebile ga go na maitseo. (This boy doesn't look like Baboloki and he has bad manners)

Lucia:oa itse wena Maitseo wena? Mxm tswa mo ngwaneng Monkgogi. (do you know good manners yourself, leave the child alone, Minkgogi) He told me everything about how you ve been saying bad things about him. Fa o sa batle go mpona pelo ke tshela lesa ngwanake ntate(if you don't want to mess with me leave my child alone)

Monkgogi:oh sis gatwe ngwanake! Sala o jola le mokhanselara o makgakga nake. Le huduge le mepakwana ya gago le ye kwa ga mokhanselara. (since you started dating the Councilor your are full of yourself. Take your kids and go to the councillor's house) My mother said this is my home because you are going to get married. Don't even try with me coz I forgave you for burning my House. This one is mine

He splashed the water which he was washing shoes with the direction where Rea was angrily standing staring at him. And it wet his sneakers and trousers

Rea:malome le ntshela metsi what have I done to you (uncle you are splashing water in me)

Monkgogi: I'm not your uncle I don't even know where you come from don't call me that. Wena Lucia one day is one day I will be throwing away

your belongings out. I have children out there they should also come and enjoy my mother's benefits.

Lucia clapped her hands slowing shaking her head in disbelief staring at him.

Lucia:Monkgogi I feed you everyday, I dressed you starting with underwear when you came out of prison. Now you have the audacity to insult me. Who are you?

Monkgogi:I'm not insulting you I'm telling you the truth the problem is that when you are told the truth you say it's insult

Lucia:what truth o thapelelwa mo go nna. Khadi e Bela mo go wena wa nthoga

Monkgogi:I'm your elder brother Lucy don't insult

me. I have more power here and authority. I can chase you away and rent your room to someone. Where is your English kid? You said you are going to take her. Gorileng o ganne. Maybe she can't sleep here in this small thing. O a go nyatsa akere? Your famous Sedi. Now she is a Dr she can't settle for less.

Lucia:mxm let me go back to my work. I cant waste time with useless people like you. You are washing your shoes with my soap then you insult me

She clicked her tongue and turned around going back into the house.

Monkgosi:(shouting) clean it while your can. Your days in this house are numbered. I'm going to fill it up with my children. You made yourself a heroine collecting poor kids claiming to be yours while you want to put them in my house. Mxm Lucy o meleko you even sacrificed your own child for this foolish

boy. You killed Kgosi and saved this (pointing to Rea) or is he the one who said you should sacrifice your own kid, ke raya the councilor. Honestly these guys are evil crooks and I dont trust them.

Lucia felt an intense anger burning and rising up from the pit of her stomach. He was too angry he could strangle Monkogoi alive. How dare he disrespect the memory of his late son. He angrily snapped at him spitting fire. Monkogoi reluctantly laughed it off and stood walking away to hang his shoes on the line.

Rea 's eyes were red with tears slowly dropping down as his anger was also enough to explode. He threw the ball away and tearfully walked into the house joining his mother who sat on the sofa crying softly. After hanging his shoes he loudly sang the songs they normally sang at the depot walking out. Rea wiped his tears and gave his mother a tight hand squeeze as they both cried. Monkogoi's words

just rubbed-open their old wounds.

**

Two days later Obakeng walked out of Diagnofirm with a pounding heart holding a brown envelope. He stepped into his car and placed the envelope on the passengers seat. He then sighed dialing his neighbor.

Neighbor:hello

Ob:Mmagwe Sasa I hope you don't mind baby sitting for me the whole of today. I will bring you pizza ya large le two litres. I'm kind of going through something I will get them in the evening.

MmagweSasa:ah no problem you can always count on me to assist. But buy P50 meat instead of pizza .

Seshabo is a problem. Bo Sasa you can just buy them nicknax le yone two litres.

Ob:okay I will act like a father. Thanks a lot for rescuing me. You deserve an award and I owe you.

MmagweSasa(with a blush) haha! but im just helping. Gape ba nts ha bodutu bo Bella, brilliant and well behaved kids. I really love kids.

Ob:smiling) I love your calm spirit. Rragwe Bo Sasa really played with a good woman.

Mmagwe Sasa:o Bua ka dikopa wena. Nna Rragwe Katlo I'm just okay with my kids koore banna ba ntatile. I'm currently raising my kids peacefully ebile for now I'm not going to entertain any man lying to me.

Ob:hahaha you will even block good men. It's not like men are the same. The same applies to women. Some are trouble but others are cool like you. Ok when they are hungry go and cook at the house. That's the reason I left you my keys. Bana ba Seka bolawa ke tlala. Hope the snacks will be enough for the whole day. There are apples and pears at the fridge

MmagweSasa:hahaha rragwe Katlo, you brought a full plastic of goodies. They haven't even started eating anything from them cos I filled their little stomach with soft porridge. They are full and playing.

Ob:Really bo Bella ba ja motogo? Kana they always givie me problems when I feed them soft porridge. Tota ba o gana ebile ke ne ke ithobogile (they hate soft porridge I even gave up on feeding them soft porridge)

MmagweSasa:hahaha! you give them a lot of nice things before feeding them akere. E bo ba gana motogo. Mme rra you are a good father waits e. There are few men like you. Actually I never knew they are good fathers like you.

Ob:wow that's a nice compliment. Thank you. Shap mmagwe Bana, later.

MmagweSasa:oseka wa ya go ipolaya the rra. Bo nana ba go thoka you sound down. (don't go and kill yourself the kids need you)

Ob:haha! I won't they are actually the only right thing in my life now. Thanx. Shap dear.

MmagweSasa:bye shap

He hung up and placed his head on the steering

wheel and sighed thoughtfully. Minutes later he gathered the strength to finally open the envelope...

BLESSED DAY PLEASE LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:49] : MY CRUSH

*85

He quickly ran his eyes through the whole document and went down to the final RESULTS. He read:

'The alleged father is excluded as the biological father of the tested child. Based on testing results obtained from the analyzes of the DNA the probability of him not being the father is 99.99999%'

His eyes popped staring at the paper and tears

blurred his vision as he read the document over and over again. He threw the envelope away and punched the steering wheel. It honked unexpectedly startling people who were chatting in front of his car. They worriedly looked at him as his head fell on the steering wheel while tears uncontrollably flooding his tears.

Woman1: Wa mo itse ne mma?

Woman2:no I don't know him. I think he accidentally honked.

Woman 1:he looks like he is crying. Is he Okay ne mma, what if he is sick and he is alone. Kana gongwe o tswa mo private clinic e

Woman2:yah maybe let's just check if he is okay, it's unlikely for a man to just cry like that.

They walked closer as now tears were loosely running down Ob's cheeks as he leaned on his car seat. Realizing the two women were approaching him he wiped his tears embarrassed. He blinked and wiped again. Then he faced them with a fake smile.

Woman 1: sorry for intruding. We were wondering if you are okay. Kana fa gongwe ga wa tsoga.

Ob:(trying to smile with red eyes) oh yah I'm sorry about the hooter I realized I startled you.

(Blinking) But I'm okay I'm prttey fine

Woman2:you don't look okay to me. It's like you are deeply hurt. O siame ne rra?

Ob:I will be fine don't worry

Woman 1:okay sure thanks. Whatever you are going through you will get over it don't worry. Bye

Woman2:yah true you will. I was once in your state. Mo o tshololang dikeledi batho ba go lebile o sena sepe. But here I am I'm fine. It's okay to cry. Kana koore banna le thabiwa ke dithong go Lela. (the problem is you men are shy to cry.) Just go and lock yourself in your room and cry this pain out. You will be fine.

Ob(blinking as tears gathered and smiling through them.) thanks a lot.

The women walked away and he dropped the chair down laid back and cried like a baby. Minutes later he drove away not sure where he was going.

At Gaborone

Lesedi packed his clothes and Andile's on their big travelling bags as Andile laid on the bed chatting with Ame.

Andile:when she goes back to UK we will have our own trip babe, don't be sad.

Ame: sharing you is hard babe.

Andile:I love you don't be sad. We are going to have our best moments. This is just for a week. I might even dump her because I'm not sure I will manage distance.

Ame:ok

Andile: ah babe don't be like that.. I you

Ame:love you too take care.

He was startled by Lesedi walking over after finishing the packing. He quickly closed his whatsapp and switched to Facebook and just scrolled down.

Lesedi:babe I'm done what are you concentrating on. Ah! Facebook babe it's time up. You forgot we have to be at the airport an hour before.

He faked his smile with a pounding heart

Andile:yah baby you are right let me call the cab to drop us off.

Lesedi:okay I can't wait Botswana kana o montle.

Andile:very beautiful babe we are going to have so much fun.

His phone rang with a caller ID Mom and he just looked at it.

Lesedi:babe are you not going to take the call?

Andile: ah babe mom is going to delay us this old woman talks a lot.

The call ended and few seconds later another call came through

Lesedi:babe take it. It might be something important

Andile:ah mama is so dramatic Sedi you don't know her

He looked at the phone call ending but the caller seemed too persistent and Lesedi was not helping as she continued to emphasize that Andile should take the call. He finally gave up and picked

MmaAndi:Andi ngifuna ubuye ekhaya ngokushesha okukhulu. (Andi I want you to come home as soon as possible)

Andi:cha mama ngicela (no mama please)

MmaAndi: Sikudinga lapha. Njengengane yase bukhosini, lesi yesikhathi sokhugqeshwa nokujwayela unkosikazi wakho ukuba Abe. (we want you here as a royal child. This is the time for training and to get used to your wife to be)

Andi:mom let me rush somewhere ngizobuya ukukushayela.(I will call you)

He sighed and hang up before his mother responded.

Andi: babe let's go

Sedi: you are so tense and it seems you hang up on your mom are you okay?

Andi:I'm fine love, mama wants me home like I said. Let's just go she will spoil our mood. I heard the cab honking outside let's go.

Lesedi:ok.

Lesedi took her handbag as a Andile pulled two of their luggage bags to the cab. Lesedi locked the door and they left. J ust when they stepped into the car, Lesedi's phone rang and it was her mother. Her

heart skipped but she picked.

Lucia:babe girl we can't wait to see you tomorrow.
Moabi wants you to bring him something from his
daughter that side.

Lesedi:...

Lucia:Lesedi are you there?

Lesedi:I'm not coming mama

Lucia:what!!

KINDLY LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT. PLEASE
MENTION YOUR FRIENDS TO ALSO ENJOY THE
STORY

GOODNIGHT AND ENJOY THE WEEKEND

[10/19, 15:49] : MY CRUSH

*86

Lucia:what?

Lesedi:I didn't finish what I am doing here mama I'm coming next week. It's just 6 days left I will be there.

Lucia(sighed disappointed) okay so you are going to come two days before christmas

Lesedi:ee mma

Lucia:and go back when?

Lesedi:may be two or three days after new year

Lucia: that's so disappointing daughter you are only going to give us 1 week from your four weeks holiday

Q

Lesedi(sighed) I'm sorry mama

Lucia:Sedi this is so unlike you why is it like someone is pressuring you. Is everything okay?

Lesedi:everything is fine mama no one is pressuring me. I'm just sorry I'm learning a few things this side that may be important in my career

Lucia:ok all the best ngwanake. I'm disappointed but there is nothing I can do. See you when you come. I'm probably too possessive of you. I will try to give you your own space since one day you will be someone's wife. I love you daughter.

Lesedi:I love you mama. Thanks for understanding

As her mother uttered the words Lesedi felt a sting of tears in her eyes. It didn't feel right. She felt like a real disappointment to her mother. She had never in her life disobeyed her. But at that moment when she said she won't be coming she felt it. It was like disobedience to the only woman that has stood by her for a lifetime. Actually the woman that made her who she was. But what could she do. She loved Andile and she didn't want to disappoint him either. Their relationship was just taking off and she didn't want to mess it up. Her heart cracked remembering the sad tone of her mother when she said: 'all the best ngwanaka' there was so much sadness dripping in those words. Andile tickled her and she slipped her phone on the pocket.

Andi:we shouldn't have taken our mother's calls. They usually have a way of messing up our mood.

Look at you baby you are sad just cos of a mere phone call. Come, come here baby

He drew her closer and kissed her passionately. The cab driver stole a glance at them through the mirror and he locked his lips.

At Alex's house

That evening when he knocked off Alex came with a bottle of wine. He wanted to uplift his mood cos he had been down for a while. He cleaned up his house and prepared his famous stir fry. He took a wine glass and his wine and placed them by the island. Then He sat on the kitchen island eating his stir fry.

Suddenly his phone rang and it was his father. Now it was time. He thought. He had to break the news to him that there was no wedding anymore. It was sad but he had to face reality now. Lesedi was gone

but he was going to work hard on himself, maybe just maybe one day God will bring her back to him. He sighed, sipped wine then picked.

Alex:Ntate

RraNt:Bafana ke gore o batla gore ke reng o mphuthisitse batho ka lepotapota maloba o re wa nyala jaanong o itidimaditse (what do you want me to do, you rushed me demanding that I gather people and tell them you want to marry, now you are silent).

Alex:papa I'm going to tell you the truth today.

RraNt: please do, cos I've waited for you for so long bafana. O nthobogisa ka batho ba mpona maaka ke ba reile ka re re a le roma ka bonako ka bona. (you are making people not to trust me I told them we will be sending them as soon as possible)

He scratched his head then he uttered:

Alex:papa the wedding is off. The girl came and she refused the proposal(sighed) I think she has been cheating me all along but she was not honest. So she couldn't even talk to me she was busy with the other guy who is also a Dr. I've given up papa.

RraNt:this is exactly what I said Bafana asking you that are you sure this girl is going to accept this marriage proposal and you said yes. I was avoiding something like this. You can't trust a girl who stays miles away just because you were dating at a young age. O re tsenya matho a batho Bafana. Ebile it would be better if it was only me and your mother who know. But nna o ntirisitse di phoso Bafana. I've called a lot of relatives telling them about your morero ka one o re o batla dilo tsa bonako. As for your mother she is worse. She told the whole neighborhood. She is going to die from a heart

attack when she hears this

Alex(sighed then sipped wine again) I understand papa that's why I've been delaying to tell you this it is painful on me also. Just tell the rest of the people that we decided to wait first about marriage we will consider it next time.

RraNt:never take things lightly like this Bafana before you announce anything to people make sure you are very sure about it.

I will see what to do to clean your mess o tsile go ntuela monna. Your mom talks a lot I will just tell her the same thing I tell other people to avoid worrying her a lot

Alex:you are my life saver ke tla baakanya sengwe month end

RraNt:basadi ba ba rutegileng ba dingalo ngwanaka

take a girl that is below your level.

Alex:hahaha it will depend on who I find daddy. Now I'm on a break.

RraNt:yah monna ga a we wa Sekama you will be fine my boy

Alex:I'm sure I will.

RraNt:go siame nfana Waka mme ke cheke gore bas hanyana ba ba thathets e dipodi(OK let me check if boys took the goats to the kraal)

Alex:ee rra go siame.

He breathed a sigh of relief and lifted the glass of wine emptying it all in his mouth.

He kept drinking the wine up to five glasses and he felt a bit tipsy. Then there was a knock at his door. He wondered who it could have been but he stood and opened. He locked eyes with Ob and Ken and his heart pounded as he froze staring at them.

GOODDAY PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT
THANK YOU

[10/19, 15:49] : MY CRUSH

*87

He kept drinking the wine up to five glasses and he felt a bit tipsy. Then there was a knock at his door. He wondered who it could have been but he stood and opened. He locked eyes with Ob and Ken and his heart pounded as he froze staring at them.

Ob:are you not going to allow us in MR?

Alex:(panicked) oh yah please come in guys. J ust sit by the stools there and have some wine I've been enjoying myself. You can each have a glass or should I check if there is a game. Let me check di super sport.

Ob(angrily) this is not a friendly visit monna, drop the act. Sit down and stop blabbing

Alex's heart skipped as he allowed them in. They sat down by his lounge and he sat on a sofa opposite them. Ob clicked his tongue several times staring at him.

Ken: Lex Ob asked me to accompany him here to confront you on something. Guys you are both my friends. Don't put me in a situation where I have to choose between the two of you. Let's cooperate malaitaaka and have a conversation like adults so

now I'm going to let Ob say out what he wants to.

Anger boiled deep in his system. It churned within him hungry for destruction. His face was getting red and eyes looked like they popped. He was ready to strike but he tried so hard to remain calm.

He squinted his eyes and leaned forward facing Alex whose heart was drumming against his chest.

Ob:I met you at high school. We were boarders at Shashe River school. Re tswa dikgaolong. You were a smart gentleman. That's the first thing that intrigued me about you. Your shirts were always neatly ironed no matter what day of the week it was. Your shoes were like you didn't walk on soil. You always had your wavy hair brushed neatly. And your shirt tucked in neatly. Dude you were the neatest in our dorm and our class. I was encouraged. Oa itse gore ne ke le lesutha laitaaka ke wena o ntathisitse go thatswa shirt collar fela ka mariga.

You taught me that you polish a shoe put it by the sun, then shine it later. Your bed was always neatly made, wa its e gore mathaka ba ne ba re o sekono thata o ka tswa o le gay and nna I didn't tease you I learnt from you. (tears began to burn in his eyes and he blinked fighting them back) Im now a better person my house is neat despite having two kids at it. Look at yours you could dish for us on this floor. I don't want to talk about how we related at IHS and how we ended up both choosing nursing but the fact is Alex we come from far. You are the least person I could expect betrayal from. (with a shaking voice) please look me in the eyes right now and tell me you didn't betray me, and you are the honest person I know. Don't even lie to me tell me now

He stammered with trembling lips and he looked down unable to face him. He tried to sleep but no words could come out of his lips.

Ob: Alex did you sleep with my girlfriend?

He trembled but tried to remain calm

Alex: no how could you think like that Ob my man.
No I didnt

Ob: OK I see you are going to make this difficult
than its already

Ob stood up and paced around his house

Ob: I'm going to repeat myself for the last time. Mr A
akere you know that in our friendship you trusted
me with flying blows in the air. Yes. You were the
soft one. Wena le Ken le ba le nang fatshe le Bua.
Nna I hit. So please tell me did you sleep with
Keletso and le gone o ntalela mo go maswe
unprotected sex and leaving your cum in my
woman. (shouting and grabbing Alex by his vest)
answer me did you sleep with Keletso.

Alex trembled shaking but he couldn't bring himself to utter the truth. He looked away as his friend's angry eyes pierced through him.

Ken stood up realizing Ob was about to fire the blows.

Ken:the banna a re nneng fatshe re bueng fighting is not the answer guys.

Ob released an unexpected punch on Alex's chest and he frowned staggering back. Ken pulled him back

Ob:I regret bringing you here Ken because you are going to delay this guy to speak the truth.

Ken:the monna Alex Bua kana this guy is not in his right senses

Alex:kana I said I didn't do anything

He quickly landed two blows on his chest again. Then he pulled him by his neck and pinned him on his wall throwing blows to his face. Ken tried to pull him off but he released a hot kick and it landed on his privates and he staggered back holding them as Ob tightly choked Alex until he felt like his life was slipping away from him. He kicked a bit and released him as Ken continued grunting holding on his privates. Ob turned back to Ken

Ob:sorry laitaaka I didn't mean to hurt. But please stay in your lane don't touch me ke tenegile J aana.

He grabbed him tightly again and stared into his face

Ob:Bua monna ke go somola mowa gape

Alex hesitated and he squeezed his neck again
choking him

Alex:ok ok.. let me talk

He released him and he coughed a bit and cleared
his throat

Alex:I.. I'm sorry Ob I....

Ob:mxm Bua the monna wa ntia. Ken o shap
brayaka?

Ken:yah I'm okay. Alex please talk this time around
I'm not going to help you.

Alex:guys I'm sorry that I betrayed you. I didn't
mean to. I walked into your house that time whe.. n

you were at the cattle post and I found (he trembled) Kelets o alone. I told her I will come back but she locked the house and dropped her clothes and started seducing me and I...

Before finishing his sentence Ob threw a blow on his stomach then he leaned back

Ob:continue

He stammered as he failed to find the right words to say

At MmaCs home

Lucia and Mma C sat on Mmac's veranda drinking tea and chatting about this and that.

Mma C: Lucy you look worried is everything okay.

Lucia: eish mma I'm troubled by Sedi. Who would have thought Sedi could come and stay two weeks in a boy's house. Asa tle lapeng re mo thwaafaletse Jaana. My girl has changed MmaC and I'm worried.

MmaC: yah it's stressful but Lucy ngwanake you've done a great job raising sedi. She grew up as an obedient child and she never really played. She was too focused in school and she made you proud. She went overseas to study medicine exactly what she always dreamt of at a young age bo mma Bridget ba Lela bo Bridget ke ba ba ntse hats e ba godisa Bana ba bo Kabo. So what you can do now is to advise Lesedi not to lose focus, to avoid pregnancy. A its here lets e ke tsaya gore ka ke ngaka dilo Tse wa di its e mme fela just let her be. Let her make her own mistakes. O godis its e Lucy it's time for you to focus on yourself. I did exactly the same about my children. I taught them life and just let them go. Fa

ba sa nthole ke ga bone moo if they mess its up to them they will stand and try again.

Lucia(sighed) that's exactly what I think Mmac even though it's not easy. I feel sad hela about it. I think I'm so possessive of her. She is my only girl child but I will be fine. Okay enough with the Sad news. There has been something I wanted to tell you

Mma C(smiled attentively) yes dear I'm all ears.

Lucia:I thought I would tell my daughter first about this but ke paletswe so let me tell you my mother. Moabi proposed marriage and I agreed. She wants me to tell my children first then the process will start.

Standing up cheerfully and waving her scarf.

Mmac:ayililili a mafoko a ke sa bolong go a emela.
Thank you J esus ga ke a kgobogela mangole
mahala.

Lucia:you've been praying about this?

MmaC:for years

Lucia:wow in you I found a mother. That's good to
hear

MmaC:congratulations my lady I thank the Lord for
blessing you.

She opened her arms and they embraced tightly
and wet each other's shoulders as they cried tears
of joy.

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE
INSERTS.

[10/19, 15:49] : MY CRUSH

*88

At Ob's house

Alex licked his bloody lips and sat down. From his kitchen Ob came back with a glass of water and DRANK.

Ob: Alex laitaaka since you chose to betray me, your best friend, the price you will pay is higher

Alex: (chipped in quickly) anything for you i will do.

Ob: we are not sure if Bella is your child because that bitch can't be trusted so we will have to go and do DNA to match your samples with Bella's just to be sure. But I think she is yours cos people kept singing to me how she looks like you until I got suspicious. So Mr if Bella is yours you are not going

to take her away from me. I'm still going to continue raising her as mine. That baby is so dear to my heart I've bonded with her. The only father she knows is me. We can't confuse her especially as young as she is. Ke a go godis its a ngwana brayaka and if you could ever make a mistake of telling anyone or saying anything to Bella I'm going to personally do something that I could have done now but decided to cool down

Alex:ok I get you bro. Deal. I will stay away from her.

Ob:good so when are we going for your blood samples?

Alex:I can excuse myself from work tomorrow around 11 then we rush there.

Ob: good boy

Ken:but Ob will it be right to lie to the child what if her mother tells her and she start acting up

Ob:she won't dare do that.I will warn her too don't worry.

Ken:but it's kind of awkward every child deserve to know their biological parent and maybe later on when she is understanding you need to sit her down and tell her the truth

Ob:les a go Bua matlakala the monna Ken. J ust leave this issue for me tswa fela mo go yone.

Ken(lifting his hands) okay if you say so.

Ob:(to Alex) monna is everything clear?

Alex:yes

Ob: OK tomorrow

Alex: are we cool?

Ob: not really, but I will just forgive you cos that girl is a real bitch and I regret everyday ever crossing my paths with. But le ntiretse ngwana o montle, yo bothale

Alex: thanks my brother for forgiving me it really means a lot to me. I can't stand losing you

Ob:o Bua matakala cos ga o ja ngwanyana wame you didn't think like that.

Ken:hahaha heish lona banna!

Ob:I will try to forget all this shit and focus on your wedding monna Ken wena rra Alex lenyalo le kae. Where is your Dr Bae?

Alex: I'm single malaitaaka eish! Ke stress fela

Ken:are you serious what happened?

Alex:(scratching his mustache) eish guys let's not talk about it. She left me for someone.

Ob:hahaha! God had already punished you goriana nkabo ke sa go bets a laitaaka

Ken:hahaha wait e o diodisele wena Ob(you are something else Ob)

OK guys I will be sending magadi to Shoshong kana in two weeks. So banna re mmogo akere go ya go tsaya dikgomo

Alex:nna you can always count on me braayaka

Ob:mmmm monna tia.(what a real man) Heish I look up to you waitse laitaaka.

Ken:hahaha hey banna I will breath better after this traditional wedding thing is done. The celebration I really don't care ke dio tsa batsadi. (it's woman's staff) Ga a robale goriana motho wame ka bo di theme color di what what eish(my girl doesn't even sleep thinking of theme color and other things for the celebration)

Alex:hahaha! but we also want to be smart rra re ya go Sega fela di double breast suit ko Keno suits and we need to order perfect shoes online

(we are going to make tailor made suits)

Ob:the smart dude wena kana mokgabo wa o rata laitaaka (you like looking good my man)

Alex:you know me better dude

They laughed out loud and discussed Ken's wedding as if nothing happened. Alex even took a bottle of wine from his wine rack and they enjoyed.

At home

My father and I silently sat by the dinner table eating pasta and mince. Daddy was absent minded and he circled his fork on his food without eating. An awkward silence prevailed. Then I uttered

Me:daddy are you okay?

Daddy: (startled) I'm fine my girl

Me:but you don't look fine. Is everything okay with

you and mom. I know I shouldn't be getting much into adults stuff but daddy it's okay to talk when you have problems. Talk to me or someone else. I know I might also be a source of your problems but I will try to correct myself and build myself.

Daddy:it's okay sweetheart. Your mom and I are going through something but it's just a phase don't worry about it we will get over it.

Me(not convinced) okay

Daddy: did you manage to apply to shannaz?

Me:yes I applied for the massage therapy course. I want to open a beauty spa when I finish the course I will be adding other services like nails, make up. Those I already know.

Daddy:that's my girl you are going far.

Me:thank you for supporting me even at my weakest point daddy

Daddy:that's what a father should do to his children. So what have you decided about Bella?

Me:I'm waiting for Obakeng to bring her. His leave is ending next week I hope he will bring her.

Daddy:he should ga re a mo neela ngwana yole mosimanyana yo wa talela (we didn't give him that child that boy is disrespectful)

He looked at my non-appealing meal just macaroni and mince and he just couldn't eat. I was the worst in the kitchen.

Daddy: baby let me go and sleep I ate earlier at Sam's house I guess I'm still full.

Me:ok goodnight papa.

He left to his room and I cleared the table and took left overs and threw them in a plastic bag and I took them to the outside bin.

After cleaning up the kitchen I sat on a couch and changed channels looking for a movie to watch. Then I remembered I had been postponing to call Lesedi. I then dialed her number which I got from daddy. My heart pounded with each ring. What if Ob managed to get her contacts and told her about Bella being Alex's child. After several rings she picked and I released an almost silent sigh.

Lesedi:Lesedi's phone hello

What a professional way of answering a phone. She is indeed a doctor, way ahead of me. I did not think I will ever match her even a little.

Me:Hi Sedi this is Lele your sister

Lesedi:wow! oh my God! Lele how are you sis?

Her cheerfulness calmed my nerves and I realxed

Me:I'm well and you sis?

Lesedi:I'm fine oh it's been a long time sis

Me:yah long time. I thought you would be in Francistown so that we could catch up daddy told me you are still doing a few school work in Gabs

Lesedi:yah I will be that side soon and I will visit you for sure. Otherwise how is everything

Me:everything is fine sis except for a few challenges. I particularly called to thank you for the Tshirts. Girl you've got taste themma. They are amazing. Same sentle thata ebile se gaitse tsa bo Bonnie. (mine is more nicer than all of them) I like it thanks sis that was so thoughtful of you

Lesedi:hahaha Kels stop exaggerating there are just tshirt. You are welcome girl

Me:no there are quality Tees. mo Botswana ga diyo(there are not available in Botswana)

Lesedi:hahaha yah. I'm glad you are happy.

Andile drew her closer and kissed her while still on the phone signaling to her that it was their time.

Lesedi:thanks for the call let me do something sis

Me:okay bye thanks

I hung up and smiled. Lesedi though a doctor she was a sweet sister. Way better than me. I shifted my concentration on the TV trying so hard to forget all my worries then boom! a call from Ob. I stared at the phone for a while not sure whether to pick or not.

GOODDAY PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:49] : MY CRUSH

*89

I hung up and smiled. Lesedi though a doctor she was a sweet sister. Way better than me. I shifted my

concentration on the TV trying so hard to forget all my worries then boom! a call from Ob. I stared at the phone for a while not sure whether to pick or not.

I picked with a Pounding heart.

Me: Hello

Ob:Kelets o the bitch! how are you?

Me:why are you calling me bitch?

Ob:you are. its a title that fits you better or you want me to find another term that suits you better.

Me:...

Ob: what is a term to suit a girl that sleeps with

guys that are best friends

I remained quiet as he continued talking about how disgusting I was

Ob:we will never be sure that it's just the two of us. What if there is a third or even a fourth person

Is that what he thinks of me Im not necessarily a slut I was just obsessed with Alex and I made mistakes. I was young and naive. Anyway I just kept quiet. I was at a point in time when I wanted so much peace so I was not going to fight Ob

Ob:Kelets o listen to me very carefully. The DNA says Bella is not my daughter. But Bella will remain my daughter no matter what you think. The birth certificate clearly said I'm her father, everyone knows I'm her father. We have a strong bond. So please don't try by any chance to destroy what Bella

and I have. Bella ga se ngwana wa ga Alex ke wame, wankutlwa? If this can be all over I'm going to kill you with my bare hands. I told Alex the same. So another thing I will be taking full custody of Bella. The easier route is for you to hand it over to me. I'm going to send my parents to pay bogadi for Bella I will be taking her and changing her surname to me. She will visit you on holidays o tla bo a nna ko go nna. I will hire a maid to help me and she will continue with preschool. I want to send her to reception class at Jacaranda next year. Is everything clear?

I felt like the world was coming to a stand still so Ob want to take the only thing that made sense to me, my daughter. Tears began to gather in my eyes as the thought disturbed my mind.

Me:(tearfully) so you want to take away my daughter from me, she is going to grow up with a feeling that I dont love her, why do this to me?

Ob:bona baby girl I never said you should stop loving. You Will just act like any mother would to her. She will visit you on holidays some weekend you will take her. But she will be staying full time with me.

Me:even though she is not your daughter?

Ob:o toga o ntena Lele ka gore you lied to me. Why did you lie to me in the first place and allow me to bond with the child even my family, why? Fa o ka Bua mafoko ao gape ke tloga ke go latela gone koo. (if you can say those words again in coming for you)

Tears began to roll down my cheeks

Me:okay its just that I feel like you want to take my daughter away from me. It's sad Ob I'm not even close to my mother. I wanted Bella to grow up under

my watch ke mo ikgodisetsa. I wanted our relationship to be different from yame le mama. Now she will be raised by your girlfriends and I don't know how they will treat him

Ob: you are talking shit who said any girlfriend will raise my child. I will raise Bella for myself lesa go Bua diodisele. Tell your parents that next month January I'm taking Bella. I will bring her over to you now for Christmas. But after new year ke sena go mmatela nanny ke a mo tsaya. In going to do the same thing about Katlo. Because his mother is getting married and I can't allow that man to take my child when I'm alive. I don't want to fight with you and if this news could reach your sister Lesedi she will not like it. So cooperate with me. I have included Bella in all my insurances, I nominated her as my beneficiary in everything I have, she is in my medical aid. Dilo tse ele gore wena ga o na nats'o, o bereka go rokela makula fela. So what do you want me to do to suddenly remove her because of your stupidity?

Me:(sighed) OK but what if Alex wants her in the future and take us to court?

Ob:I warned him I could go to pris on for killing him if he could pull that stunt. He understood me better cos I had an encounter with him earlier,. Don't worry about that one.

Me:okay

Ob:thanks for understanding. Goodnight.

Me:is Bella already asleep?

Ob: I just finished reading them stories they dozed off.

Me:OK I will check her tomorrow. good night

Ob:night

He hung up and I covered my face with my hands and cried. The thought of losing my daughter was not an easy one. I saw a car flashing lights at our gate which penetrated through the windows. I wondered who it was and a call came through. It was Otsile i sighed picking it.

Me: hello

Otsile:babe I came to pick you

Me:papa might wake up and want something from me wa gore ke kae.

Otsile: OK just come out re ts eye drive ke tla go busa. I want atleast a blow job. I'm horny babe

Me:mxm wena Otsile when you look at me you see a sex object right?

Otsile:no babe I love you its just that you are always acting like a baby you don't give me enough time. I'm sexually starved

Me:sexually starved my foot, didn't I spend a night with you yesterday. What do you want from me. You take me for granted Otsile, you never take me out or even buy me anything not even on my birthday. When I say let's go out you say I will cook at your house. What kind of relationship is that. I m done with this. J ust stay away from me Otsile I don't want you.

Otsile:you dump me over the phone. O ntlwaets wa ke eng ne Kelets o

Me: and stop coming to my house. I will tell my

father and you will regret or even my uncle he is a
Police Commissioner

Otsile:are you threatening me?

Me:no I'm saying stay the hell out of my life.

Otsile:le tsile go sulafalelwa le whoever yo o go
pekisang. I cannot be dumped by a girl over the
phone.

Me:is that a threat should I involve the law officer?

Otsile:mxm, o bosula mme kana you bitch, they are
girls nicer than you.

Me:mxm

I hung up before hearing his response then I blocked all his numbers. I clicked my tongue several times with irritation. I switched off the TV and just sat back on the couch thoughtfully. My life was too stagnant. For the past four years I've been having relationships that lasted less than six months. And most of them turned out disastrous. I've absolutely done nothing for myself not even to get a driver's license. Now my child was taken away from me and was single again. I sadly took my phone and walked into my bedroom as the negative thoughts continued to disturb my mind..

1 week later, on Christmas day

GOODDAY PLEASE LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

1 wee later On Christmas day

[10/19, 15:50] : 90

1 week later On Christmas day

Lucia, Rea and Bobo quietly sat in their sitting room as a sad mood prevailed in the house. Nobody had expected that Lesedi could have not be there on Christmas day. Finally Bobo broke the silence.

Bobo:'so Lesedi is not even coming for Christmas. What kind of guy keeps ngwana wa batho even on Christmas. Is my sister even safe with him?

Lucia(sighed) I don't know what to say anymore Bobo or what to think. I've never been this disappointed. I've called her yesterday she didn't answer or even bother return my call. I don't know whether to worry or to just give up. The worst part is when she leaves back to UK we are only going to see her maybe after 2 years when she is done.

Bobo: OK let me try to call her. This is unlike my

sister. What if this guy is abusing her?

Bobo dialled Lesedi's number it rang until it stopped he sighed dialling the number again but there was still no answer.

He looked at her mother who sadly stood to start preparing their Christmas lunch. Moabi and her children were to join them later that day for lunch and this was the day they had particularly set aside to spit the words about their engagement to the kids. She sighed as various thoughts kept disturbing her. What if her daughter was in trouble. What if she was involved in an accident or something. Sadness covered her face as she took out ingredients from cabinets in preparation for cooking.

At my house.

It was a full house. My cousins Fifi, Rese and Mia

had come to spend Christmas with us and my aunt Monei was also there. Fifi was quite a good cook and she had prepared quite amazing dishes with the help of Monei while Rese and I helped with cleaning the dishes and passing whatever was needed. Mummy, Yarry and Bonnie arrived the previous night. Mummy and Mmagwe Fifi were sitting outside at the outdoor chairs sipping some juice while Daddy and uncle Sam were slaughtering the goat at the back of the house. Bonnie had been sent to buy some drinks.

Ob's car slowed down at our gate then Yarry and Mia raced towards the gate to open. Ob and Bella stepped out of the car and Bella rushed towards Yarry and Mia and they high fived. She looked so beautiful with neatly plaited blocks with beads. She wore a pink jump suit and matching sandals. She hang on her shoulder a Sofia the first girl's sling back with a lip balm inside and some few coins. The kids ran into the house as Ob approached mummy and Mmagwe Fifi and he bowed low greeting them.

Mavis:hello rragwe Bella, koore madam ene ga are bone a siela ko ntlong fela jalo(hello Bella' daddy, Bella is not even noticing us she is rushing into the house)

Ob(laughing) owai o bone bommatla(she has just seen her mates

Mmagwe Fifi: hello papa

Ob: I just came to drop her off I'm leaving to our village, can I see Mmagwe Bella?

Mummy called out my name and I came out holding my baby and admiring how beautiful and fit she looked.

Me:baby mummy missed you so much, did you

miss mummy

Bella:yes I did, mummy daddy is the best, you know he bought Katlo and I big cars that we can get inside he says they are Christmas presents and...

I lifted my eyes and locked them with Ob impeccably dressed and his cologne invaded my nostrils as I approached.

Me: hi

Ob:hello

Mummy:(to Bella) heela mmas epekere you are not even greeting your grandmother. Mo tise kwano motho yoo.(bring her here)

I handed over Bella to Mom and she tickled her as she laughed out loud.

Mavis :girl you are so heavy o go jesa eng papa?
(what is your daddy feeding you?)

Mmagwe Fifi: she is so fit and fresh and ke lekgarabe mma Bella check the hairstyle and outfit. Ke bolaile ke go tsenwa ka handbag. What's inside the handbag ne B. Girl?

Bella:my money and lipgloss

They continued to laugh out loud chatting to Bella. Then Ob and I walked to the car. He was too serious it scared me.

Ob:I brought Bella, I'm going home. I will just take her a few days before the school open. Like I said I

sent her for interview at Jacaranda. That's where she will be doing standard one next year. So nna I'm going home now and coming back tomorrow. I will be working until the end of holidays. I hope you told your parents about the arrangement about the kid. I'm going to talk to my parents to send someone to them about the issue of taking the child and changing her surname. Please brief them so that they don't get shocked when I come. (opening the boot)her bag is here. This other one is full of toys..are folose.

I listened to him and said nothing taking out a huge traveling bag for Bella and a large backpack full of toys. There was another plastic full of shoes.

Me:dilwana ts a gagwe o kare wa fuduga. Did you buy her more clothes ga atla koo ka dilwana Tse di kana. (her clothes it's like she is moving. Did you buy her more clothes cos she didn't so many clothes.)

Ob:yah I bought her clothes for 1500. I used 3k for her and Katlo

Me:what! are you serious?

Ob:yah Nna ga kea ithekela sepe. I've kept the money for her uniform ke chonne this Christmas. But if my kids are happy I'm happy.

Me:, OK thanks for taking care of her.

We held Bella's bags and approached the house. Ob dropped the toy bags by the veranda and Yarry took it while Bella hurried from my mom's lap to open her toy bag and they started playing.

Ob:I don't have money for now. I hope she won't need anything. I'm trying to save for her uniform.

School fees I will pay from my savings

Me:it's okay Bella is at home. you don't need to give us money. I'm her mother I will take care of her. You don't have to overspend like that on Bella. She is just a kid.

Ob:I'm not going to argue with you in front of your parents. Bye.

Me:bye.

I went back to the house where the other girls kept peeping through the window stealing glances of Ob.

Me:hahaha! le okometseng ne batho

Rese:rragwe Bella is hot ijo. Have you seen those

shoulders. I want a man like that.

Fifi : ah ah ah! Rese you shouldn't look at your sisters baby daddy like that.

Monei:haha lesa ngwana. Mma a admire, bo Lele ba tshamikile ka di hunk

Me:motho yole o maswe yole. Le bona eng. (that guy is ugly what are you seeing)

Fifi:hahaha maswenyana a gagwe a mantlenyane. Body is so on point o tshwanelwa ke tshirt.

Me:Iyoo.

Meanwhile outside daday and uncle Sam came with bowls of meat from behind the

house and they spotted Ob chatting with mummy and Mmago Fifi.

Mom:dumedisa rraBonnie ke yole. Then you go re Seka ra go Dia. I'm happy my granddaughter looks happy and well taken care of.

Ob:okay thanks mma I try Im glad you are happy.

Ob approached the men and they bumped elbows with him avoiding to shake her hand with bloody hands.

Ob:ke ne ke tisetse Bella.

Daddy:thanks a lot papa merry Christmas

Ob:welcome merry Christmas too. Let me rush

home. Wai rona re e bona mo go lona. I will be on duty tomorrow.

Rragwe Fifi:ao shems nkabo o tsamaya o jele kana nna re apaya serobe fa re riana papa.

Ob:hahaha ke tswa pelo gore

Sam:hardy boy.

He bid them goodbye and walked out as the men brought meat to the kitchen. Uncle Sam winked at me and we laughed out loud. Dad put down the bowl.

Daddy:bathong my girl is missing here. Didn't you invite Sedi over for lunch Lele?

Me:ah no we thought maybe they are having something at their home.

Daddy:ah Iyoo let me call my girl bathong maybe she can just come in the evening to see her cousins.

Me:yah you are right.

Fifi:we can't wait to see the Dr. Lady.

Rese:and I'm going to ask her to find me a job in London

We all laughed happily and daddy washed his hands, wiped them, then he took his phone and dialed Lesedi...

GOODNIGHT. PLEASE COMMENT LIKE AND

SHARE.

I'M SORRY TO ANNOUNCE THAT FOR THREE DAYS I WON'T BE POSTING INSERTS DUE TO SOMETHING I'M ENGAGED WITH. I WILL BE BACK ON FRIDAY. HOPE YOU WILL BE UNDERSTANDING. SORRY FOR THE INCONVINIECE. THANKS

[10/19, 15:50] : MY CRUSH

*91

We all laughed happily and daddy washed his hands, wiped them then he took his phone and DIALED Lesedi..

Lesedi:hello papa

Daddy:baby girl Merry Christmas darling. You've been too quite themma. How have you BEEN?

Lesedi:I'm good daddy and YOU. Merry Christmas to you too

Daddy:great my girl. Umm.. are you driving I can hear the sound of cars where are you going? My house is packed with your siblings and your cousins here. Re bolaile podi ngwanaka the, only person missing is you. Excuse yourself later mma otle go bona ba bangwe. We miss you gape kana after this festive you will be going akere.

Lesedi scratched her head not knowing what to say. A wave of guilt washed over her. She should have convinced Andi to let her go a day before Christmas. But there were on a holiday. It was so much fun she couldn't just decide to go leaving him with those girls that kept admiring him.

Lesedi:papa I'm traveling with Andi from Gabs to

Francistown re tsamaya mo Mahalapye. I know it's bad that I came home on Christmas day but we were on a trip, we delayed and..

Jacob:what! Sedi you want to tell me that you have been with this guy all along since we left you there

Lesedi:...

Jacob:(angrily) Lesedi what are you turning into? A disrespectful child? A child who does not care about her parents? How is your mom even taking this? Did you even think about her. Are you becoming selfish Sedi. I mean you came to Botswana more than two weeks back and you are only coming home on Christmas day. What is this? Tell me, what's going on with you?

Lesedi:I'm sorry papa Andi and I went on a trip it was kind of refreshing at Kasane then we

mistakenly missed flights we were supposed to come with. So we arrived very late yesterday. So he is driving me home. We will apologize to mom i know it looks disrespectful but I'm sorry.

Jacob:baby you used to be a child that cared so much about their family. What happened?

I heard daddy raising his voice walking to the lounge then I left the passage eavesdropping. It seemed like the star kid was in trouble. What happened? I wondered. It seemed like she was not yet at home or was she with a boy on Christmas. Oh I thought she was miss perfect what happened? I smiled naughtily and joined others in the kitchen as if nothing happened.

Daddy continued to speak to Lesedi who kept quite most of the times as he angrily confronted her. After sometimes he hung up disappointed and joined other elders outside.

Along A1 road

Lesedi:babe speed up please everyone is waiting for me and daddy is so angry. I don't want want to imagine how mama feels.

Andile:your family should know that you are not a baby anymore Sedi. I mean you are going home now, what's the problem? Nna I'm not even going home soon I'm spending all my holidays here. You are a doctor Sedi and you are not always going to be around your mom. Doctors work even at odd times. And it doesn't necessarily mean that you are going to work in Botswana.

Lesedi: I can't stand working outside Botswana after staying outside for so many years

Andile:but you are going to marry a foreigner. After I

marry you you are not going to stay in Botswana Sedi. You will be a south African. So your parents should get used to this you are going to leave.

Lesedi:(sadly) but I will always visit them though

Andile: yah you will. My point is don't beat yourself up. We had fun at Kasane you loved it and today you will be with your parents. You are better than me.

Lesedi: okay let me sms my mom and tell her I'm on the way. I'm afraid to talk to her.

Andi:hahaha! Sedi but you are going to talk to her we are going there

Lesedi:yah I know

She sighed and quietly typed an sms to her mother

'mama I'm sorry I've been not taking your calls something came up and delayed me to come home. I know how bad this looks but please forgive me. I'm on my way home just passed Mahalapye. Merry Christmas'

She sent the message and it was delivered.

Lesedi:babe I need to buy my parents groceries before we get home.

Andile:okay you will swipe it Woolworth Food

Lesedi:there is no Woolworth Food. Will use spar, game or pick n pay

Andile:Game will do, its normally not crowded right?

Lesedi:yah

Andile:I love you babe. You are too cute even when you are sulking.

Merry Christmas sthandwa sam

Lesedi:(sighed) merry Christmas love

At Mad City.

Alex reversed his Audi in front of his parent's house and the kids gathered around excitedly. He opened the boot and ordered them to offload his groceries. He looked so hot in his Jordan sneakers, black jeans and maurien Nike golf tshirt. One of the village girl who secretly had a crush on him passed by a passage between their yard and the neighbors and she waved smiling broadly. Then Alex waved

back. She smiled back and slowly passed with a pounding heart. He has never seen a guy as handsome as this. One thing that intrigued her about Alex was his calm spirit though he was cute. He didn't seem like a player. Can God please give her this one. She smiled alone lost in her thoughts heading to their home.

Meanwhile Ntsetsana walked through the gate smiling at the groceries that were offloaded. She greeted her brother and walked into the house opening the plastics. She teared an apples plastic and took one apple biting it. Then she distributed the rest of the apples amongst her many children who excitedly ran out throwing them in the air then taking bites.

Alex joined his father who was sitting on his wooden chairs with strings. MmaNtsetsana came out of the pit latrine toilet at the corner of the yard and surprisely looked at all the children each holding

an apple and their mother.

MmaNtsetsana:Ntsetsana what is this now? Dijo di a goroga ebile bana ba gago ba setse ba tikana ka diapole. (the food just arrived and your kids are already throwing apples at each other.)

Ntsetsana: mme, chill down its Christmas let the kids enjoy their uncles benefits

MmaNtsetsana:o meleko straight. Where is my apple then?

Ntsetsana:there are finished

MmaNtsetsana:what! mo ke metholo, le tima nna mong wa dijo. My child bought these things for me. Tsamayang le e go thataya dijo kwa re ya go ja bosigo.

Nts ets ana:ee mma I will supervise them. They already started peeling the butternuts.

MmaNt:mme ke bone ngwanake mma. (to Nts ets ana's kid) o ntirele tee e tshweu hoo my girl.

She smiled joining Alex and his father. She pulled a maize meal sack mat and sat down. Then they started talking about this and that.

Meanwhile at Lucia's house she read Lesedi's message and sighed.

Monkgogi noisely burged into the house.

Monkgogi:okae dokotele ya lelwapa monna Bobo. Wena o eng rra mekoti. O alositse my sister. Ngwananyana o gotweng Lesedi wa go talela okae

kante. Ba mo tswalelets e basimanyana. (where is the doctor of the house, who are you Bobo, The miner? Lesedi is disrespecting you sister, is she running after boys)

Lucia: please reduce noise Monkogoi or stay outside I don't want noise.

Monkogoi: hahaha you should get used to noise. Lesedi wa go go tela ngwana a bo a mo phuaganya fa a ya makgoeng. Wena wa re o kae. You are about to be a grandmother mmaaets ho (Lesedi is going to bring you a baby and leave it here.)

Lucia: mxm

Monkogoi: eish lenko le le tswang ka ko kitchen ke lone mme kgaitadiaka o di gatile tota. (it smells good sister you cooked well)

She clicked her tongue and ignored him as she continued with the cooking.

Bobo:olady ga ise a lets e Lesedi. Or should I try calling her.

Lucia:she just sent an sms saying she is coming she passed Mahalapye. I'm tired of Lesedi's stunts I'm just going to ignore her and see what she is planning

Bobo: o pekisi iwa ke ene mothaka wa teng ebile yole wa nnese gongwe ne a le botoka eish. Ok let's just wait and hear from her. (she is crazy about this guy maybe the nurse one was better)

Bobo stepped out to chat with Rea who was preparing ridges of fruit trees behind the house. Lucia remained in the house cooking while Monkogoi laid on the couch watching TV.

GOOD DAY PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT
NEXT INSERT TOMORROW

[10/19, 15:50] : MY CRUSH

*92

Later that day when Lucia finished preparing the Christmas lunch. She spread a white cloth on the rectangular table placed at the verenda. Then on the centre of the table she placed white serving dishes with different dishes she prepared. She took from the KITCHEN, white plates and cutlery and placed them by the table.

She opened the fridge to check how her trifle was and it was well set. Then she closed the fridge and stepped out. She placed chairs by the table. Then Moabi's car slowed by the gate. Bobo opened the gate and he slowly drove through and parked by the

the tree shade. From the car stepped out two of his sons and his last born daughter. Bobo greeted all of them and ushered them towards the house. They bowed low greeting Lucia who smiled shaking hands with each of them before briefly hugging their father. Lucia showed them seats on the nicely set table and they set down. Bobo followed his mother into the house.

Bobo:ah olady le rona re nna mo di tafoleng. Are all his children? They look rich mathata a teng. (mom are we also sitting by that table)

Lucia:don't look down upon yourself son you also look rich and you don't know how much I'm proud of you son. You've grown responsible and I like it. Look at the grocery you brought home. Kana ke apeile dijo tsa gago Bobo. (I just cooked the food you bought) Who would have thought you would be this responsible one day. I thank God son ka wena

Bobo:(let out a little chuckle) I know gore ne ke thobogilwe Olday bra e ko ntle ele is my motivation to work hard daily. I want to give my son the best life. You've helped me a lot raising him from a young age now it's time for me to prove myself

Lucia(smiling) who is this guy talking! Is it really my son Baboloki?

Bobo:that's Bb for sure

They chuckled and Rea stepped into the kitchen smelling good and nicely dressed on a tshirt and sneakers bought by Lesedi and jeans by Bobo. He had a stylish fresh cut and he looked exactly like his father.

Lucia:look at you, O Bobo fela go fetsa you remind me a lot of my son before he started this dreadlocks things. Kana Bobo ne ele lekau the batho

They all laughed out loud.

Lucia:okae segole se gotwe g malomaalona (where is your uncle)

Rea(chuckled) o rapame are digwaile are o apeela ruri mama(he is lying down he said he is hungry and you are taking forever to finish cooking mama)

Lucia:haha mmitse o moree a its hware sentle re nale baeng(call him and tell him to behave we have visitors)

Rea: hahaha okay.

Rea went to Monkgogi's room to call him while Bobo helped his mother take out the dispenser of cold water and that of orange juice.

They all joined the Moabi's family who were seated chatting amongst themselves.

Monkgogi also joined them shortly and greeted everyone surprised of the many people present. But luckily he remained quite. Lucia cleared her throat before speaking:

Lucia: bagaetsho you are all welcome in our home. We don't have dogs just feel free. We are so thankful for you joining us to eat lunch with us. The bathroom is inside here in case you may need to answer God's call. Nna bongwanake ke bidiwa Lucia kana Mmagwe Bobo. Bobo is my first born son here. (pointing to Bobo) This is my big brother Monkgogi Mosweu. Malomaagwe Bongwanake (Monkgogi scratched his beard uncomfortably) and this is my other son Reatile ke ngwana ngwanake tota but he calls me mama bcos I raised him from a very young age. Then there is my second born

daughter named Lesedi, she is on her way here from Gaborone I should think she will arrive soon.

Moabi's kids all exchanged glances as Lesedi's name was mentioned and the girl whispered

'the doctor one'

Moabi:ok thank you Lucia for inviting us for lunch. It is a good gesture indeed. I'm here with my children. Nna le a nkits e akere lothe haha. Ke nna Moabi. I have four children. My first born is here (pointing to one of the sons) his name is Kagiso. Rra Kagiso yo gotewa rre yo. The. In my second born is in Mochudi o bidiwa Masego she is married there so she is spending Christmas with her in laws. This guy over here is the third born Rebaone and lastly we have Lady Rethabile here lasty.

Lucia smiled at all of them and they smiled back

Moabi:Retha can't wait to meet Lesedi. I think she once heard about her intelligence back on the days. She was two years behind her.

Lucia:wow that's nice. I'm hoping she will arrive soon nana. You are all welcome my children just feel free. Lunch is ready we can all dig in.

Moabi:ok one last thing I have three grandchildren being two of Masego's sons and Kagiso's daughter.

Monkgogi:(cleared his throat) re a leboga mong wame. It's a big family the children are looking good ba Supa gore ba ja sente ba godisitswe sentle. Ba a phatsima mathaka a.

Moabi: hahaha thanks a lot Mr Mosweu.

They started dishing and enjoyed a nicely cooked

lunch chatting about this and that.

At Mad city

Alex's sisters and nieces brought plates heaped with rice, chicken and all kinds of salads to their father, mother and to him. They all sat down eating and chatting then suddenly his mother uttered:

MmaNt:Bafana mosets anyana yo ga se gore ga a batle o mo tsaya. Ke batho ba kae kante?(maybe this girl does not want to be married to you where does she come from)

Alex cleared his throat and sat upright on the chair

Alex:she stil wants to finish school first then we go on with the wedding when she comes back

MmaNt:ok dirang le tshole ngwana ngwanake batho Fana ke ise ke swe.if you are not sure of that girl check at Mma Chris. Bao ke bone Bahumi ba thota ya rona kana. Her kids are educated ba tsene gone ko makgoeng koo and they are very beautiful. They own several shops here and tractors. Ke Bahumi ngwanake motho fa a goleetse mo tiilong o tsaya ko Bahumi go go tswakanya

RraNt: ng ng! MmaNts etsana leave the child alone to choose the girl he wants Bana ba gompiano ga ba thophelwe batsadi jaaka rona bogologolo (children now adys choose wives for themselves unlike us in the past)

Alex chuckled a bit

MmaNt:I'm not saying I'm choosing for him i was saying his eye should search through Mma Chris's house there are beautiful roses there

Alex(with a smile) I will look into that mme but right now I'm still okay with my girlfriend

MmaNtsetsana:nna ga ke ise ke bone batho ba ratana ba farologane ka mahats'e kamoso o tla bo a go Raya are o tsewa ke lekgoa. (I've never seen people dating while leaving in separate countries tomorrow she will be marrying an English)

Alex laughed out loud as his parents continued to give him relationship advice.

The Christmas day was quite a beautiful and relaxing day as he enjoyed it with his family. Later that day his plans were to join some village guys and look for entertainment activities in the village.

At FTWN

Meanwhile at Lucia's home they finished lunch. MOABI, his sons, Bobo and Monkogogi sat under a tree shade on plastic chairs enjoying drinks and chatting while Rethabile helped Lucia to clear the table and wash the dishes.

Lucia(to Retha) you are a beautiful young lady

Retha:(smiled shyly) thanks mma.

Lucia:you remind me a lot of Lesedi she is as smooth as you. Okare le tlhapa ka mashi (it's like you bath with milk)

Retha:haha really? I can't wait to see her. I thought she was already here

Lucia:she is coming don't worry.

Retha:I've seen her on Facebook she is beautiful and she looks a lot like you.

Lucia. Hahaha really?

Retha:yah

Lucia:goraya for ke montle then.

They continued chatting and outside a BMW 5 series slowed down at their gate. Lesedi's heart skipped realizing the tree was packed with people she was not familiar with. She stepped out of the car and opened the gate then Andile drove through. Her heart pounded as she walked behind the car towards the tree.

GOOD DAY PLEASE LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE.

[10/19, 15:50] : MY CRUSH

*93

They continued chatting and outside a BMW 5 series slowed down at their gate. Lesedi's heart skipped realizing the tree was packed with people she was not familiar with. She stepped out of the car and opened the gate then Andile drove through. Her heart pounded as she walked behind the car towards the tree.

Andile came to a halt next to Moabi's Legend 45. Then Lesedi approached him and signaled to him that he come out. At the tree all eyes were on the BMW and the guys were already discussing it. Lucia and Retha stepped out of the house and noticed Lesedi talking to Andile leaning by the drivers window. Retha excitedly walked to the tree then Lucia put away the dish cloth she was holding and followed her with a sigh.

Andile stepped out. Then Lesedi took from the car her little Gucci hand bag and iPhone. The pair slowly walked towards the rest of the people. They were impeccably dressed in smart casual outfits that screamed wealth. Their expensive colognes greeted everyone even before they uttered any words. They bowed low greeting all and shook hands with everyone at the tree. When she came to her mom Lesedi opened her arms widely requesting for a hug and Lucia also opened hers and they tightly embraced for a while before she kissed both her mom's cheeks.

She whispered to her ears.

Lesedi: I'm happy I'm home

Realizing the awkwardness as everyone stared at them and Andile stood uncomfortable looking around. She quickly let go of Lesedi and offered Andi a chair. Lesedi also grabbed a chair next to Andi and they sat down.

Lucia requested Rea to bring her another chair and she sat down shortly after the chair was brought.

Monkgogi:Sedi o lekgoa hela go fetsa jaanong motlogolo look af you. And le nkgga sekgoa bongwanake le a ithokomela

Lesedi:haha! Thanks a lot uncle M.

Bobo quietly looked at Lesedi then he stood up walking away

Lesedi:ah Bb are you not going to give me a hug ne nkgonne?

Bobo:I'm coming(he spoke still walking away)

Kagiso and Reba noticed the awkwardness and exchanged glances. Retha kept stealing glances admiring Lesedi from her sneakers, watch, phone and handbag. Everything screamed class and she was impressed. Then Moabi broke the ice.

Moabi:Sedi I brought you visitors and they are looking forward to meet you especially my daughter Retha.

Lesedi:(smiling) oh I'm quite impressed. You just made this the best Christmas.

Moabi:I can imagine you are going to share Instagram things kana gaturalo

Lesedi:haha! you are so correct Mr. Moabi. You honestly got style sir

Retha giggled looking at his father and enjoying the whole conversation. Then Lucy chipped in.

Lucia:Sedi you are welcome home daughter. O fithela re nale baeng

She fixed her eyes on her seriously listening

Lesedi:ee mma

Lucia:Mr Moabi and his family decided to pay us a visit and have Christmas lunch with us.

She was quite convinced at the moment that Moabi and her mother's relationship was at another level. The excitement that dripped from her words when she mentioned his name said it all.

Lesedi:I'm glad they came. Christmas are usually lonely for us. It means a lot Mr Moabi

Moabi nodded smiling

Lucia:(Pointing) This is Kqgis o. Moabi's first born son, then this is Reba one, his third born then lasty ke Retha the girl.

Lesedi:mama you skipped the second born isn't Rebaone the second.

Lucia:oh sorry the second born is Masego she is in Mochudi, married there.

Andile yawned like he was bored as they spoke.

Lesedi:oh okay nice meeting all of you

Kagiso:nice meeting you Lesedi we've been looking forward to

Rebaone:nice meeting you Sedi

Retha:I'm particularly happy to meet you. I've been wishing to ever since I heard about you.

Lesedi:haha! Retha mma thanks a lot.

Lucia:J aanong Sedi it's time for you to introduce yo mongwe o didimets'e fela ga a itse gore a reng and wena o iketile o tsere dikgang

Lesedi:oh God excuse my manners please. Babe meet my mom.

He faked a smile and bowed low in recognition of Lucia.

Lesedi: Then this is Mr Moabi he is the councilor of this area. I just learnt he came for with his family to eat lunch with us

Andile: ok nice meeting you Mr Moabi.

Moabi: nice meeting you son

Lesedi: this is uncle Monkogoi

Andile: nice meeting you uncle

Monkogoi: tanki papa

Lesedi: This is Andile he is my boyfriend.

There was an awkward silence then Monkogoi uttered:

Monkogoi:tsena Bana ba sesha!! lona the le tshele monate. Nna bomme kana ka nako tsa rona o ne o ka ka seke okanye le go atumela ka boyfrente. Ba ne ba re gatelela. Welcome mogwe wame!

Lesedi:Andi does not understand Setswana o utlwa just a little bit.

Lucia:oh.. Kay where do you come from Andi

Andi(smiled a bit) I am a south African from KZN

Lucia:okay you are welcome

Andi:thanks mam

Lucia:Sedi go to the house and dish food for Andi,
Retha bring him some juice and water for washing
hands

The girls rushed to the house. Lesedi met Rea on
the way and bumped fist with him and they
chuckled naughtily.

The rest of the people at the tree started to warm up
to the awkwardness and chatted about this and that.

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:51] : MY CRUSH

*94

At OB's home village

Obakeng, his sisters and cousins sat on plastic chairs in front of their house drinking and chatting. His mother and aunts were lying on maize meal sack mats under the tree shades discussing rain and ploughing.

Mma Mantle: Mma Pretty the o godisitse nkabo a bo ngwanake ba bereka bothe nka Nona.

Mma Pretty: yah they ve grown Connie mme gagwe kana gatwe ke attachment Tseo tsa bone ga a ise a bone permanent

Mma Mmusi: I like the fact that your children are united gape kana Bana ba ba tlang gae ka Christmas malatsi a ba welwa. O ka mmona kae Biki ko go nna. I don't even know where he is. Look at Obakeng he is so grown and responsible

MmaPretty:ke Bana ba modiidi ba iteka I've really suffered raising them alone.

MmaMantle:motho yo Obakeng how many children does he have.

MmaPretty: 2 kids. Boy and girl

Mma Mantle:wow o segofetse mma Pretty. Nna wame kana wa first born o ne a senyegelwa. The last born is busy with school she is doing kana gatwe PhD she is not even interested in kids ke elets a Bana Bana J ang bathong

Mma Pretty: hey kids of this days are a problem some ba kgona go itia go tshola go twe Bana ba senya bo kgarebe. Look at Pretty she is old but no kids.

They continued chatting about this and that. Meanwhile the siblings and cousins were also loudly chatting and laughing out loud in front of the house.

Theo:but honestly speaking Ob are you sure about this issue of taking the kids

Obakeng:I've never been this sure the monna. My babies will be schooling ko Jacaranda ebile I want to start looking for the best nanny for them.

Connie:Iyoo Ob rra morwalo wa Bana ba ba kana full-time. Nna I won't manage

They continued discussing several issues while enjoying their drinks. Later on before Ob bid everyone goodbye Connie pulled him aside and whispered

Connie: Ob are you sure about taking the kids I heard some rumors about Bella

Ob:angrily) what about Bella

Connie(still whispering) that she is not your child

Ob:that's a lie Connie who told you that. Never ever say that about my daughter

Connie:Ob why are you getting defensive is it true they are saying this child is for Alex. I don't trust Jacob's daughter what if it's true

Ob:what!!

Connie: Ob that girl had a crush on Alex I once met

her when I was with Alex sometime at Pick n Pay and she was just blushing. What if it's true.

Ob:what!

Connie:stop saying what and think about this are you willing to raise someone's child. Your best friends child for that matter.

Ob:stop talking nonsense Connie

Connie:it's true Obakeng don't raise your friends child. Bella does not look like you.

Ob:(walking away) I'm getting irritated never ever talk like that about my daughter wa nkutlwa.

Connie clapped her hands shaking her head and

also walked away

Ob furiously took his phone and car keys then bid everyone goodbye. He briefly stopped where her mother was with other women.

Ob:mme I'm leaving like I said I'm on night shift. I will pass by uncle Dithatego to brief him about the kids issue

MmaPretty:ok son no problem.

He got into his car and drove away.

At Lucia's home.

Later that day Andile took Lesedi aside to bid her goodbye

Andile:babe I'm going to the hotel we will talk on the phone. I will call you though just don't worry about me

Lesedi:(smiling) okay babe thanks for bringing me atleast I'm not in trouble any more. I love you.

Andile:I love you babes

Lesedi then went to the car to take all her bags and Andule approached Lucia to say his goodbye

Lucia:ok papa I'm thankful that she finally came home thanks for dropping her

Andile:welcome

He then waved to everyone while Bobo watched him with a Stern look. He clicked his key to open his car. Then he got inside and drove out as the smell of his perfume still remained invading everyone's nostrils,

Lesedi happily blended in with everyone as Andile left then just a few metres from the yard he veered off the road and came to a halt. Then he dialed someone.

Andile:babe I've just arrived in Francistown where do I pick you.

Voice:there are still lots of visitors here. I stay in Monarch. Let them go and I will plan what I will say to my parents before leaving.

Andile:ok make sure you do so fast. I miss you mma. I should be with you for three days then I will be returning to work

Ame:okay. Thanks for giving me time even when your girl is around. I love you Andi.

Andile:I love you babe. We are going to lodge at Kondwane. Babe you are going to love this hotel its beautiful and not in town center

Ame:okay I don't know it. Atleast this time it's a hotel not a guest house. Thanks babe I can't wait to be with you.

Andile:yes my love plan fast

Later that day during the evening the family made some braai and Bobo grabbed Lesedi aside.

Bobo:Lesedi you have changed you want to be like me in the past or what

Lesedi:what do you mean Bobo.

Bobo:you can't come home on Christmas day o sa bolo go tla. It was not necessary to come with that guy. Why o nyatsa Olady

Lesedi(rolling her eyes) Bobo you are still like that even at my age. I'm not a child anymore. Even mama is not complaining why are you.

Bobo:you think she is not she is. Oseka mpherolela matho Sedi to me you are still a child. That guy is not respectful and I don't like him

Lesedi(walking away) mxm I don't have time for this

Bobo grabbed her arm

Bobo:o nmake ga o mosadi I can still pull out my belt and discipline you.

Lesedi(tearfully) leave me Bobo wa mpolaya

Lucia noticed them and called out Lesedi then Bobo let go of her.

They all sat on chairs arranged not far from the braai stand

Reths sat next to Lesedi and the guys sat next to Bobo and Rea then uncle Monkogogi joined in. The couple took seats close to one another then Lucia smiled clearing her throat. She then held Moabi's hand and talked.

Morning sorry I dozed off trying to edit this insert for you. It's a hectic week for me. Blessed day.

PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:51] : MY CRUSH

*95

Lucia: Good people I'm happy that we are all home here celebrating christmas

Moabi:(clearing her throat) I'm also happy about that

The children exchanged glances waiting to hear more. The parents laughed looking at their curiosity.

Moabi (serious look) OK on a serious note

bongwanaka le Malomaalona MONKGOGI, we've gathered here today because your mother and I have been seeing each other for a while now. We are adults and we have you as our children. We should lead by example. We can't be sneaking around at our age therefore this is to let you know that I've proposed marriage to Lucia Mosweu and she accepted. We promised each other that my children will be hers and her children will be mine.

Lesedi:wow wow WOW! This is amazing news ever

Retha(smiling) wow daddy I like that. But daddy you are not romantic where is the engagement ring you should have went down on your knees and proposed Mmagwe Lesedi

Moabi(laughing) ae soka kwa wena!

They all laughed out loud then Kagiso cleared his

throat and chipped in.

Kagiso: nna same ke go leboga. Papa our mother has been gone for a while you ve raised us patiently with love. Nna tota I think it was time you do this for yourself particularly. Rona re godile papa. Some of us even have kids. So tota congratulations daddy I'm proud of you. Mmagwe Bobo, I don't know you much but just a few hours that I have been with you I'm sure my dad will be taken care of. The food you cooked was on another level of monateness. Hahaha!

They laughed

Lucia(with a smile) thank you papa.

Reba then leaned forward and prepared to talk

Reba:ok like my brother said le nna I'm happy for you papa. Congratulations. You raised us well. You respected the home our mother left. Now it's your time. We are here to support you.

Retha giggled before saying:

Retha: papa im happy. I like Mmaagwe Lesedi we've met several times at home and we just clicked. She is such a loving mother but gape jaaka le Bua she is the best cook I know. I'm really happy.

Moabi:thank you my children pelo yame e ntse e iteela ko godimo wondering how you are going to take this. I'm only left with the stubborn one Masego. But I hope she also won't have a problem

Lucia(smiling) thank you for accepting me. Sedi, Bobo and Rea kgang ke yone eo bongwanake. Lareng?

Lesedi:nna I'm happy for you mama honestly you deserve happiness after all the things you've been through. Congratulations. Mr Moabi thank you for making my mother happy

Moabi:you are welcome. I'm the one who is thankful she is the best thing that ever happened to me.

Bobo:congrats botsadi. It's kind of a challenge to me who have depended on this woman for years. But honestly speaking she deserves happiness so congrats olady. O nkgodisitse wa ba wa nkgodisetsa ngwana. I'm happy

Lucia:(tearfully) thank you my children you make me emotional

Monkgogi: o re tsentse mo mmepeng Lucy. Tsamaya ko rra Moabi le nna ke Sala ke nyala.

They all laughed out loud and the boys stood preparing meat for braai. The girls giggled chatting and getting the chakalala ready. They were to have a fun filled evening.

At home

Bella, Mia and Yarry ran around the yard playing hide and seek while we sat on outdoor chairs chatting.

Rese:Lele mma your daughter is so cute

Fifi:very cute, now that I saw her father. Bella wa le gaisa bathong wena le Ob. She is so beautiful

Me:hahaha! this girl took the spotlight I give up.

Monei:kana ebile wa le rona. It's like she is not your child. But mma your baby daddy is hot le ene gape he takes care of the baby. So many Clothes just for a kid Iyoo. Gone mme le kgaogantswe ke eng?

Me: can we please discuss something else not me

Monei rolled her eyes and they changed the topic

Fifi:so where is the twin sister Lesedi. Is she not coming over!

Me:I think she is in some kind of trouble it's like she was with some guy or something I heard dad shouting at her over the phone

Rese:what! she was with a guy on Christmas. Nna daddy o ka mpolaya kana.

Fifi:yoh that's bad.

They continued discussing Lesedi while the elders also were chatting the other side.

Meanwhile at Ame's house, she sneaked out through the kitchen door and jumped the fence at the back then she ran towards Andile's car parked at the back of the yard. She hopped into the car and Andi planted a soft kiss on her lips. She placed her little bag down and smiled ear to ear as house music played in Andile's BMW. He slowly drove away to the hotel.

6 months later

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE. NEW BOOK AZ PER YOUR VOTES WILL BE ANNOUNCED SOON.

KINDLY INBOX TO ORDER MY PUBLISHED BOOKS.
YOUR SUPPORT WILL MOTIVATE ME TO
CONTINUE GIVING YOU FREE STORIES HERE.
THANK YOU

[10/19, 15:51] : MY CRUSH

*96

6 months later

In front of the pastor, stood Lucia in a white dress and Mr Moabi in a Grey suit. They both looked stunning. But Lucia was exceptionally beautiful. The make up had given her a youthful look. The mermaid dress hugged her body nicely revealing her beautiful structure that God had blessed her with. One look at this woman you would think she was 30 years or younger. No one would think 3 kids actually came out of her and she was in her late forties. She was indeed blessed with a beautiful

figure. Moabi couldn't stop smiling ear to ear staring at God's beautiful piece of work in front of him. The pastor then uttered:

Pastor:if there is anyone here who has a reason that we should not continue with this wedding may you raise up your hand or forever keep quite

He waited for a while but no one raised the hand. Then he continued.

Pastor:couple please face each other

They did

Pastor: Then Moabi, repeat these words after me. I Paulson Keikanne Moabi take you Lucia Mosweu to be my lawfully wedded wife...

Moabi:I Pauls on Keikanne Moabi takes you Lucia Mosweu to be my lawfully wedded wife...

Pastor:I promise to love and cherish you in sickness and in health, when we become rich or poor. For better for worse till death do us apart

Moabi went on to repeat the words staring into his soon to be wife.

Then Lucia was also asked to do the same. She spoke softly facing her husband. Cheers and ululations were deafening as she concluded.

Pastor:take your rings and say your vows. We start with you Mr Moabi.

Moabi's grandsons approached with rings. The pastor prayed for them before handing them

over.

Moabi held Lucia's left hand and spoke as he slid the sparkling ring on her finger.

Moabi: In you I've met not only a wife, but a best friend. You are loving, caring and kind. Above all I love the fact that you are humble. I promise to love you, to care about you and your children till death do us part.

The crowd cheered and ulalated as Lucia smiled tearfully admiring her sparkling ring.

Then she took his ring and softly spoke with so much emotions dripping from her words.

Lucia: Paulson. You are a God sent angel in my life. Thank you for loving me with my imperfections.

Thank you for caring for me. In you I found a perfect match. My best friend. You are the most generous person I know. So loving and kind. I don't know what I did to have someone like you. But honestly with you God really blessed me. Thank you for loving my children like they are yours. I promise to take care of you and your children. Loving you till christ come.

She finally slid through his ring as the crowd ulalated.

Moabi smiled happily. Then the pastor said

Pastor:I now pronounce you husband and wife. Mr Moabi you may kiss your bride.

Luica smiled shyly. Then Moabi quickly pecked her lips as the crowd clapped and ulalated.

They then sat down to complete the process of signing the marriage certificate. Minutes later when they were done the pastor gave them their marriage certificate which they held together. And he said

Pastor: ladies and gentleman I now present to you Mr and Mrs Moabi.

The whole crowd ululated. Lesedi, Retha and I sitting next to each other stood and waved cheerfully. Deep in my heart I began to envy Lesedi's family. It was turning out to be perfect than mine. My parents were on separation and the burden was too heavy for me. As I experienced true love clear on Moabi and Mmagwe Lesedi's eyes. I watched with envy and couldn't help but slip into sadness no matter how much I tried to be happy for them. I didn't know whether I will ever be fully happy for Lesedi's accomplishments.

I glanced at my father sitting on the other row next to Bonnie with worry all over his face. No matter how much he tried to smile he just looked worried. It was not easy for him since mommy moved out. I sighed and pressed my phone trying to distract myself from the thoughts.

Meanwhile on the row in front of us sat Moabi's second born daughter Masego with her best friend. She was heavily pregnant. Her husband was back at home in overalls working with other men. The ladies whispered:

Masego's friend: your dad married a beautiful wife

Masego: (rolling eyes) yah she is. Im just worried she is going to take over my siblings things. These women who have been struggling are dangerous.

Masego's friend: ah mma what do you mean?

Masego:kana papa ga a re kgaoganya dilo Tse a di dirileng le mama. They actually have two shops. Two cars. One house ko gae the other in Gabs and the other in Francistown. These are going to be this woman and her children's things. Papa o re kagogantse dikgomo fela, imagine!

Masego's Friend: ah mma Mash stop talking about inheritance as if your father is dying. He will give you as time goes on. This woman looks like a good woman.

Masego:don't be fooled like my siblings friend, looks can be deceiving. Anyway ke tla mo amogela cos it's like ke evil fa ke Bua nnete.

Mmagwe Fifi was Lucia's best lady dressed impeccably in a mermaid dust pink dress. Patrick was Moabi's best man also dressed in a matching

suit. There were no other many brides maids. But all Moabi's 3 grandchildren were nicely dressed. The two girls in white matching flower girl's dresses. The boy in a navy blue suit with a white shirt. The bride team was beautiful as they slowly danced to the car after all was done.

The girls and I giggled joyful dancing to the cars.

At Gaborone

Sitting thoughtfully on the balcony of his house, Andile's phone rang distracting his thoughts. He picked reluctantly.

Andile: daddy unjani?

His father:ngiyaphela wena

Andile:ngiyaphela baba

His father:my boy I wanted to tell you that the delegation that went to Nokuhle's family did very well. The negotiations went well as planned. So we are waiting for you to come and set the date for the wedding. You are getting old Andi and we need an heir. You know I'm struggling with cancer and I might leave any day. So don't disappoint me

Andile:yes baba I'm coming this coming weekend. I will not disappoint you. But like I said I have two ladies here in Botswana that I love. The other one will be completing medicine soon. The other one is just going to be a humble house wife. Currently she is working a saloon but once I marry her she will stop doing that.

His father: it's not a problem you will be exactly like me. You know I married three wives your mother is the only one from the royal family. Others are not.

It's just okay. The most important thing is to have a royal blood heir.

Andi:okay

His father:teach those women your culture though.

Andile:I'm trying

His father:that's good. You are turning more responsible than I thought. Keep well

Andile:keep well baba see you soon.

He hung up and Andile sighed in Frustration. How will her girls take the news. He just didn't have the guts to tell them. He will see as time went on. But on a serious note he loved them both.

BLESSED WEEKEND READERS PLEASE LIKE
SHARE AND COMMENT.

LIKE I SAID I PUBLISHED A BOOK TITLED MY
CHILDHOOD HERO. PLEASE SUPPORT MY WORK
BY BUYING A COPY FOR P160. THANK YOU

[10/19, 15:51] : MY CRUSH

*97

At Lucia's home

The bridal team were seated at a high decorated top
table in the nicely decorated stretch tent that was
mounted in Lucia's yard.

After Moabi's uncle gave a speech representing

Moabi's parents. Then came MmaC. She was included in the program as Lucia's parent. Nicely dressed, in a flair blue Leteisi and a pure white shawl MmaC flashed a broad smile. Then she cleared her throat. She started singing:

'Re a go leboga,
re ya go leboga, re ya go leboga. Modimo wa rona.
Ga yo yo o tshwanang le wena
Modimo wa rona..
Re batho ka wena.. '

She continued with this song that meant we are thankful God and the crowd joined and sang cheerfully as the bride and the groom also joined in. They sang for a while. Then when the song ended she spoke.

MmaC: yes I'm thankful to the almighty God. Today

it's my daughter's big day. Yes my daughter. One may wonder why I'm saying my daughter. Lucia is indeed my daughter. I've known Lucia e sale kgarejwana a le motsetsa wa first born ya gagwe Baboloki. When they moved to stay here. She lost her mom briefly after that and I became a mother to her. Lucia ngwana yo o lorato mo ke iseng ke go bone hope. O maitseo ngwana yo mme gape a bereka ka thata. I remember how she used to wake up at four am a paka marotho le magwinya Aya go rekisa. She literally raised her children with the hardwork of her hands. And nna Lucia o mperekile. Ngwana yo ne ke mo roma more than my own children. But most of the times the things she did for me she volunteered. She is one of the best cook I know. Almost every day I got a plate of something from Lucy's house. Thata thata di scones le di cake tota. She is a good baker of everything. And one thing I like about her is that she taught her children hardwork. Lesedi cooks just like her mother. And ke yo o ithutela bongaka. We ve been through challenges together le Lucy even when she got sick I was there for her. The same applied to me. Moabi

you took my favorite child from me but I am so happy for that. This is what I prayed for day and night. I prayed for her happiness because she has been through a lot. I've seen her cry several times but my prayer was God to restore her and give her happiness. I'm glad you came and did that to her. Lucy ngwanake monna ke yoo. I'm confident in you as my child that you will take care of him and his children. I love you and you are still my child. God bless you.

She smiled at the bride as tears stung her.

Then she handed the microphone to the Mc walking away.

The Dj played a few songs then the Mc announced that the bride and groom should stand up to give their speeches.

It started with Moabi thanking all present in their wedding, his parents, his children from both sides and his wife's parents. He thanked the church and everyone else who contributed to the day. Then he went on to thank God for giving him a beautiful wife. Lucia blushed as he said. He talked about how beautiful his wife was and he faced her and promised her to love her forever.

Then came Lucia's time she tried to speak but tears just blurred her vision. She was overwhelmed with emotions. She then softly spoke thanking God for the beautiful day, she thanked her husband's parents, her parents their children and everyone for the special input they made to making the day a success. She emphasized her special thanks to MmaC and tears gathered in her eyes as she spoke about the woman that has been her support structure for years.

After sometimes she concluded and Moabi

supported her as they sat down. The crowd ululated and cheered. It was indeed a beautiful day.

Later that day after lunch the entertainment traditional group entertained the crowd. Lesedi then stepped aside dialing Andile.

Ame was just walking into Andi's house when she saw his phone ringing on the table. Without making any noise she took the phone and picked walking out.

Ame:Andile's phone hello

Lesedi was a bit confused she confirmed if she called the right person then she put the phone back on her ear.

Lesedi:who is this? I want to talk to Andile. Isn't this his phone

Ame:(with an attitude) I said Andile's phone. Who are you?

Lesedi:you ask me who I am in my boyfriend's phone? girl im the one who wants to know who are you.

Ame(laughed a little) bare boyfriend nna Im the fiancee my girl.

Lesedi:what??

Ame:who are you? The one he said I should think about accepting as his second wife. No I don't think I can my dear. I'm a bit selfish with my man.

Lesedi:what? What is this? what are you talking about?

Ame:what kind of girlfriend are you you don't know your guy's culture. Shems. He is a polygamist. And I'm the first wife. I'm the one who have authority I decide if we take you. Or I just put a stop to it.

Her throat dried up and a lump grew on it as she swallowed hard

Lesedi:this is so crazy. Wareng kante ne wena?
(raising her voice) wa re o mang mma?

Ame:(moving further to the back of the house)
hahaha! I said ke Andile's fiancee we are getting married soon. O rile o ka go thomogela pelo wa nna second wife. I refused so o mono fela mama.

Lesedi:you are crazy, can you give the owner the phone please!!

Ame:hahaha!! give my hubby phone to talk to you. Who are you? O nna kae cos nna I spend says and nights here with Andi. Wena wa bo Ole Kae? J ust go back there. Don't ever think you are going to spoil what we have. Girl Andi is mine deal with it. Unless you want me to fight with you the hard way.

Lesedi:(sighed) the mma ke kopa go Bua le Andile please

Ame:you want me to hang up on you

Lesedi:so you are sleeping with him?

Ame:I said I'm his fiancée which part did you not understand?I'm also expecting his child you should back off

Lesedi:I can't I'm expecting his child also

Ame:haha! it does not make you special though you are still just a girl to him. He is marrying me.

Lesedi:themma wena, what's your name again?

Ame:just say MmaAndile

Lesedi:themma give Andile the phone. Where is he kante?Did you steal his phone?

Ame:bona moghel stay away from my man or else you will be a mad doctor. Ntate ke ngaka

She quickly hung up before she replied and tears flooded her eyes while her heart was drumming against her chest. She turned around and bumped

on Retha as she rubbed her eyes trying to look okay.

Kindly like, comment and share. GOODNIGHT

[10/19, 15:52] : MY CRUSH

*98

She quickly hung up before she replied and tears flooded Lesedi's eyes while her heart was drumming against her chest. She turned around and bumped on Retha as she rubbed her eyes trying to look okay.

Retha:Sedi. Aunty Mmac said we should go and collect some of the gifts at her house. Its almost time for announcing of gifts

Sedi:(voice trailing off) OK let me ask Rea to go with you. (shouted calling Rea) and Lele ke yole ask her

to accompany you guys I need lie to down

Retha(looking at her with a worried look) are you okay Sedi

Sedi: I'm fine just feeling a bit dizzy I think it's exhaustion. Let me lie down a bit. I worked a lot yesterday

Retha:you overworked themma Sedi I told you. OK go and rest I will let others help me

Sedi:(rubbed her teary eyes)hope you will be fine. You won't feel out of place without my company right?

Retha:no I'm fine I'm already used to Kels I will sit with her.

Sedi:ok.

Lesedi avoided people and rushed her way to her mother's bedroom. She locked herself inside and cried like a baby.

Meanwhile at Andile's house Ame tiptoed in the house then she deleted Lesedi's call log and placed the phone on the table. She smiled and headed to the master bedroom where Andi was showering.

She removed all her clothes and stepped in joining him in the shower startling him.

Andile:oh my God babe you scared the hell out of me. Why sneaking on me

Ame:sorry my babe it's a surprise.

Andile:I need an intercom babe you will kill me I'm not used to surprises.

Ame:sssshhh!

She placed her finger on her mouth and turned around twerking on his privates as his manhood jerked. He kissed her all over and savored right inside the shower.

Minutes later they cuddled on his big king bed watching a movie on a big screen mounted on his bedroom wall.

Andi:ngiyakuthanda babe

Ame:Nami futhi sthandwa.

Andi: babe I have to go home this weekend

Ame:okay my love.

Andile:babe there is something I have to tell you.

Ame:go on my love

Ame said while playing with his big ears

Andile:I come from the royal family like I once told yoy, and I have to take the first wife as a woman from the royal family. We are also polygamist and I was thinking you could be my second wife

Ame:no problem love.

Andile:just like that babe

Ame:yes it's your culture love, I'm not here to judge or change you. I'm here to love and support you. So I'm okay with it. J ust one thing I will ask from you

He smiled and gave her a peck on her forehead

Andile:wow you talk like a real woman. Ask anything you want babe

Ame:babe can you take me as the second wife and let go of Lesedi.

Andile(sighed) it's not going to be easy baby but I get your point. I will try my best. J ust leave the whole thing to me

Ame:I love you I will not put you under any pressure

Andile:thanks for understanding my love. I love you too.

They kissed softly and she laid on his chest with a smile.

Later that day Lesedi typed several messages for Andile and kept on deleting them. Then she sighed and finally settled for this.

"babe I will be on the first bus to Gabs tomorrow I can't wait to see you. Atleast I will spend a day with you before I fly back to London. I love you and I want you to promise me that you will love me forever babe"

She placed the phone under the pillow then stepped out. She got inside the bathroom and washed her face. Then she stepped out as there was a

deafening noise of choirs and people gathered around watching. She bumped into me and I noticed how out of the mood she looked.

Me:Sedi are you okay?We've been looking for you for more than 3 hours. Then Retha told me you said something like you want to lie down. I was just about to go home but I've been worried about you.

Sedi(sighed) I'm okay. Thanks for caring love. Is daddy still here? I want to talk to him. Thanks for your support and input In mommy's wedding

Me:anytime, you are my sister Sedi anything for you. Daddy is still there at the tent I was about to leave with him. You don't look fine though

Lesedi:eish I will be okay sis relationship things. (tearfully) I'm just breaking down. The long distance is killing me Lele. My guy is staying in GABS and Im

that far

Lele: eish I understand long distance is not easy. Gape ya lona e worse mma. E Kare rona re palelwa ke bo Gabs and Ftown. But sis I thought you are still available I wanted to take you to my beauty spa. I've just started buying equipments for it, sponsored by daddy. Gape maybe I can do your nails before you go

Lesedi: wow Lele congrats my sis. I'm so happy for you. You will have to take me tonight and do my nails cos first thing in the morning I want to leave for Gabs

Me: ah I thought your flight is Monday evening why are you leaving early?

Lesedi: relationship motho wame eish!

Me:eish nna kana you can't believe ke na le 6 months ke sa jole.i take night stands once in a while. I generally gave up on love waits e.

Lesedi:why?

Me:I'm just not interested in men anymore. Gape I was focusing on building my life. Plus my family is going through a lot.

Lesedi: OK I understand. I'm proud of you Lele. Now you sound mature than the last time I was here. Don't worry it will be over what daddy and your Mom are going through

Me: I envy your family Sedi. What your Mom and Moabi have is beautiful

Sedi:yah it is.

Me:yah it is. Daddy ke yole I think he wants to go home let's go see him.

We hurried towards my father then an sms reported on Lesedi's phone. When she opened it her eyes nearly popped out of their sockets...

IMAGINE READING A PUBLISHED STORY. A WHOLE BOOK O SA EMELE INSERT, ABOUT PART OF YOUR WRITER'S LIFE. WHO WOULD WANT TO MISS SUCH. THAT'S MY CHILDHOOD HERO. ITS A MEMOIR. KEEP YOUR ORDERS COMING P160 GETS YOU A COPY. YOU WILL NOT ONLY ENJOY BUT LEARN. INBOX FOR YOUR ORDERS. THANK YOU

GOODNIGHT PLS LIKE COMMENT AND SHARE

[10/19, 15:53] : MY CRUSH

*99

She read the message over and over again.

'Babe I'm going to see my parents URGENTLY. So you will travel well I'm not going to see you before you take your flight. Hope you are enjoying your mom's wedding.'

She tried his number and it was off. Then she sighed.

Me:let's go Sedi, i think daddy wants to go home

She rubbed her teary eyes and slid back her phone in the pocket then followed me and we stopped

where daddy was chatting with some men.

Daddy: I've been looking for you girls. I'm kind of tired need to go and rest tomorrow I have a business trip.

Me: okay papa I think you can go I will come with Bonnie. I will ask him to drop Sedi and I at the beauty spa. I will be showing her the place and doing her nails.

Daddy: this late, can't she do it in the morning

Me: no she is traveling in the morning

He bid the men he was talking to goodbye.

Daddy: ok I thought you are not leaving that early Sedi. Why are you so quite are you okay?

Sedi:im fine.

Daddy:you are not. I can see it right through your eyes. There is something eating you what is it?

Sedi:I'm okay papa just tired.

Daddy:you are lying to me and I can see it. Is Sedi okay Lele?

Me:I think it's just girls thing. Leave it to me. Sedi and I will talk.

Daddy:If you say so my girls. The old man will back off. Ok get inside the car so that I withdraw Lesedi's money. Lele tomorrow I'm traveling to Maun mma you have the home to yourself

.

Me:ok papa I will take care of everything.

We both hopped into our father's car and Lesedi silently pressed her phone as I worriedly stared at her.

At the Atm daddy withdrew P3000 while we remained in the car. He walked back and got inside the car the then closed the door.

Daddy:Sedi I wish I could have given you more. Maybe 5 thousand since I'm going to see you after a long time. But I'm broke my girl. I've helped your sister establish her business. (counting the notes to P2500) here is the little 2.5 k you will see what to do my girl. Go and focus at your school I can't wait to see you come back as a doctor.

Lesedi:thank you dad, this is great. You are the best

dad ever and you always have your children's best interest at heart . The last time I was here you gave me 3k.i appreciate your efforts. I'm so happy for this tota. I know it's going to go down when I change it but I appreciate. Lele is also blessed to have you as a father. I'm happy about what you did for her. You are a good father papa.

Daddy: thanks a lot my girl. I'm trying to make you happy ha ke bate le toga le lelela Madi a banna okare ga ke le thokomele. Take care of yourselves. Lele this P500 is for you. You will buy whatever you will need in the house the 3 days that I will be in Maun.

Me(receiving the money and smiling) wow thanks a lot papa.

He then started the engine and drove back to Lesedi's house where he dropped us off.

At Gaborone

In her big mansion, Mavis cuddled with her new man at the private lounge. The man then placed her feet on his lap. He squeezed some massage oil on his palms then he started massaging her feet. She relaxed with her eyes closed and her head on the pillow as the man did magic to her feet. After a while the man pulled her closer and planted a soft kiss on her lips.

Him:babe you are the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. Not just beautiful but smart too. I just can't get enough of this beauty. Babe at 48 you look 30 do you know that

Mavis:haha stop it right there Dave. Oa nthoga the ngwanyana ke wena. Kante wena wa re ke monkana wa gago

She said as a blush colored her cheeks.

Dave:babe I said you should stop calling me ngwananyana themma. Ah mma I'm offended right now.

Mavis(tracing her manicured fingers on her broad chest) sorry my handsome. You are so cute when you are angry. But honestly speaking you are young dude and the things you do to me I've never experienced them from anywhere. Koore babe you take me places.

Dave: you are the best thing that ever happened to me. (serious look) babe when is the divorce being finanlised. I want to have all of this to me ke sa tshabe sepe. Im afraid to be sued my love.

Mavis:don't worry it's going to be sooner that you

can think

Dave:I can't wait.

Mavis:just enjoy your new machine and leave everything to me. We are going to celebrate the divorce at Indonesia.

Dave:wow! Bali motho wame. Babe and this car is a real machine like you are saying. Koore without you I'm nothing Mav. Babe I love you

He tickled her and she chuckled as they rolled on the couch and started playful throwing cushions on each other.

Mavis:(with a chuckle) babe it's almost time up go and pick up Yarry and bring take aways because it's late I can't cook.

Dave:how about I cook fish for you then I get a blow at the kitchen

Mavis:hey you crazy lover boy ngwana o tla bo a le kae.

Dave:okay I need to have you in the kitchen. Do you know how good it is to have sex in the kitchen. Maybe tomorrow when Yarry is at the chess club

Mavis:hahaha! Dave tthe o naughty boy

He French kissed her and ended with a peck on the forehead. He grabbed the Benz keys from the table and walked out to pick Yaron. Mavis remained on the couch smiling ear to ear while she pressed her iPhone.

Meanwhile at Lucia's home, Lesedi and I walked into the yard and I dialed Bonnie. Bonnie picked my call as they noisily surrounded the braai stand with Moabi's boys, Rea and Bobo.

Bonnie: Lele wareng?

Me:hi there! drop us off at my beauty spa ko mallong or borrow us your car.

Bonnie:you want to spoil my fun right! Gape I can't trust you with my car at night le gone. Motho fela wa a two month old license that's a serious risk Lele.

Me:ok my brother I know you don't trust me but trust Lesedi le ene she has a driver's license

Bonnie:God! you girls do you really know how to drive or ke di license fela

Me:we are super excellent.

Bonnie:ok come and get the keys re ko corneng ya jarata fa go kgobokanetsweng braai stand. Please take care of my car Lele.

Me:yes sir will do exactly that.

Lesedi and I hurried to the corner to get the keys from Bonnie. It was night already and people were dispersing to their different locations. Lucia's in laws were also gone and the couple got into their car driving to Adansonia hotel where they were to spend their night.

Lesedi and I got inside the house. She tried Andile's number and it was still off. Lesedi changed into a comfortable short denim dress and a pair of puma sneakers. She washed her face, freshened up and

sprayed herself with her cologne. I also took my backpack from Lesedi's and changed into shorts and a tank top. I freshened up also. Then we walked out.

Lesedi:let's rush to the car. I'm a bit stressed ga ke bate Bo Retha ba mpona. She is too hyper ga a bate ke le mo streseng jaana nmake I will see her phakela

Me:ok. The car is that side let's go.

I clicked the car mobilize and unlocked Bonnie's Golf. Then I got at the driver side and Lesedi hopped into the passenger's side. I played his house memory stick then drove out.

Lesedi: there is something I want to tell you.

Me: okay feel free sis I can see you are not yourself

Lesedi:I...

****IMAGINE HAVING A WHOLE BOOK TO
YOURSELF READING AND FINISHING UP WITHOUT
HAVING TO WAIT. ORDER YOUR COPY AT P160.
POETRY LOVERS GET A BOOK WITH A
COLLECTION OF POEMS AT P100. PLEASE
SUPPORT MY WORK****

GOODNIGHT KINDLY, LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

[10/19, 15:53] : MY CRUSH

*100

Lesedi:im stressed sis, there is this guy I LOVE him
so much. But he is a Zulu. And from a royal family
so I'm afraid they might want him to marry several
wives as in like polygamy. (teary eyes) I can't bring
myself to share him I love him so much

Me:(attentively) okay I understand sis. Did you ever discuss this with him.

Lesedi:not really, I'm just scared of the topic. I always ignore it when I'm with him. I once heard him discussing it with his parents but there were talking in Zulu I did not clearly get it. Now I just received a message from him saying he is urgently needed at home. What if they want him to marry a Zulu girl. What if his family do not accept me. I'm stressed Lele.

Me:Sedi first of all if this man loves you enough he should have sat down with you and explained his culture to you. He should be transparent enough to tell you why he is going home. Lesedi you used to be bold and focused. You used to teach me a lot about relationships when we were still young. I've made a lot of mistakes but I never really forget the chats we once had. Don't let this guy steal your

peace. Don't cry for him like that. He can't just walk away from you knowing you are leaving and you are going to see him after so many months. I don't see his seriousness here.

Lesedi:I love him Lele. I know all you are saying is right and I'm deeply hurt by the truth I'm asking myself questions like what am I going to do if I find out he doesn't like me the way I do.

Me: it will soon reveal itself my sister. Nna I'm tired of men. There was a point where I broke my principles and did things out of character for men. But what did I gain? emptiness. I felt so empty sedi mo eleng gore ne ke ipona ke se motho. Because at one point in my life I made men a priority. Ke santse ke ba elets a ee but I've changed my priorities. I've shifted my focus to building my life. And I feel content tota malatsi a.

Lesedi:wow Lele what happened to my sister, you

sound so mature.

Me:ke dirile diphoso Tse di ntsi Sedi le wena o a itse gore ke go diretsa diphoso but I've learnt to live with them. And now I'm redirecting my steps to try new things and build my future. The only thing that make sense in my life now is my business.

I slowed down at the gate of a building in Mine stone behind galo mall, and a lighting board with words KELS B. BEAUTY GARDEN (CREATING YOUR PERFECT IMAGE) kept flashing us with colorful lights.

Lesedi: wow wow wow! Sisy this is the most beautiful thing I've ever seen. (Smiled re-reading the words)I love the ring of this. Creating your perfect image!! Baby girl you made it and I'm proud of you.

Me:my sister is a doctor. I had to pull up my socks

Lesedi:you can say that again. We are J acob 's daughters after all. So smart!

We laughed out loud. Then I unlocked the gate and we stepped in. I then unlocked the office and Lesedi gasped amazed by the new beautiful furniture installed.

Lesedi:wow Lele mma this is beautiful. I'm getting emotional waitse.

She opened her arms and tightly embraced me and we cried on each other's arms.

Minutes later she sat on one of my recliner chair and I took off her shoes and massaged her feet as she relaxed.

Lesedi:mmmm! sister this is amazing. I think I will also need a facial then I do my nails. Wow this is great.

Me:yes Bae. I'm at your service call everything you want.

Lesedi:mmma the first thing I'm crazy about the colorfulness of this area. Love this is indeed a beauty garden. Themma Lele I like this. I like our sisterhood.

Me:babe stopping crying over a Zulu guy ke le tenghle

Lesedi:haha you can say that.

Me:from here we go and chill at Thapama re that's we matlho. Forget the polygamy things you are

too smart.

Lesedi:hehe that's my girl.

I did her nails then later on we drove to Thapama where we chilled drinking cocktails. I smsed Bonnie.

'we are chilling at Thapama you can ask bo Kagiso to drop you by so that you can come and drive us home. We will be tipsy maybe'

Lesedi: what did you say to Bonnie ne mma

Me:forget Bonnie o tla tla a re tsaya they are also having fun

Lesedi:okay.

Some hot guy joined us and we chatted drinking

Minutes later Lesedi's phone received an sms which almost stole her peace.

'hello Miss doctor. The guy belongs to me only. I wonder where you are. At your mom's wedding?? Maybe le wena o tla nyalwa at 50 like your mom. Andi is all mine mama. As I speak we are leaving to Kzn. He is going to introduce me. I don't know where this leaves you but nna ke mma Andi girl'

She sighed and switched off her phone then dropped it in her handbag. She joined everyone having fun and pretended everything else was fine.

Meanwhile at Ame's house she sighed for the last time and threw her phone in the bed stepping out of their rented one room house. Her roommate noticed her worried look and followed her out.

Masa:Ame are you okay? You sighed like a hunderth times today.

Ame:eish mma no matter how much I try to make myself feel better by frustrating Lesedi I just can't be happy. My man is going to marry someone and go bothoko Masa

She said tearfully

Masa:Ame I told you to stop talking to Lesedi because you are only hurting yourself and if Andile can know about that you might lose him. Why can't you fight for your man without hurting the other girl

Ame:But Masa I can't share with more than one woman atleast there is nothing I can do about the Zulu woman because it's his culture. And Im okay with her cos I doubt he loves her. But Lesedi is a

real threat.

Masa:forget about Lesedi you might turn him off by fighting Lesedi. Then he will actually choose Lesedi

Ame(sad look) you think so?

Masa:yes, please delete Lesedi's number. Don't fight a doctor you will prove to them that you are not smart

Ame:okay..

GOODNIGHT KINDLY LIKE AND SHARE. KEEP YOUR BOOK ORDERS COMING PLEASE. P160 PER Copy. FOR YOUR ENQUIRIES INBOX

[10/19, 15:53] : MY CRUSH

*101

The following morning Lesedi stretched and yawned tired from the hectic night. Then she just laid on the bed scrolling through her phone staring at her photos with Andile. Tears gathered in her eyes then she typed a message in watsapp.

'Babe ngiyakuthanda. Why are you not responding to my messages and why did you leave when this was the only chance for me to see you. I miss you and I can't believe I'm going to leave without seeing you.'

She waited for a response until there were blue ticks and no response ever came. She sighed and went to shower.

After showering she dialed Bonnie.

Bonnie:Dr Lesh

Lesedi:big brother how are you?

Bonnie:I'm good. Le reng letsapa le hangover mo ngwaneng?

Lesedi:hahaha! you can say that again. Ke lapile gore my brother. It's like I've been beaten

Bonnie:hahaha! ka fa le letseng le bina ka teng bonnaka, it was like it was the last day on earth. e ne ele iteile wine.

Lesedi:hahaha! the monna wena. It was the best day of my life. I manged to distress a lot. Ke kopa lift the rra. My flight is tomorrow at 7pm. So re ka emelela fela today ka bo 2pm

Bonnie:ok no problem sis.

At home

Inside his bedroom Jacob stared at the divorce papers and tears flooded his eyes as he looked up the ceiling. They slowly dropped from the corners of her eyes to his ears. He was losing 26 years of marriage just like that.

He had no fighting power and no strength at all. He had been delaying to sign the papers for a while but the things her wife was doing with young men in Gaborone were such an embarrassment. He stood up and signed the papers then he sighed and threw himself back on bed.

It was over. He knew how badly it was going to affect his children especially Yaronna because he was too young. But it was done. It's been six months without seeing each other and Mavis had

done a lot of things he could not take anymore.

He could have tolerated a lot of things about Mavis but the disrespect she had for him was too much. The tone she spoke to him with was unbearable. The CEO position had completely changed her. He was done with self blame. Mavis was not a Saint. He had tried several times to call her home she was not willing. One of the things his mind could not get over was a scene where he found her with a very young boy in bed the other time he visited her in Gaborone.

The sad part was Mavis didn't not look scared or sorry. The kind of ego that had brewed in that woman since she moved to Gaborone was hard to penetrate. How can a man get over seeing his woman in bed with a man? No it was best they go separate ways. He jumped off the bed and proceeded to the shower. He was pretty sure that day that divorce was his only solution. He was willing

to take on it.

Later on after the shower he dialed his brother

Sam:J akes

Jacob: I think I'm done fighting for Mavis. This marriage is a joke and it's not worth it Sam. I'm giving her what she wants. I'm walking away from her. She can remain with her Gaborone house and two cars. I will remain with my Francistown house, my business and my car. I don't care about her cattle from her father. I will see what to do. I will start from scratch. Atleast Jakes B Construction is growing big. The Maun tender is going to do wonders. I'm done fighting Mavis Sam.

Sam:yah that woman has totally changed and she has grown arrogant

Jakes:and very disrespectful. I'm sure it's money. She is getting 70k per month at her company. She is buying young boys cars left right and centre. I don't understand the devil that has gotten into my wife.

Sam:it's sad

Jakes:but I'm done crying over her. She has always respected her work than me when it got to Gabs it became worse

Sam:yah eish I understand my brother. We always wish marriages could be restored not broken but if you feel trapped in a loveless marriage it's better you are out. Gape the most important thing all men need from a marriage is respect. I don't know what has gotten into Mavis. She used to be a very respectful woman

Jakes:yah she totally changed I think it's power and money. Im just worried about my son

Sam:yah even if she can win custody always make sure she let's him visit you often

Jakes:that's what I want. My children are my everything. Atleast Lele has turned out very responsible this days

Sam:yah she is I'm proud of her. Nfananyana yole mme o thokomela ngwana. I saw him with the kids ko Nandos ba le bantle gore

Jacob:ah that 1 is good Lele ga a ntshe le fa ele sepe for ngwana

Sam:that's good.

Jakes:ok shap I'm leaving for the maun deal like I

said.

Sam: Goodluck my brother.

Jake's :thanks my bro.

At Obs house

A group of four kids ran around outside playing hide and seek while Mmagwe Sasa prepared breakfast in Ob's kitchen. Ob approached her admiring her thick behind then he wrapped her arm around her, securing her to him.

Ob: Gogontle the mma you are the most beautiful woman i have ever seen. Botsadi bo ne bo sa itire naming you Gogontle.

She blushed

Mmagwe Sasa:ob the rra ke tla fis a Mae ntlogela.

You want to all eat digau akere

Anyway thanks babe

Ob:ok babe finish up Mae now nna I want to feel
you waits e

Mmagwe Sasa:haha okay. Babe koore fa o
inneets e ke na le Bana ba ba kana kana ga o
tshabe go sapotela bo rramoshwe bana

Ob:ba kana ka eng? Ene 2 akere I also have two so
go tshwana fela ne my love.

Mmagwe Sasa: nna koore I've already given up on
love tota fela on a serious note. Ne ke sa tsee gore
any man will ever love me ke tla ka merwalo.

Ob:heela batho ba nyetswe with 5 kids or even more.
If ts true love it over looks any thing

MmaagweSasa:yah you are talking

Ob:do you love me

MmagweSasa:of course I do

Ob:will you be my girlfriend or o tshaba morwalo o
ke tlang ka one?

Mmaagwesasa:haha stop it right there! baby I love
you with everything. You know I love kids. Bo Bella
ebile e setse okare bongwanake

Ob:that's one thing that makes me attracted to you.
Your love for my kids just comes naturally.

He pulled her over as her cheeks reddened up with a blush then he planted a soft kiss on her lips. Gogontle then dished for the kids and everyone else. Then she called them over and they feasted on a delicious English breakfast.

At Alex's house

After several tries with poor network he finally made it. His online application for a Bachelors degree in psychiatric nursing as well as scholarship application were finally submitted to the London University. He punched the air in victory then he stepped out with a broad smile finally celebrating just his ability to have submitted the application. Something in him told him that he was going to get an admission on this one.

GOODNIGHT, ENJOY YOUR WEEKEND AND DON'T FORGET TO LIKE. COMMENT AND SHARE.

ORDER OUR BOOK THROUGH INBOX At P160.

PLEASE SUPPORT US AS MUCH AS YOU CAN
YOUR SHARE DO WONDERS TO THIS PAGE. SE
ITSAPE. THANKS

[10/19, 15:54] : MY CRUSH

*102

6 months later

After her lessons, Lesedi laid on her bed scrolling through her phone. Her heart nearly dropped off her chest when she saw Andile tagged in a certain post in Facebook. He was dressed in a Zulu outfit and sitting on a king like chair. There were several other photos And the post was captioned:

'The prince just received the princess. We are of

Royalty. Thanks babe for making this day possible.'

There were 1k reactions to the post and 800 comments. So many congratulations comments and stickers.

Lesedi froze a bit and went through the pictures to Zoom the woman who was married to her guy. She just couldn't believe what she saw. There were about 25 pictures uploaded. The ones where they were exchanging vows by the river side. She was wearing A WHITE silk wedding gown with a very long tail. The other one they were in a traditionally decorated tent wearing traditional attires.

He smiled broadly in most of his photos and looked happier which even broke her heart to pieces. OK! so Andile was actually happy to marry this Zulu woman. And he didn't even have the decency of letting her know that he was marrying another woman she could have atleast stopped wasting her

time. She clapped her hands in amazement. Then she kept looking at each picture. She zoomed the girl whom Andile married and stared at her. She wasn't that beautiful. She was sure she was prettier than this girl! Then what happened? Was it the cultural pressures? But then this was the same culture he discussed with a certain motswana girl who used to disrespect her.

She sighed as mixed emotions attacked her. It was anger, then sadness then some kind of Denial. She kept saying to herself.

'It can't be happening.'

She then buried her head on the table and cried softly until her housemate knocked.

Alebakwe(softly) Sedi, Sedi! I can hear the sniffs in there please open up for me. Are you okay?

Lesedi didn't even have the strength to move or lift her head. She just stayed there and Alebakwe slowly opened the door.

Alebakwe:oh My God Sedi, what's going on! Why are you crying. Gorileng ne mma

Lesedi:(speaking through sobs) it's so painful Ale!

Alebakwe(worried look) what is it Sedi?

Lesedi:(touching her chest and gasping for air) it's painful here Sedi. Oh my God it's like I'm losing my breath!

Alebakwe supported her to her bed, removed her top and bra then rushed to the kitchen to get her some water. She was slipping into a panic attack and it was scary. She sipped the water then she took slow breaths trying to calm down.

Minutes later she was a bit calm and she narrated the whole story to Alebakwe's as she kept on rubbing her back.

Alebakwe:ok I'm so sorry Sedi, this is bad. I'm so sorry but be thankful that you finally know the truth. You will make informed decisions from here. This guy is not worth your tears. But because you are hurt just cry it out from here we will be going to a club. It's a Saturday and we are going to have real fun.

Sedi:eish Ale it's sad. But I guess I will get over it. I loved this guy with my everything. Andile ne ke mo rata let me say I still love him. when I was at my mom's wedding there was this other lady who kept on saying she is the first wife to Andi and I'm going to be the second. She sent me messages but I just ignored. She sounded so bitter but I didn't entertain her. Then Andile just left me ke le mo Botswana

imagine. Knowing that I will come back after a year. Then he just left as a mpona saying he was urgently needed at his home village. I was so stressed nako ya teng.

Ale:ya I remember you telling me the story. I took you from the airport that time and you landed o le worried. But atleast you had a lot to talk about your sister so we just brushed this Andile thing off.

Lesedi:yah that was it my sister had tried to knock some sense into me but cos I loved him. I just overlooked it. Fa a tswa kwa ke yoo a simolola ka di video chats go nna normal. We Continued where he left and I just forgot about everything.

Alebakwe: you mean you didn't ask him anything about the polygamy issue?

Lesedi:never

Alebakwe:oh God you trust too much Sedi waits e.
This guy has taken you for granted too long.

Lesedi:and his guts.. To plan a whole wedding while
we chat every day and have a whole plan of our
lives. What a liar??

Alebakwe:you had a plan?

Lesedi:even the names of our children Kiara and
Kyle. The Zulu names, Khanyisile and Lungile. I've
went all out in loving this guy. Do you know how
much I know Zulu? I've made sure I learnt his
language. I stooped low to even think on my own
that if polygamy its his culture I will go for it.

Alebakwe:are you serious?

Lesedi: that's how much I loved Andile.

Alebakwe:ene mma o ne o mo rata kana there was never a day that could pass o sa Bua ka Andile

Lesedi:how I wasted my time and feelings!

Alebakwe:You did

Lesedi:(tearfully) Ale but why is it so painful though. I feel like I can't live without him

Alebakwe:I know babes, because it's love. Love is painful. It Wil take time for you to heal.

A sob broke through her and she cried as Alebakwe's embraced her tightly.

Later on they left the room and Ale cheered her up by cooking for her as she sat on top of the kitchen counter and kept talking and talking about how much she loved Andile.

At Alex's house.

He sighed after typing the longest message ever. He re read it several times. He thought of clearing it but he just pressed send and it was gone. Then he sipped a wine and his two workmates knocked at his door. He opened for them and allowed them in.

Alex:guys there is a lot of work to do here. We are taking out all the big things gore mathata a track fa batla re bo re le ready.

Friend1:dude kante Ware fairwell session e leng?

Alex:ah monna I'm too old for parties. Gape ke lona fela di chomi tsa me go tla tla bo mang gape

Friend2:mothaka yo spanang ko J ubilee akere is

your best friend

Alex: not really ga o bone ke sa mmita to come and help me pack. Wa nyala le ene I'm not his best man. We sometimes outgrow each other as friends I guess. Monna Thabo lesang go Ema the banna let's strategize how we are going to bring down everything and pack. There are boxes. The truck will be here in an hour.

Thabo: ah! go nna bachelor le gone. Ga wa batla cherinyana to help pack this other little things ne monna.

Alex: Wa peka monna you are gonna do it wena le Letty the banna. I'm only going to call cheri ya neighbor a tla go cleaner. Le a itse gore le rata biri and I'm your only plug

Letty: di ya kae goriana ne monna Alex

Alex:home Mmadinare

Letty:ok, so you cleared your loan.

Alex:yah I did akere lona you keep on topping the loans le di nwa le macheri.

Thabo: hahaha ah thiz guy is responsible. I envy you monna. Congratulations once again brayaka. Kana nursing ke comfort zone it's rare to find someone stretching further like you. Plus rona mathaka a bonnese re itsege ka botagwa le dikoloto

Alex:hahaha! yah neh mme ga ba le akele banna. Nna general nursing for me was just a stepping stone for greater things

Letty:akere laitaaka mme o berekile the monna.

Gape wena at school ne o thuba dithaka laitaaka.
Monna Alex kana mathaka a mangwe ne ba go
Seba bare you are gay

Alex:mxm! le a ntwaela the banna ekare ke rata
kuku jaana. Hahaha!

Thabo:wena wa e rata mme ebile o roba bana dipelo.
Maloba student nurse ne se go lelela kwa.

Alex:Mxm! yoo wa ntwaela ne a solofetse eng?

They laughed out and they continued chatting about
this and that as they packed away his households
in different boxes

At Ob's house.

Ob stepped aside as the choreographer took aside Gogontle to do a certain dance pattern which she just couldn't grab. The rest of the bridesmaids and grooms men danced nicely enjoying the song.

"Koko koko matsale, Gare boele morago re sena makoti"

Ob slid out his phone from his pocket and read the long sms.

GOODNIGHT LIKE, SHARE AND COMMENT

Order my book inbox P160 a copy

[10/19, 15:54] : MY CRUSH

*103

'We grew up like real brothers. From as young as high school. Then we went to IHS together, same class, same room. We were husslers together. Resena Madi and we stood for each other. We could share a hot dog. We used the same soap to bath. We were each other's keeper. Then I destroyed the brotherhood. Yes I did. I slept with your girl. I failed to resist her when she dropped her clothes. I disrespected you in your house. You forgave me but I know deep down you still hurt at what I did. A child was born. Bella the child you love so much. She is my blood but she is your child. You are the only father she knows. I'm proud of you for taking care of her and raising her with so much love. I should have been your best man but I messed up. You are a good guy I wish you all the best in your marriage. I'm leaving my bro. Going to London that's where I will school and start life. I'm not planning to come back to Botswana soon even when I finish school I want to work there. We will definitely meet someday. All the best bro. I'm moving my things to Mmadinare. My flight will be on Tuesday. shap brayaka. '

He sighed after reading the message and remembered he didn't tell Gogontle about Bella not being his real child. He deleted the message and went into his kitchen to drink some water. Shortly he joined the rest of them and pretended everything was okay. They continued with the practice as the children ran around chasing each other.

At Ame's house

Lying on her bed, alone in her room, she sighed tearfully scrolling through Andile's profile. He was indeed married and it was painful. The kind of jealousy that brewed within her as she watched the woman who was married to her guy took away her breath. But after all she should just accept it. It's his culture and he shared it with her. She was going to be the second wife and her husband to be promised to buy her house in Sandton. Mma Khumalo, she thought. She loved the ring of that

name. Mma Andile Khumalo! She will bear him as many children as he wants. She was so ready. And when she finally lives in Sandton she will build her mom a big house. She could imagine herself driving an Audi or Benz driving through to her home in Monarch. This was her chance to finally shine. She will be a house wife and stop plating people's hair. As for Lesedi she should just back off her man. She smiled and drifted off to sleep holding tightly to her teddy bear.

At Lesedi and Ale's flat

Around 2am Lesedi and Ale staggered through the corridors into their flat holding hands and their high heels. They surely had fun and Lesedi drank more than enough. Alebakwe unlocked the door and they entered. Lesedi went straight to her room and threw herself on her bed and she immediately drifted off to sleep with her jeans on. Alebakwe went to the bathroom to relief herself.

**

The following day in the morning Sedi lifted her head and it was terribly aching then she woke up and dragged her feet to the kitchen. She switched on the kettle to warm water then she went to the bathroom to take a quick shower. Her shoulders were so painful like she was holding the whole world on top of them. She stepped out of the shower wrapped in her peach colored towel. She brushed her teeth and went to her room where she applied lotion and slipped on comfortable shorts, a vest and sleepers. Alebakwe also woke up and went straight to shower.

Minutes later she laid on a couch in their living room sipping lemon-cucumber warm water. Alebakwe headed to the kitchen shortly to start preparing breakfast. Lesedi scrolled through her phone and stopped at Alex's post which she re-read several times.

'Guys I can't keep calm I'm relocating to London. My childhood dream has finally come true. Degree in Psychiatric Nursing then maybe Masters and then maybe PhD. Wow! love the sound of that. I can't wait for my flight tomorrow. falaemachine ngwana ke wena.'

She smiled and said an inaudible 'wow'

Then she went to inbox and sent him a hi! She started thinking about him. He was such a dreamer, so passionate about life and achieving the things he wanted. She was Proud that it seems he actually achieved the things he kept saying he wanted. She wondered what really made her lose interest on him. Lele of course, then the girls that kept saying they slept with him. Yah she remembered the drama that surrounded him. But what if everything was all made up. She started to remember the day he came to meet her at the airport. He was so sad when she rejected him. She sighed and put away her phone

then joined Ale at the kitchen island area

Lesedi(worriedly) I think I made a mistake when I left my ex

Alebakwe: what! (looked at her eyes) no Sedi! no! you can't go back to your ex. Exes are a no go area. The same thing you separated over will always come back to haunt you

Lesedi:it was nothing really I was just crazy about Andile. Who I now realize he didn't love me

Alebakwe:okay but I don't support going back to an ex you are now hurt don't make any hasty decision.

Lesedi:ok I was just saying themma. He is coming to London. I saw it in his status.

Alebakwe:oh okay what is he coming to do. Why are you even following him. Nna kana when I'm done with someone ke a tswa completely. I did that with Harry and I will never go back to him.

Lesedi:(faked a smile) I was just saying. I can't go back to him themma. I'm officially single yo gotweng Andi I'm done with him.

Alebakwe:that's the way, give that guy chance themma

Lesedi:you mean the hot Nigerian guy. He seems like a Heartbreaker. Ah mma ikete pele

Alebakwe:hahaha yah ene o lebega a rata banyana. Just take your time

Lesedi:yes.

They chatted for a while eating breakfast

GOODNIGHT please like, share and comment

Order your book copies

Poetry @ P100

MY CHILDHOOD HERO @ P160 Inbox for enquiry

[10/19, 15:54] : MY CRUSH

*104

At Alex home village

Alex's siblings and nieces packed away his households in their four roomed house. His mother

smiled from ear to ear as neighbors watched when his furniture was offloaded. She held her waist proudly looking at everything that was carried into the house. The little children also watched with envy and interest. There were particularly intrigued by the silver metallic fridge. Their little minds thought it had food inside.

Alex hopped on top of the veranda wall and sat down scrolling through his phone. Then he saw a notification for an inbox and opened it.

It was a 'Hi' from Lesedi and she had just reacted to his post with a heart. He popped his eyes and then bit his lips smiling. He then typed a reply.

'hi Sedi, wow long time how have you been'

He smiled sliding his phone back into his pocket. Then he stepped down and joined the rest of the

guys offloading things.

At Sedi's flat

She slid on oven gloves and opened the oven. The muffins were almost perfect. She needed to leave them just 5 more minutes they will be just exactly how she wanted them. Baking and her school were the only things that made her sane at the moment. She sighed remembering the young her. She used to be very assertive and passionate about life. She had two dreams as young as 16 years. She wanted to be a Dr. And she wanted to own a bakery. Her mother has taught her baking at 12 years and she was so perfect. She was such an ambitious girl until she started dating this Zulu guy and even pictured herself as a second wife sometimes. What really had gotten into her. She started to envy my life.

Lesedi:Yes Lele has really grown. I need to do something about my life.

She was only left with 6 months to graduate as a Doctor. She was proud of her hard work at school though.

Five minutes later she slid out the tray of golden brown muffins and placed it on the counter admiring how they looked. She thought she should do more of the baking to revive her skills and learn more. She smiled packing them away in a large bowl. Then Alebakwe walked in with her backpack on the back.

Alebakwe: what is Miss Mosweu up to? You've been an enemy to the kitchen since the Andile saga.
Mma I'm glad I find you in the kitchen kana I love your cooking skills.

Lesedi:haha! re tsile go swela matlakala themma rona bo gal. I just baked muffins. I missed baking.

Alebakwe:mmmm! let me have one with coffee. I've so missed this themma.

Lesedi:(opening the bowl) here you go, your majesty

Alebakwe: Wow looks so yummy. Let me make some coffee

Lesedi:thank you your majesty

Alebakwe made some coffee and they chatted while enjoying.

Minutes later Sedi checked her facebook and realized there were two inbox notifications. She opened the first message from Alex. She smiled as she typed the reply and opened another one from Andile.

'Babe I'm held up a bit back home, after all this I'm planning to fly there so we can spend some time together before you get busy with your final exams'

She angrily clicked her tongue. She thought of replying him but she immediately changed her mind. She blocked him and went to her watsapp and also blocked him.

Alebakwe: are you okay Queen Lesh you just shifted from smiling to angrily clicking your tongue within a split of a second. What's up in that phone?

Lesedi:angrily) Andile takes me for a fool Alebakwe and I'm so done with him

Alebakwe:oh what's going on?

Lesedi showed her Andile's message.

Alebakwe:block him

Lesedi:I just did

Alebakwe:he does take you for granted. What was the first smile about

Lesedi: ah nothing

Alebakwe:ah I don't think so Sedi.

Lesedi:seriously just some funny memes on Facebook

Alebakwe: you don't trust me ele gore ne mma?

Lesedi:no why say that?

Alebakwe: I was just wondering. I thought your ex replied akere you said you sent him a Hi

Lesedi:okay. No he didn't reply yet. Maybe he is no longer interested

Alebakwe:ok

She then focused on her phone and typed a reply for another message that popped in from Alex.Alebakwe watched her curiously.

'oh that's good congratulations on your scholarship I'm glad you are coming this side. Hoping to meet you sometime. I'm so glad you really achieved your dream. You had always wanted to pursue psychiatric'

ALEX:You pursuing your dream has always been my motivation. You are my role Model le fa o bona o ile wa nthala jaana.

Lesedi: sorry the rra wena. I feel bad I hurt you though. Thanks for the compliment. I'm not that perfect. I love your determination.

Alex:we could make the best pair. I just messed up. I will live with it though

Lesedi:it shall be well don't worry

Alex:okay since my town is 2 hours drive from yours hope we shall find time to meet someday just maybe to chat about school staff. I need a motivation from someone like you. That is if your guy don't mind mma.

Lesedi:most definitely. We will meet don't worry. I will even make time to show you around if you don't mind

Alex:I will love that o mpatele le motho nyana kana themma it's been months ke nyorilwe

Lesedi:hahaha! all will fall in place as soon as you get this side don't worry.

Alebakwe gave Lesedi an awkward glance as she kept smiling and typing on her phone then she stood and washed the cups by the sink.

Alebakwe:you surely love whoever you are chatting with. The way you are smiling

Lesedi:my sisters are crazy ke Bua le bone.

Alebakwe: (not convinced) ohh Kay.

Lesedi then left the kitchen and threw herself on her bed and continued her chats with Alex.

At Kels B Beauty Garden

I smiled unpacking the staff uniform which just arrived. This was the most amazing thing ever. It was Maureen pants and top with white trim and golden decorative buttons on the side of the top. On the left breast was a colorful embroidered logo for the company, its name and slogan. As I unpacked them my lips slowly curved into a smile and I uttered a loud wow and my assistant came closer admiring the uniform.

Me: size 30 that's For you Martha, Then 34 is for me.

I handed over to my assistant.

Martha:oh My God this is amazingly beautiful. Wow boss lady I love mine shem. Re ya go nna bantle gore.

Me:akere my sister, this is very nice. I need to come up with something for the saloon staff. Rona I'm thinking ke dire gape the other outfit a bit different pattern re nne re change.

Martha:wow that will be nice

Me:akere.

As we continued chatting a call came through.

Me:Kelets o speaking hello.

Voice:hi Mmaagwe Bella. It's Mmagwe Sasa I was saying as you know that bo Bella will be flower girls on Saturday at our wedding I was thinking ene le Sasa could come and do nice condrow styles at your kiddies saloon. Le ba tshase di nail polish nyana haha!

Me:haha ee mma. I've been meaning to call you ebile ke gore I've been busy. They can come ebile I bought them nice beads. Le dithako tsa ga Bella ke rekile.

Mmagwe Sasa:ok dear ke ba tise nako mang

Me:ka bo three dear. My haidressers are still having clients now.

MmagweSasa:ok thanks. Mma, Sasa fa are o Bua ka saloon eo ga a kgale mathe ngwanake. Gatwe

there are toy houses, toy cars, screens with cartoons. Ba re they get free nik nax or pop corns.

Me:hahaha kids normally like it.

MmagweSasa:they like it so much. You are doing a good job mma big ups

Me:ok thanks. Le wena you can just feel free to come and do your nails. Or book us for styling your hair and make up.

MmagweSasa:you don't mind??

Me:I can't mind money themma o raya J ang.

Mmagwe Sasa: ke ntse ke tshaba tota and the girl I booked for make up I'm not sure of her capability.

Ke ntse ke go tshaba fela especially that you are my man's ex ke re gongwe o toga o re ke a go tlwaela or ke a go ikgantshetsa. You know how girls are akere..

Me:yah I know but nna mma I'm not like that. Gape tota I need business so everyone can be my customer ga ke na nako ya di grudge. Another thing you didn't take Ob from me. You met him long after we separated so ga ke na bothata le wena Mmagwe Sasa. And you are a good woman my daughter loves you. She always talk about how you take care of them. I'm thankful for that.

MmagweSasa: mma you are the most understanding and a nice person. Mmagwe Katlo o ntsenya dingalo kana gore mma. To an extent ya gore ga twe o kgona go tshaba dilo tse ke di reketseng ngwana waitse that really hurt me.

Me:she is too bitter she needs to let go cos le ene she is married.

Mmagwe Sasa:kana I did not expect that from a married woman. I was so surprised.

Me:hahaha women though.

MmagweSasa:thanks see you later Mmagwe Bella.

Me:Later my dear.

She hung up and immediately a call from my father came through...

GOODNIGHT PLEASE LIKE SHARE AND COMMENT

**15 OR MORE SHARES WILL GET YOU AN INSERT
ON SUNDAY**

ORDER MY BOOK THROUGH INBOX @ P160

[10/19, 15:54] : MY CRUSH

*105

She hung up and immediately a call from my father came through

Me: daddy

Jacob:ngwanake it is done the decree absolute is OUT. We were at the final hearing. Nna le mmago we are finally divorced

.

Me:(sadly) shems I wish I was there to support you daddy but business ne go sena gore nka reng kana I'm still training my new employees ga ba ise ba itse dilo ka bontsi

Jacob:yah I understand my daughter don't even feel bad. Mmagwe Fifi and Rragwe Fifi were there.

Bonnie le ene was there ebile o na le mosetsanyana
go lebega go tla nna serious

Me:ok papa but how are you feeling hela WENA?

Jacob:I'm okay my daughter. I accepted everything.
It was as fair as I wanted it to be so ga ke na
bothata. Your mom is left with her cars and
Gaborone house. Im left with my business, our
house in Francistown and my car. Ke mo tlogelets e
dikgomo tsa ga rragwe.

Me:okay that sounds fair.

Jacob:akere ngwanake se se bothokwa ke peace of
mind.Yarona will be staying with her full time and
visiting us on holidays.

Me:okay that's fine. I wish you the best papa. You

are my only best support

Jacob:tanki daughter we will go far. Shap

Me:bye daddy

At Moabi's home

Wearing an Apron, Lucia moved around cleaning the big house as Rea watered the plants outside. Moabi had a meeting with some high profile people at the outdoor thatch. Then Bobo's call came through. She slid out the phone from the apron pocket and picked.

Lucia:hello my boy

Bobo:mama how are you le tsogile?

Lucia:we are well ngwanake and you?

Bobo:I'm great. Olady, I managed to buy that plot ko Borolong. I will keep saving atleast for a 2 and half. Malome Monkgori o dipuo olady.im no longer interested in staying there.

Lucia:that's our home boy. Ke le siets e room wena le Sedi and Rea. Monkgori wa lwala ngwanake. Even when Sedi comes if she wants to stay there she can.

Bobo:okay heish nna mothaka yo wa ntena cos he always reminds us of molelo o re tseetseng ngwana and he wasn't even there. He don't understand the pain we went through. Anyway Olady maybe I should take Rea ke Seka ka toga ka go senyetsa Lapa.

Lucia:no I think he will do form four at a boarding school re leke go mmatela boarding cos o bogoma

tota mosimane yo le jaana ke ntse ke lwa le ene gore a tsoge atleast a nosetse dithare. He is so lazy and difficult. I don't know where I went wrong in raising him.

Bobo:o Bata le bante. Yah boarding will do

Lucia:yah I don't want modumo cos already Moabi's second born daughter is saying things about me. Gatwe a re I married her father for property which is theirs. But Moabi left them a 3 beds house in Selepa where she used to live with their mother. This house he bought while we were seeing each other. Ke yame le ene its not like I took anything sa Bana ba ga Moabi except their father. So I want Rea to move here ke tla nna ke mo cheka kwa boarding. Moabi is fine with Rea and all my children but that child Masego is so evil. I heard her speaking evil things about me after lenyalo.

Bobo:don't worry olady I will take responsibility of

Rea just enjoy your marriage People are evil.

Lucia: thanks my son I like it when you are this responsible

They spoke about this and that for a while until they hung up.

At Gaborone

Mavis threw open the main door of her living room with a celebratory mood but her Jaws dropped to the sight of Yaroma curled on the sofa softly crying

Mavis:hey Yarona what's going on boy!

Yarona(sniffing) mama mama, I want Papa and Lele I miss them

Mavis:(clapped her hands looking at him) Yarona o simolole botete leng akere schools are closing in three weeks time and you are going to your father

Yarona:why can't I stay with my father I don't like all these other guys who pick me from school I want my father. Why is my father never visiting us, are you divorced?

Mavis:You are being dramatic Yarona.

Yarona:(tearfully) im not. I heard you saying that you are divorcing my father on the phone. You were saying you will be going away where will I be mama?

Mavis:your problem Yarry you like eaves dropping at adults. Why did you have to listen to my phone conversations (sitting down then sighed) I'm sorry papi I didn't tell you this please dont cry.

As she said rivers of tears welled from Yarry's eyes

Mavis:Yaya! Yarry! didimala my boy. Your father and I are divorced. But we still love all our children. I love you and your father loves you. So you are staying with me only on school days. All school holidays you will be with papa and Lele.

Yarry:but I want to stay with papa and visit you

Mavis:No Yarry don't be difficult please you have friends here you want to go back to boring Francistown

Yarry: I had Friends at Francistown too. I want my father mummy,(loudly) I want to stay with my father not you

Mavis:and now you are shouting at me! You are beginning to piss me off Yarry. O batla go rapelwa kante? You are going to stay here okay.

Then after angrily uttering the words she strode across the house to her room dialing her boyfriend. Yaronna tearfully stepped out dialling his father

Jacob:the big man hello!

Yarry:papa why did you divorce mama and leave me with her. I don't want to stay with mama. I want to come to you

He burst into tears and cried hysterically holding the phone to his ear as Jacob sadly sighed.

Jacob:I'm sorry my boy I will come over there and pick you. Just hang in there my boy I'm still trying to

make money. So that when you come live with us you can have the best life you want.

Yarry(sniffing calming down.) OK papa please do so.

Jacob:I will son. I love you

Yarry: why did you and mama divorce was it because of uncle Thabo?

Jacob: no boy it was because me and mummy couldn't agree on certain things so we had to separate so that we can raise you well with no conflicts.

Yarry:ok I don't like uncle Thabo he smokes in mummy's car and sometimes put girls inside the car and they kiss his cheeks. He kisses a lot of girls.

He takes long to take me home.

Jacob:ok boy I will make sure I come and take you

Yarry:thanks papa. I want new sneakers, Jordan or nike

Jacob:ok I will buy them

Yarry:(cheerfully) shap papa I love you.

Jacob:lov u too son

He hung up and rushed back into the house to watch TV.

On the other side Jacob sighed then some anger brew within him. Why on earth would Mavis expose

his son to such things? He regretted not fighting for his son's custody. He angrily dialed Mavis.

Mavis: Jake's! so it's not even two days after our divorce you are already calling me what did you leave behind?

Jacob: Mavis I want my son end of this term he is coming here for good I will be leaving to find him space at John MacKenzie school tomorrow

Mavis: hahaha! wa bo o nthwaafalets e ne mogatsaka. Ke eng fela o sa bue ne rra. Nka go Neela goodbye sex if you want. Malatsi a I'm so skillful. You limited me for years the monna.

Jacob(angrily) you think I'm playing right? I want my son. I can't allow you to expose my son to your crazy lifestyle gongwe you are possessed.

Mavis:what crazy lifestyle? What did the court say about Yarry? o itebaditse gore re bereka ka mekwalo ne papa?

Jacob:they did not know that you expose my son to different boyfriends who smokes and kisses girls. What if these people molest my son Mavis? When have you become so irresponsible. I'm so disappointed in you.

Mavis:and you believe the nonsense that Yarry just said to you. Suit yourself. I was in the middle of something. Shap

Jacob:I'm going to fight you with everything to get my son.

She hung up and he angrily clicked his tongue throwing his phone on the bed.

3 years later

KINDLY LIKE, COMMENT N SHARE WITH YOUR
FRIENDS. BLESSED SUNDAY

[10/19, 15:55] : MY CRUSH

*106

3 years later

At Grand Palm hotel

Amid the aroma of the summer blooms, the cool breeze of the evening washed over us. The shadows of the trees danced upon the tall buildings of the hotel and the leaves were flickering like candlelight creating a new picture from moment to moment.

Impeccably dressed in black tie we stepped out of expensive cars and headed to the auditorium of the hotel where the wedding of the year was to be held. Something so foreign to our culture yet doable. My sister did not take this day for granted. she went all out to plan an exquisite evening wedding.

As part of the bridal team we were ushered into a small back room of the auditorium where we were to walk from as soon as all guests were seated.

The room buzzed with excited chatter as more and more guests were ushered and showed some seats. The orderliness of all activities and arrangements were exceptional. The beauty of the hall was all what the guests spoke about as soon as they stepped in.

The long white curtains with sparkling diamond-like

studs that reflected the lights of the hotel got people amazed and the rose gold and dusty pink themed decor was exceptionally beautiful.

There was a backstand by the couple's table with a balloon and fresh flowers garland. Beside the top table stood long rose gold vases stuffed with fresh flowers and on the sides of the red carpet that ran up to the top table.

The Tiffany chairs for guests were also rose gold with white cushions. The napkins were dusty pink and clipped with rose gold accessories. Beside the top table stood a three tier dripping naked cake with rose Gold initials of the couple.

The other side of the room was a band playing soft music as guests continued to be ushered in.

Minutes later the Mc took the podium and called

everyone to order.

Mc:it is a wedding day. Ladies and gentlemen let me hear those ululations and cheers!!

The hall buzzed with a deafening sound of ululations and then the Mc announced that the bridal team was ready to walk in.

The band all dressed in white, started the song

'victory belongs to Jesus.

Victory belongs to him

Ohhhh ohhh Ohhhh

Victory belongs to Jesus'

Then came the grooms men. Dressed in beige suits, dusty pink bore ties and brown shoes. They

majestically walked to the front as the melodious sound of the choir pierced through the hall.

Then came the man, the groom himself. His father proudly held him by hand. The groom complimented his team with a chocolate brown suit with a faint check print. A slim fit design that suited his body structure to perfection. He matched it with a white shirt and a bit of rusty colored bore tie. The father wore an adult feather hat and navy blue suit with a white shirt and a red tie. A very observant eye could not stop noticing that this young man took most of his fine features from the old man. They approached the podium as ululations and cheers continued to soar up.

The old man pat his son's back and left him at the alter stepping back and taking a seat next to his wife who smiled proudly throughout the day.

Then came bridesmaids. I was part of the team. I

did not really know the beauty of rose gold until this day. Our dresses were long sparkling rose gold with a mermaid like pattern. We held small bouquets of fresh flowers and we slowly walked along the red carpet with every step the sound of cheers increased.

We were also exceptionally stunning. We stood opposite the groomsmen in the front and waited. The wait took a bit of time. Then came the Maid of honor following the little girls that dropped dusty pink and white rose petals from their woven white baskets to the red carpet. My daughter was one of them. Impeccably dressed in fair white dresses with a dusty pink trim.

The band played bits of the song,

'Here comes the bride'

Then the Mc encouraged everyone to stand. She stood there at the entrance. My sister was exceptionally glamorous. Breath-taking indeed. She wore a lace mermaid gown with off shoulder detail and diamonds studs on the chest. The veil was long and trailed on the carpet as she hooked her hand on her brother. It was a beautiful moment.

Tears stung my eyes despite my effort to remain calm. Then they slowly walked hand in hand down the aisle. Her brother wore a royal blue suit that fitted him handsomely.

There was a deafening sound of cheers as they slowly walked. Then he placed her right in front of her groom who couldn't control his teary eyes watching the beauty of his wife.

The pastor stood in front of them as the sound of ululations calmed down. He called everyone to order and opened the Bible to share a few words of

encouragement before they exchanged of vows.

The groomsmen seated opposite us, while best man and best lady were next to the bride and groom's chairs. There were four guys. Two of them white. Among the bridesmaids were me, Rese, Retha and Alebakwe was the best lady.

The next row just behind us were Lesedi's parent: Moabi, Lucia and other close relatives.

My father sat next to a woman. Yes, the most beautiful woman I've ever seen. My mother does not come anywhere close to this woman. She had an hour glass figure and a flawless light skin. Her smile brightened the whole hall as I kept stealing glances towards her. She looked like someone with a calm spirit. Friendly yet reserved. Her make up was a natural touch that revealed much of her natural beauty and her natural afro was styled in a puff with shining silver clips beautifully completing

the look.

She wore an olive green silk body hugging dress with puffy shoulders that screamed wealth. And it revealed her beautiful figure nicely such that men in the hall couldn't stop staring. The shoes were gold stilettos with a sling detail. She also held a gold clutch bag. Seated next to my father, they blended beautifully as he was dressed in a charcoal suit, white shirt and an olive green tie matching the woman's dress. It was like this wedding was specially for them. The countenance reflected on my father's face as he glared at the beautiful woman next to him was not hard to notice. Dripping from his laughter was real and genuine happiness. I smiled alone failing to concentrate on the Pastor's words as my eyes failed to move away from the duo. This was basically the first time after a while seeing my father genuinely happy. And I was so happy for him.

Then spreading my eyes across the hall, to the other rows, I spotted Moabi's sons blending well with Bobo, Bonnie and Rea, seated on the same row.

Then at the far end was Ken and Ob. All next to their wives. I rolled my eyes bored by the combination. But so alone and lonely at the last row was my dude, the new guy on the block. The one that stole my heart a few weeks back. He was not a guy in the magazine. He was short with a bit of some rickets. My football player. But a gentleman he was. A man that knew that a woman needs flowers. I smiled a bit thinking about how blessed I was.

Then the pastor uttered.

Pastor: now beautiful couple please face each other. Young man take the microphone please.

(the usher handed him the microphone)

I shifted my wandering eyes to the couple.

Then that split of the second something just compelled me to check the entrance. There came my mother.

Dressed in a very transparent pale pink dress. Her wig was not nicely combed and from a distance she looked too disoriented. She looked a bit old for her 53 years.

She then looked around searching for a seat and finally the ushers gave her one. My heart sank just one glare at her. Beneath her eyes was a lot of sadness and written on her face was real regret. But the most sad thing about her was she was too thin you could see her bones. Her health was deteriorating and she had no one but herself cos when she parted with my dad she pushed all her

children away. I felt a sting of tears thinking about all the family chaos that we've been through but then I quickly jumped off my thoughts as Alex uttered.

'I Alex Oreboleng take you Lesedi Mosweu to be my lawfully wedded wife, for better for worse in sickness and in health, when we become rich or poor till death do us part'

Then ululations immediately followed as I quickly rubbed off a tear that escaped my eye without warning me. Yes I was overwhelmed with emotions! I didn't know whether to cry or be happy for my sister. This was real love. They have loved each other since they were young. They separated for years but then here they were getting married.

I realized this saying was true: when you love someone, let him go if he belongs to you he will come back to you.

This guy was my Crush, but to my sister she was destined to be a husband. He was handsome with eyes and nose similar to my daughters. The real father of my child. A secret that we will take to the grave.

Looking at them marrying each other so beautiful. My head said who cared! but then my heart whispered, you do stupid!

Then it was my sister's turn. Beauty with brains. My father's daughter. I used to envy her a lot but now I was proud of her. She was my role Model. No matter how I envied the things God blessed her with. I loved her to the moon and back. And I tried by all means to rebuke the stupid voice within me that kept on saying, 'this could be you.'

I was lost in my own thoughts until my sister said

her vows. They touched me and brought me back to the moment. She spoke softly with genuine love clear in her beautiful eyes.

'I love you with a passion that can't be expressed in words. It's too deep I fail to explain it and I can only promise you that no amount of wind will drive me away from you. From today till eternity. I pledge today to have all the patience and passion that love demands. To hold your hand when storms attack. In laughter and in the silence I will be forever by your side'

We all cheered and ululated as she slid in the ring on his finger. It was a beautiful sight.

The pastor pronounced them husband and wife. He lifted off the veil and he planted a passionate kiss on her lips. The hall buzzed in cheers.

-The end-

THANK YOU FOR TAKING THIS JOURNEY OF THE
STORY MY CRUSH WITH US. YOU VE BEEN
SUPPORTIVE AND PATIENT. PLEASE SHARE AS
MUCH AS YOU CAN THIS INSERT TO INVITE MORE
READERS COS THE NEW BOOK IS COMING SOON.
ON FRIDAY WE REVEAL THE NAME OF THE NEW
BOOK. LOVE YOU ALL.